

*Page*

*Page*

W  
3811825  
B75M

W 381.1825-B75m \* 10835W

**THE JOHN GRISWOLD WHITE  
COLLECTION OF  
FOLKLORE & ORIENTALIA**



**A GIFT TO THE CLEVELAND  
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

24

1912

41/10

E3

Collected  
10/4

320

166 REYNARD THE FOX. The most delectable  
History of Reynard the Fox, enlarged by a  
second part, and the Shifts of Reynardine, 3  
parts in 1, small 4to. *very curious woodcuts,*  
*self, fine copy, scarce, £2. 18s.*  
1701-1681-1684

The above is the only genuine English edition of the  
delightful Romance, "Reynard the Fox."

The Most Delectable

# HISTORY

O F

## Reynard the Fox.

Newly Corrected and Purged, from all grossness  
in Phrase and Matter.

Augmented and Enlarged with fundry Excellent  
Morals and Expositions upon every several Chapter.

To which may now be added a Second Part of the said History:  
As also the Shifts of Reynardine the Son of Reynard the FOX,  
Together with his Life and Death, &c.



W  
381.1825  
B75m

LONDON, Printed by T. Ilive, for Edward Brewster, at the  
Sign of the Crane in St. Pauls Church-Yard

W  
381.1825  
B 75m

10835W

RECEIVED  
MAR 11 1825  
LIBRARY

THE  
EPISTLE  
TO THE  
READER.

JUN 5 1916

**T**HOU hast here (courteous and friendly Reader) the pleasant and delightful History of *Reynard* the Fox, which in an humble and low stile (couched to the natures of Beasts it treateth on) beareth in it much excellent Morality and hidden Wisdom, worthy both thy regard in the reading, and thine application in the course and commercement of thy Life and Actions: for, the aim at which it bendeth, is the overthrow of Vice, and the advancement of the Good and Virtuous.

Now, forasmuch as hitherto it hath flown into the World (like *Sybila's* loose Papers) covered with much obscurity and darknes: I have for thy more ease and contentment, to

STAINED PAGE (3)  
*The Epistle to the Reader.*

every several Chapter, annexed the Morals and Expositions of such dark places, as may hold thy Judgment, in seeking to find out a Labyrinth so dark and curious. A labour, which I doubt not but it will prove both pleasant and wholesome, since as a friendly Guide it will keep thy meditations from wandring astray; and as a pleasant Companion, hold thee with such delightful discourse, that thy Journey therein will neither be long nor irksome therein; at which End, if it arrive with a fair safety, as it is faithfully and truly intended, I have the sum of my wishes, and thy self the prosperity, both of this and other mens Endeavours.

*Farewell.*

The Pleasant  
**HISTORY**  
OF  
**REYNARD the FOX.**

CHAP. I.

How the *Lyon* Proclaimed a Solemn Feast at his Court, and how *Yogrim* the Wolf and his Wife, and *Curtsie* the Hound, made their Complaints of *Reynard* the FOX.

**A**T THIS Feast of Pentecost (which is commonly called Whitsontide) when the Woods are in their lusty-hood and gallantry, and every Tree clothed in the green and white Liberty of glorious leaves, and sweet smelling blossoms; and the earth covered in her fairest Mantle of Flowers, which the Birds with much joy entertain with the delight of their harmonious songs.

Then at this time and entrance of the lusty Spring, the *Lyon* the Royal King of Beasts, to celebrate this holy Feast-time with all triumphant ceremony, intends to keep open Court at his great Palace of Sanden; and to that end (by of-

The Pleasant History

Iern Proclamation) makes known over all his Kingdom to all beasts whatfoever, that upon pain to be held contemptuous, every one should resort to that great celebration, so that within few days after (at the time prefixed) all Beasts both great and small, came in infinite multitudes to the Court, only Reynard the Fox excepted, who knew himself guilty in so many trespasses against many Beasts, that his coming thither must needs have put his life in great hazard and danger.



Now when the King had assembled all his Court together there were few Beasts found, but made their several complaints against the Fox: but especially Hegrim the Wolf, who being the first and principal complainant, came with all his lineage and kindred, and standing before the King, said in this manner.

O my dread and dearest Sovereign Lord the King, I humbly beseech you, that from the height and strength of your great power and the multitude of your mercies, you will be pleased to take pity on the great trespasses and unsufferable injuries  
which



which that unwoorthy creature Reynard the Fox hath done to me, my wife, and our whole family: of which to give your Highness some task, know (if it please your Majesty) that this Reynard came into my house by violence, and against the will of my wife, where finding my Children laid in my quiet couch, he so be-pist them in-to rank a manner, that with the sharpness of his Urine they fell instantly blind: For this offence a day was set and appointed, wherein Reynard should come to excuse himself, and to take a solem Oath that he was guiltless of that high injury: but as soon as the Book was readed before him (he that well knew his own guiltiness) refused to swear, and ran instantly into his hole, both in contempt of your Majesty and your Laws: This (my dread Lord) may not the noblest Beasts know which now are resident in your Court: For hath this alone bounded his malice, but in many other things he hath trespass against me, which to relate, neither the time nor your Highness patience, would give suffrance thereunto: suffice it, mine injuries are so great, that none can exceed them. and the shame and villany he hath done to my wife is such, that

The Moral.  
Howsoever a vicious man persuades himself to escape punishment, by absenting himself from the presence of the magistrate; yet he deceives himself, & by contempt animates his enemies to be more bold in their complaints against him, as appears herein.

that I can never bide nor suffer it unchanged, but I must epep from him amends, and from your Majesty mercy. When the Wolf had spoken these words, there stood by him a little Hound whose name was Curtise, who stepping forth, made likewise a grievous complaint (unto the King) against the Fox, saying, that in the erream cold season of the winter, when the frost was most violent, he being halt starved and de-



fringed from all manner of prey, had no more meat left him to sustain his life, than one poor Pudding, which Pudding (he said) Reynard had most unjustly taken from him.

But

But the Hound could hardly let the words fly from his lips, when with a fiery and angry countenance, in sprang Tibert the Cat amongst them, and falling down before the King, said, My Lord the King, I must confess the Fox is here grievously complained upon: yet were other Beasts actions searched each would have enough to do for its own clearing.

Touching the complaint of Curtise the hound, it was an offence committed many years ago: and though I my self complain of no injury, yet was the Pudding mine, and not his: for I got it by night out of a Mill when the Miller lay asleep: so that if Curtise could challenge any share thereof, it must be from mine interest.

When Panther heard these words of the Cat, he stood forth and said, Do you imagine Tibert, that it were a just or a good course that Reynard should not be complained upon? why the whole World knows he is a murderer, a ravisher, and a thief, and that indeed he loveth not truly any Creature, no not his Majesty himself, but would suffer his highness to lose both Honour and Renown, so that he might thereby attain to himself but so much as the leg of a fat Hen: I shall tell you what I saw him do yesterday so Kayward the Hare, now standeth in the Kings Presence: he promised unto Kayward that he would teach him his Credo, and make him a good Chaplain; he made him come sit between his legs, and sing and cry aloud Credo, Credo, my way lay thereby, and I heard the song: then coming nearer, I found that Mr. Reynard had left his first note and song, and began to play his old deceit: for he had caught Kayward by the throat, and had I not at that time come, he had taken his life also, as you may see by the fresh wound on Kayward at this present. My Lord the King, if you suffer this unpunished, and let him go quit that hath thus broken your peace, and profaned your dignity, and doing no right according to the judgment of your Lays, your Princely children, many years hereafter, shall have the slaughter of his evil. Certainly Panther (said Megrim) you say true, and it is fit they receive the benefit of Justice, that desire to live in peace.



The Pleasant History

CHAP. II.

How Grimbard the Brock spake for Reynard, before the KING.

Then spake Grimbard the Brock (that was Reynards sisters son) being much moved with anger, Hegrim, you are malicious, and it is a common Proverb, Malice never



spake

of Reynard the FOX.

spake well, what can you say against my kinsman Reynard? *The Moral.* Vice is never I would you durst adventure, that which of you had most injured one another, might die the death, and be hanged as a felon: I tell you, were he here in the Court, and as much in the Kings favour as you are, it would be too little satisfaction for you to ask mercy: you have many times bitten and torn my kinsman with your venomous teeth, and much oftner then I can reckon; yet some will call unto my remembrance.

Have you forgot how you cheated him with the Blaice which he threwo down from the Carr, when you followed a loof for fear? yet you deboured the good Blaice alone, and gave him no more but the great bones, which you could not eat your self: the like you did with the fat sitch of Bacon, whose taste was so good, that your self alone ded eat it up; and when my Uncle asked his part, you answered him with teorn, fair young man thou shalt have thy share; but he got not any thing, albeit he won the Bacon with great fear and hazard; for the owner came and caught my kinsman in a sack, from whence he hardly escaped with life: many of those injuries hath Hegrim done to Reynard, which I besech your Lordships judge if these be sufferable: again, he complaineth that my kinsman hath wronged him in his wife: tis true and I confesse Reynard hath lien with her: yet it was seven years before Hegrim did wed her: and if my Uncle out of courtesie did her a pleasure, what was that to him: he was soon healed of her soze: noz ought he to complain of any thing not belonging to him; wisdom would have concealed it; for what credit gets he by the slander of his wife, especially when she is not grieved?

Now comes Kayward the Hare with his complaint, which to me seems but a trifle: for if he will learn to read, and read not his lesson aright, who will blame the School-master Reynard if he give him due correction: for if Scholars be not beaten and chastised, they will never learn.

Lastly complaineth Curtsie, that he with great pain had gotten

The Pleasant History

gotten a pudden in the Windoto, being a season in which vic-  
tuals are hard; me-thinks silence would have become him  
better, for he had stolen it: and Male queffti, & male perdi-  
disti, 'tis fit it was evil lost, it was evil won; who can  
blame Raynard to take stolen goods from a thief? It is rea-  
son that he that understands the Law, and can discern right,  
being of great and high birth, as my kinsman is, do right  
unto the Law; Nay, had he hanged up Curfise, when he took  
him in that manner, he had offended none but the King, in  
doing Justice without leave; wherefoze for respect to his  
Majesty he did it not, though he reap little thanks for his  
labour: alais how do these complaints hurt him: mine An-  
cle is a Gentleman, and a true man: noz can I indure fal-  
shood: he doth nothing without the counsel of the Priest:  
and I affirm, since my Lord the King proclaimed his peace,  
he never thought to hurt any man: for he eateth but once a  
day, he lieth as a Recluse, he chastiseth his body, and  
weareth a shirt of hair-cloth: it is a year since he eat any  
flesh (as I have been truly informed by them that came but  
yestreday from him) he hath forsaken his Castle Malepar-  
dus, and abounded all Loyalty, a pooz Hermitage retains  
him: hunting he hath forsworn, and his wealth he hath  
scattered, living only by alms and good mens charities; do-  
ing infinite penance for his sins, so that he is become pale  
and lean with praying and fasting, for he would fain be  
with God.

Thus whilst Gimbard his Nephew stood preaching, they  
perceibe coming down the hill unto them, stout Chantecler  
the Cock, who brought upon a Bier, a dead Hen, of whom  
Raynard had bitten of the head, and it was brought to the  
King to have knowledge thereof.

CHAP. III.

Chantecler the Cock complaineth of Raynard the  
FOX.

CHANTECLEER marched foremost, smote piteously his  
hands & feathers, whilst on the other side the Bier, went two

of Raynard the FOX.



two sorrowful Hens, the one was Coppel, the other the good  
Hen Cragant, being two of the fairest Hens between Holland  
and Arden: these Hens bore each of them a straight bright  
burning Taper, and these Hens were sisters to Coppel (which  
lay dead on the Bier) and in the marching they cried,  
Alack, alack and well-a day for the death of Coppel our  
dear

The Pleasant History

*The Moral.*  
When wicked men cannot compass their wickedness by strong hand, or violence against their enemies: then they study deceits and shifts to entangle them, of all which none is so powerful, as the shew of Religion: for that working upon the ealie belief of the simple, makes them many times slip themselves into the rough Seas, whence there is no help, but shipwrack, as the foolish Cock did to believe the subtle Fox.

Dear sister, Two young Hens bare the Bier, which cackled so heavily, and wept so loud for the death of Coppel their mother, that the hills gave an echo to the clamour: thus being come before the King, Chantecleer kneeling down, spake in this manner.

Most merciful and my great Lord the King, vouchsafe, I beseech you to hear our complaint, and redress these injuries, which Reynard hath unjustly done to me, and my children, that here stand weeping; for so it is (most mighty Sir) that in the beginning of April, when the weather was fair, I being then at the height of my pride and gloze, because of the great stock and lineage I came of, and also in that I had eight valient sons, and seven fair daughters, which my wife had hatched, all which were strong and fat, and walked in a park well walled, and fenced round about, wherein they had in severall sheds for their guard six stout Mastiff Dogs, which had torn the Skins of many wild Beasts; so that my children feared not any evil which might happen unto them: But Reynard, that false and dissembling Raptor, envying their happy fortune because of their safety, many times assaulted their happy fortune because of their safety, many times assaulted their walls, and gave such dangerous assaults; that the Dogs divers times were let forth unto him, and hunted him away; yea, once they light upon him, and bit him, and made him pay the price of his theft, as his torn skin witnessed; yet nevertheless he escaped, the more was the pity; yet we were quiet of his trouble a great while after; at last he came in the likeness of a Hermit, and brought me a letter to read, Sealed with your Majesties Seal, in which I found written, that your Highness had made peace throughout all your Realm, and that no manner of Beasts or Fowl should do injury one to another; affirming unto me, that for his own part he was become a Monk or Cloistered Recluse, bowing to perform a daily penance for his sins: bowing unto me his Beads, his Books, and the hair shirt next to his skin; saying in humble wise unto me: Sir Chantecleer, never henceforth be afraid of me, for I have vowed never more to eat flesh.

I am



I am now waxed old, and would only remember my soul: therefore I take my leave: for I have yet my noon and my even-song to say: which spake, he departed saying his Credo as he went, and layed him down under a Hawthorn: at this I was exceeding glad, that I took no heed, but went and clacked my children together and walked without the Wall, which

## The Pleasant History

which I shall ever rue: for false Reynard lying under a bush, came creeping betwixt us and the gate, and suddenly surpris'd one of my children, which he thrust up in his mail, and bore away to my great sorrow; for having tasted the sweetness of our flesh, neither hunter nor hound can protect or keep him from us: Night and day he waits upon us with that greediness, that of fifteen of my children, he hath left but four unslaughtered, and yesterday Copples my daughter (which here lieth dead on the Bier) was after her mother by a Kennel of Hounds rescued from him. This is my complaint, and this I leave to your Highness mercy to take pity of me, and the lots of my fair Children.

The Kings answer to the Cocks complaint: and they sung the Dirge.

*The Moral.*  
Here those that excuse bad actions, may see how such off nees return to disgrace, because evil mens vices being disclosed, excuses are their flames that make them: as it happned now to the Brock. Also in the Lion may be seen the effects of a good disposition; which is exprest in the honours and rights of burial done to the Hen, which is a satisfaction

Then spake the King, Sir Grimberd here you this of your Uncle the Recluse? he hath fasted and prayed well: well believe it, if I live a year, he shall dearly abide it: as for you Chantecler, your complaint is heard, and shall be cured: to your daughter that is dead, we will give her the right burial, and with solemn Dirge bring her to the earth with wooship; which done, we will consult with our Lords, how to do you right and justice against the murtherer. Then began the Placido Domine, with all the verses belonging to it, which are too many to recite: and as soon as the Dirge was done, the body was interred, and upon a fair Marble stone laid, being polished as bright as glass: in which was engraven in great letters this inscription following, COPPLE Chanteclers daughter, whom Reynard the Fox hath slain, lieth here buried; Mourn thou that readest it: For her Death was unjust and lamentable. After this the King sent for his Lords and wisest Councelloz, to consult how this foul murder of Reynards might be punished. In the end it was concluded that Reynard should be sent for, and without all excuse to appear before the King, to answer the trespasses that should

of Reynard the FOX.



delibered by Bruin the Bear: to all this the King gave consent, and calling him before him, said, Sir Bruin, it is our pleasure that you deliver this message, yet in the delivery thereof have great regard to your self: for Reynard is full of policy, and knoweth how to dissemble, flatter and betray; he hath a woold

for the grief her kin endured. In the Bear's willingness to fetch the Fox, is exprest how apt a malicious nature is to be employed in any thing that may offend his adversary, and how commonly such employments miscarry.

The Pleasant History

of snares to entangle you withal, and without great exercise of judgment, will make a scoon and mock of the best wisdom breathing. My Lord (answered Sir Bruin) let me alone with Reynard; I am not such a truant in-discretion, to become a mock to his knavery: and thus full of jollity, the Bear departed: if his return be as jovial, there is no fear in his well speeding.



GHAP.

of Reynard the FOX.

CHAP. V.

How Bruin the Bear sped with Reynard the FOX.

The next morning away went Bruin the Bear in quest of the Fox, armed against all Plots of deceit whatsoever: and as he came through a dark forest, in which Reynard had a by-path, which he used when he was hunted, he saw a high mountain, over which he must pass to go to Malepardus; for though Reynard have many houses, yet Malepardus is his chiefest and most ancient Castle. and in it he lay both for defence and ease: Now at last when Bruin was come to Malepardus, he found the gates close shut, at which after he had knocked sitting on his tail) he called aloud, Sir Reynard, are you at home? I am Bruin your Kinsman, whom the King hath sent to summon you to the Court, to answer many foul accusations exhibited against you; and hath taken a great Oath, that if you fail to appear to this summons, that your life shall answer your contempt. and your goods and honours shall lie confiscate at his Highness mercy: Wherefore, fair Kinsman, be advised by your friend, and go with me to the Court, to shun the danger that else will fall upon you. Reynard lying close by the gate (as his custom was. for the warm Sun-sake) hearing these words, departed into one of his holes, for Malepardus is full of many intricate and curious Rooms, which (labrantly) wife he could pass through, when either his danger, or the benefit of any prey required the same) where meditating a while with himself how he might counterplot and bring the Bear to disgrace (whom he knew loved him not) and himself to honour; at last he came forth, and said, Dear Uncle Bruin, you are exceeding welcome, pardon my slowness in coming, for at your first speech I was saying my Even-song; and devotion must not be neglected: believe me he hath done you no good service, nor do I thank him which hath sent you this weary and long journey, in which your sweat and toil, far exceeds the worth of the labour: certainly had you not come, I had to morrow been at the Court of mine own accord



*The Moral.*  
 In this encounter between the Fox and the Bear, is expressed the dissimulation of two wicked persons, each plotting to do the other mischief: wherein though the wisest commonly get the victory at first; yet the just cause, in the end prevails. In the Bears greediness to eat honesty, is expressed the lascivious inconstancy of a loose unrestrained man.

yet at this time my sorrow is much lessened, in as much as your counsel at this present, may return me double benefit: Alas Uncle! could his Majesty find no meaner a messenger than your noble self to employ in these trivial affairs: truly it appears strange to me: especially since, next his Royal Self, you are of greatest renown both in Blood and Riches: for my part I would we were both at Court, for I fear our journey will be exceeding troublesome: for to speak truth, since I made my abstinence from flesh, I have eaten such strange new meats, that my body is very much distempered, and swelled as if it would break. Alas, dear Cousin (said the Bear) what meat is this which makes you so ill? Uncle (answered he) what will it profit you to know? the meat was simple and mean, we poor men are no Lords you know, but eat that for necessity, which others eat for wantonness: yet, not to delay you, that which I eat, was Honey-combs, great, full and most pleasant, which compelled my hunger, I eat so immeasurably, and am thereby infinitely distempered: ah, quoth Bruin, Honey-combs; do you make such slight respect of them, Nephew? why it is meat for the greatest Emperor in the World, Fair Nephew,

phew, help me but to some of that Honey, and command me whilst I live, for one little part thereof I will be your servant everlastingly. Sure, said the Fox (Uncle, you but jest with me. But jest with you, replied Bruin? bestow my heart then, for I am in that serious earnest, that for one lick thereof, you shall make me the faithfulst of all your kindred. Nay, (said the Fox) if you be in earnest, then know, I will bring you where to much is, that rest of you shall not be able to devour it at a meal; only for your love sake, which above all things I desire Uncle. Not ten of us, said the Bear) it is impossible: for had I all the Honey betwixt Hibla and Portugal, yet I could in a short space eat it all my self. Then know Uncle (quoth the Fox) that near at hand here dwelleth a Husband-man named Lantert, who is master of so much Honey, that you cannot consume in seven years, which for your love and friendship sake I will put into your possession. Bruin mad upon the Honey, swooze, that to have but one good meal thereof, he would not only be his faithful, friend but also stop the mouths of all his adversaries. Keynard smiling at his easie belief, said, If you will have seven Tun, Uncle, you shall have it. These words pleased the Bear so well, and made him so pleasant, that he could not stand for laughing.

Well, thought the Fox, this is good fortune; sure I will lead him where he shall laugh more measurably: and then said, Uncle, we must delay no time, and I will spare no pain for your sake, which for none of my kin I would perform. As he Bear gave him many thanks, and so away they went, the Fox promising him as much Honey as he could bear, but meant as many strokes as he could undergo; in the end, they came to Lantert's House, the sight whereof made the Bear rejoyce. This Lantert was a stout and lusty Carpenter, who the other day had brought into his yard a great Oak, which (as their manner is) he began to cleave, and had struck into it two wedges: in such wise, that the cleist stood a great way open: at which the Fox rejoyced much; for it was answerable to his wish: so that with a smiling countenance he said to the Bear, Behold now, dear Uncle, and be careful of your self, for within this tree is so much Honey, that it is unmeasurable,

revenge themselves, every one of what degree soever, from the highest to the lowest, are ready to profane and revenge themselves.

The Pleasant History

elves for the  
ill they have  
received.



E B

surable, try if you can get into it; yet good Uncle eat moderately: for albeit the Combs be sweet and good yet a surfeit is dangerous, and may be troublesome to your body, which I would not for a World, since no harm can come to you, but must be my dishonour. Sorrow not for me; Nephew Reynard said the Bear nor think me such a fool, that I cannot tem-

of Reynard the FOX.

per mine appetite. It is true, my best Uncle, I was too bold, I pray you enter in at the end, and you shall find your desire. The Bear with all haste entred the tree, with his two feet forward, and thrust his head into the cleft, quite over the ears: which when the Fox perceived, he instantly ran and pull'd the wedges out of the tree, so that he locked the Bear fast therein and then neither saety nor anger abailed the Bear: for the Nephew had by his decei brought the Uncle in to so fast a prison, that it was impossible by any Art to free himself of the same. Alas; what profiteth now his great strength and valour? why, they are both causes of moze vexation and bzay, and with scratching and tumbling, to make such a noise, that Lanfert, amazed, came hastily out of his house, having in his hand a sharp hook, whilst the Bear lay wallowing and he finding himself destitute of all relief began to howl and roaring within the tree: which the Fox afar off seeing, he said to the Bear in scozn, As the Honey good Uncle) which you eat? how do you? eat not too much I beseech you; pleasant things are apt to surfeit, and you may hinder your journey to the Court: when Lanfert cometh if your belly be full)



E B

he will give you drink to digest it, and wash it down your throat: and having thus said, he went towards the Castle. But by this time Lanfert finding the Bear fast taken in the tree, he ran to his neighbours, and desired them to come into his yard, for there is a Bear fast taken there: Which being noised thozow all the Town, there was neither Man, nor Woman, nor Child, but ran thither; some with one weapon, and some with another, as Coads, Rakes, Broom-staves, and what they could gather up: the Priest had the handle of the Cross, the Clerk had Holy-water sprinkled, and the Priest's wife, Dame Jullock with her distaff; for she was then spinning: Nay, the old Beldams came, that had never a tooth in their heads. This Army put Bruin into a great fear, being none but himself to withstand them, and hearing the clamour of the noise which came thundring upon him, he wazelled and pulled so extremely that he got out his head, but left behind him all the skin, and his ears also; insomuch that never creature beheld a fouler or moze deformed Beast: for the blood covered all his face and his hands, leaving the claws and skin behind him, nothing remaining but ugliness: 'twas an ill market the Bear came to; for he lost both motion and sight, feet and eyes: but notwithstanding this torment, Lanfert, the Priest, and the whole Parish came upon him, and so be-cudgell'd him about his body part, that it might well be a warning to all in in misery, to know that ever the weakest shall still go to the walls: This the Bear found by experience, for every one exercised the height of their furies upon him; even Houghlin with the crooked leg; and Ludolf with the long broad nose, the one with a leaden Ball, and the other with an iron whip, all to be-lashed pooz Sir Bruin; not so much, but Sir Bertolf with the long fingers, Lanfert and Ortam did him moze annoyance than all the rest, the one having a sharp Welsh-hook, the other a crooked staff well leaded at the end, which he used to play at stab-ball with: all: there was Burkin and Armes-Ablequack, Bane the Priest with his staff, and Dame Jullock his wife: all these to be-laboured the Bear, that his life was in great danger: the pooz Bear in this massacre fate and sighed extremely, groaning under the burthen of their stroaks, of which Lanfert's were the great-

greatest; and thundered most dreadfully: for Dame Podge of Casport was his Mother, and his father was Marob the Staple-maker, a passing stout man when he was alone: Bruin received of him many showers of stones, till Lanferts Brother rushing before the rest with a staff, struck the Bear on the head such a blow, that he could neither bear nor see; so that abating from the astonishment, the Bear leapt into the River adjoining, though a cluster of Wives there standing together, of which threw divers into the water, which was large and deep, amongst whom the Parsons wife was one, which the Parson seeing how she floated like a Sea-mew, he left striking the Bear, and cryed to the rest of the company, help, oh help! Dame Jullock is in the water, help both Men and Women, for whosoever saves her, I give free pardon of all their sins and transgressions, and remit all penance imposed whatsoever: this heard every one left the Bear to help Dame Jullock, which as soon as the Bear saw, he cut the stream, and swam away as fast as he could; but the Priest with a great noise pursued him, crying in a great rage, Turn Willian that I may be revenged of thee: but the Bear swam in the strength of the stream, and suspected not his calling, for he was proud that he was escaped from them: only he bitterly curst the Honey-tree, and the Fox, which had nor only betrayed him, but had made him lose his hood from his face, and his gloves from his fingers: in this soz he swam some three miles down the water, in which time he grew so weary: that he went on the Land to get ease, where blood trickled down his face; he groaned, sighed and drew his breath so short as if his last hour had been expiring: Now whilst these things were in doing, the Fox in his way home stole a fat Hen, and threw her into his Dale, a running thozow a by-path that no man might perceive him, he came to the River with insmith joy: for he suspected that the Bear was certainly slain: therefore said to himself, My fortune is as I wight it, for the greatest enemy I had in the Court is now dead: nor can any man suspect me guilty thereof; but as he spoke these words looking towards the River, he espied where Bruin the Bear lay resting which struck his heart with grief, and he railed against Lanfert the Carpenter, saying, silly fool that thou art, what mad-man would



The Pleasant History

have lost such good venison, especially being so fat and wholesome, and for which he took no pains, for he was taken to his hand: any man would have been proud of the fortune which thou neglectest. Thus fretting and chiding he came to the River, where he found the Bear all wounded and bloody, of which Reynard was only guilty; yet in scorn he said to the Bear, Monsieur, Dieu vous garde. *D* thou sourest villain, said the Bear to himself, what impudence is like this? But the Fox went on with his speech, and said, What Uncle? have you forgot any thing at Lanter, or have you paid for the Honey-comes you stole? if you have not, it will rebound much to your disgrace, which befoze you shall undergo, I will pay him for them my self, sure the honey was excellent good, and I know much moze at the same price: Good Uncle, tell me befoze I go, into what order do you mean to enter, that you wear this new fashioned hood? will you be a Monk, an Abbat, or a Frier? surely he that shaved your crown, hath cropt your ears, also your foretop is lost, and your globes are gone, he stoben, go not bare-handen; they say you can sing Peccavi rarely. These taunts made Bruin mad with rage; but because he could not take revenge, he was content to let him talk his pleasure! then after a small rest, he plunged again into the River, and swam over the stream, and landed on the other side, where he began with much grief to meditate how he might get to the Court; for he had lost his ears, his Talons, and all the skin off his feet, so that he had a thousand deaths followed him; he could not go, yet of necessity he must move, that in the end compelled by extremity, he set his buttocks on the ground, and tumbled his body over and over; so by degrees tumbling now half a mile, and then half a mile, in the end he tumbled to the Court; where divers beholding his strange manner of approach, they thought some prodigie had come towards them; but in the end the King knew him, and grew angry, saying, It is Sir Bruin my servant, what villains have wounded him thus? or where hath he been, that he brings his death thus along with him? *D* my dead Sovereign Lord the King (crept out the Bear) I complain grievously unto you: behold how I am massacred, which I humbly beseech you revenge on that false Reynard, who for

banig

of Reynard the FOX.

doing your Royal pleasure hath brought me to this disgrace and slaughter. Then said the King, How durst he do this? now by my Crown I swear, I will take revenge, which shall make the Traytor tremble: whereupon the King sent for all his Council, and consult how, and in what sort to persecute against the Fox: where it was generally concluded, that he should be again summoned to appear and answer his trespasses; and the party to summon him, they appointed to be Tibert the Cat, as well for his gravity, as wisdom: all which pleased the King well.

CHAP. VI

How the King sent Tibert the Cat for Reynard the FOX.

**T**hen the King called for Sir Tibert the Cat, and said to him, Sir Tibert, you shall go to Reynard, and summon him the second time, and command him to appear, and answer his offences; for though he be cruel to other Beasts, yet to you he is courteous; assure him if he fail at the first summons, that I will take so severe a course against him, and his posterity, that his example shall certify all offenders. Then said Tibert the Cat, my dead Lord, they were my foes which thus advis'd you, for there's nothing in me that can force him either to come, or tarry: I beseech your Majesty send some one of greater power, I am little and feeble: besides, if noble Sir Bruin, that is so strong and mighty, could not enforce him, what will my weakness avail? The King replied, it is your wisdom, Sir Tibert, I employ, and not your strength; and many prevail with Art, when violence returns with lost labour. Well, said the Cat, since it is your pleasure, it must be accomplished, Heaven make my fortune better than my heart presageth: Thus Tibert made things in readiness, and went to Malepardus, and in his journey, he saw some flying towards him one of Saint Martins Birds, to whom the Cat cried aloud, hail gentle-bird; I beseech thee turn thy wings and fly on my right hand: but the bird turned the contrary way, and flew on the left side; then grew the Cat very heavy, for he was wise and skilful in Augurim, and knew the

*The Moral.*  
By the sending of the Cat to fetch the Fox, is exprest the care of Governours, that when they have been deceived by the pride and ostentation of such as they did employ, and though he discreet, that then they seek out those that are known wife, and employ them, because wisdom is even circumvented by a greater wisdom. In the Cats much lothness to go, is exprest the unwilling

nessawife man hath to meddle in dangerous matters, especially when they hold the party with whom they have to do, of a reach far beyond them: yet when authority comads, they must obey, though never so many dangers attend.

sign to be ominous; nevertheless (as many do) he armed himself with better hope, and went to Malepardus, where he found the Fox standing before the Castle-gates, to whom Tibert said, Health to my fair Cousin Reynard: so it is, that the King by me summons you to the Court; in which, if you fail or defer time, there is nothing more assured unto you than a cruel and sudden death. The Fox answered, Welcome dear Cousin Tibert, I obey your command, and wish my Lord the King infinite days of happiness; only let me intreat you to rest with me to night, and take such cheer as my simple house affordeth, and to morrow as early as you will, we will go towards the Court, for I have no Rivalman I trust so dearly as your self. Here was with me the other day, the treacherous Knight Sir Bennin the Bear, who look'd upon me with that tyrannous cruelty, that I would not for the wealth of an Empire hazard my person with him, but my dear Cousin, with you I will go, were a thousand sicknesses upon me. Tibert replied, You speak like a noble Gentleman, and methinks it is best now to go forward, for the Moon shines as bright as day. Nay, dear Cousin (said the Fox) let us take day before us, so may we encounter with our friends: the night is full of danger and suspitions. Well said the Cat, if it be your pleasure, I am content: what shall we eat? Reynard said truly my store is small, the best I have is a honey-comb, too pleasant and sweet, what think you of it? Tibert replieth, it is meat I little respect, and seldom eat: I had rather have one Mousse, than all the honey in Europe. A Mousse (said Reynard) why my dear Cousin, here dwelleth a Priest hard by, who hath a Barn by his house full of mice, that I think half the Mains in the Parish are not able to bear them. O dear Reynard (quoth the Cat) do but lead me thither, and make me your servant for ever: why (said the Fox) but loke you mice so exceedingly? Beyond expression (quoth the Cat) why a moule is beyond Wenison, or the delicatest cates on Princes Tables: therefore conduct me thither, and command my friendship in any matter: had you slain my father, my mother: and all my kin, I would clearly forgive you.

CHAP. VII.

How Tibert the Cat was deceived by Reynard the FOX.

TIBERT said Renayard, Sure you do but jest. No by my life said the Cat. Well then (quoth the Fox) if you be in earnest I will so work, that this night will I fill your belly; 'tis not possible, said the Cat: then follow me, said the Fox, for I will bring you to the place presently: thus away they went with all speed to the Priest's Barn, which was well walk'd about with a mud-wall, where but the night before the Fox had broken in, and stole from the Priest an exceeding fat Hen; at which the Priest was so angry, that he had set a grin or snare before the hole, to catch him at his next coming which the false Fox knew perfectly, and therefore laid to the Cat, Sir Tibert, creep in at this hole, and believe it you shall not tarry a minutes space, but you shall have more mice than you are able to devour: hark, you may hear how they squeek: when your belly is full, come again, and I will stay and wait for you hear at this hole, that too morrow we may go together to the Court: but good Cousin stay not too long, for I know my Wife will hourly expect us. When (said the Cat) think you I may safely enter in at this hole: these Priests are wise and subtle, and couch their danger oft close, that rashness is soon overtaken. Why Cousin Tibert (said the Fox) I never saw you turn coward before? what man, fear you a shadow? The Cat ashamed at his fear, sprang quickly in at the hole, but was presently caught fast by the neck in the Snare, which as soon as the Cat felt and perceived, he quickly leapt back again: so that the snare runing close together, he was half strangled, so that he began to struggle and cry out, and exclaim most piteously: Reynard stood before the hole and heard



heard all, at which he infinitely rejoiced, and in great scorn said, Cousen Tibert, love you Dice? I hope they be well fed for your sake? knew the Priest or Martinet of your feasting, I know them of so good disposition, they would

bring

bring you sauce quickly; methinks you sing at your meat, is that the Court-fashion? if it be, I would Hegrim the Wolf were coupled with you, that all my friends might be feasted together,

*The Moral:*

By the Fox insinaring the Cat is exprest how when

men will trust their enemies, or give credit to reconciled friends, they evermore miscarry in their designs, and therefore every

But all this while the poor Cat was fast, and meted so pitiously, that Martinet leapt out of his bed, and cryed to his people, Arise, for the thief is taken that hath stoin our Hens:

With these words the Priest unfortunately rose up, and awakd all in his house. crying, out the Fox is taken, the Fox is taken: and arising stark naked, he gave to Jullock his wife an offering candle to light, and then coming first to Tibert, he smote him with a great staff, and after him many others: so that the Cat received many deadly blows, and the anger of Martinet was so great, that he struck out one of the Cats eyes, which he did to second the naked Priest, thinking at one blow to dash out the Cats brains: but the Cat perceiving his death so near him, in a desperate mood he leapt between the Priests legs, and with his claws and teeth so fastned on his genitals, that in all the great Turks Seraglio, he was not a clearer Eunuch: which when dame Jullock his wife saw, she cryed out and swore, she had rather have lost the whole Offerings of one seven years, then that one poor little morsel: and with all curse that ever the Grim was invented: and calling Martinet, See, my Son, this thy Fathers delight, and my Jewel, but it is now spoiled, to his shame and my utter loss for ever: for howsoever he be cured, yet to me he can never moze be comfortable.

wise man should so temper his affections, that he grow not fond of any thing in his enemies power, how agreeable soever it be, either with his nature or his pallar. For the baits of an enemy are only guilded Pills, which ac faire to look on, but most bitter to taste. By the mischief which the Priest received, is shewed that they which harm watch, harm

All this while Reynard stood before the hole, and saw what passed, and laughed to extreamly, that his body was ready to break; saying to Dame Jullock, Sie Woman, do not torment your self so, the Priest hath lost but one stone, you may yet receive one benevolence, Now whilst the Fox thus scold'd the Priests Wife, the

and if an the trap which men now and then set for others, brings hurt to themselves.

poor



poor Priest fell down in a swoond: so that every man left the Cat to revibe the Priest: which whilst they were doing, the Fox returned home to Malepardus, for he imagined the Cat was past all hope of escape: but the poor Cat

seeing

of Reynard the Fox, he presently began to gnaw and bite the cord, till he had shared it quite asunder in the mid, which done, he leapt out of the hole, and went roaring and tumbling (like the Bear) to the Kings Court. But before he got thither, it was far day, and the Sun being risen, he entered the Court, like the pitifullest Beast that ever was beheld. For by the Fox's craft, his Body was beaten and bruised, his bones wibered and broken, one of his eyes lost, and his skin rent and mangled. This when the King beheld, and saw Tibert so pitifully mangled, he grew infinitely angry, and took counsel once more, how to revenge the injuries upon the Fox. After some consultation, Grimbard the Brock, Reynard's Sisters Son, said to the rest of the Kings Council, My good Lords, though my Uncle were twice as evil as these complaints make him, yet there is remedy enough against these mischiefs; therefore it is fit you do him Justice, as to a Man of his rank, which is, he must be the third time summoned, and then if he appear not, make him guilty of all that is laid against him. When the King demanded of the Brock, whom he thought fittest to summon him, or who should be so desperate to hazard his hands, his ears, nay, his life, with one so tyrannous and irreligious? Truly (answered the Brock) if it please your Majesty, I am that desperate person, who dare adventure to carry the message to my most subtle Wintman, if your Highness but command me.

## CHAP. VIII.

How Grimbard the Brock was sent to bid the FOX to the COURT.

Then said the King, So Grimbard, for I command you: yet take heed of Reynard, for he is subtle and malicious: The Brock thanked his Majesty, and so taking his humble leave, went to Malepardus, where he found Reynard & Ermelin his Wife, sporting with their young whelps, that having saluted his Uncle and his Aunt, he said, Take heed fair Uncle, that

your

The Moral.

In the sending of the Brock to fetch the Fox, is shewed, that when the vicious cannot be overtaken and brought to answer, then it is meet to use their own weapons against them, and with policy, which can no way be better done than by employing their own kindred, and such as they most dearly affect, to persuade them, because Affection is ever a prevailing Orator.

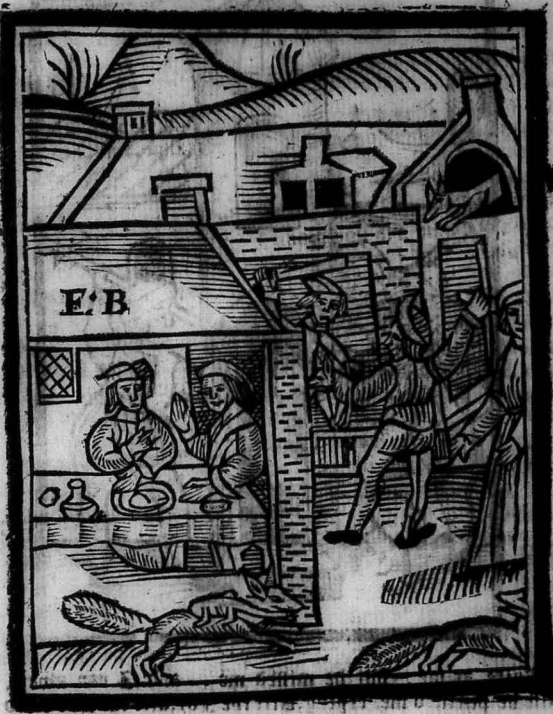
your absence from the Court, add not more mischief to your cause, than the offence doth deserve: bethinke it, in this high time you appear at Court, since your delay doth bring but more danger and punishment: the complaints against you are infinite, and this is your third time of summons: Therefore your wisdom may tell you, that if you delay but one day further,



there

There is not left to you nor yours any hope of mercy; for within these days your Castle will be demolished, your kindred made slaves, and your self exempted for a publick example. Therefore my best Uncle, I beseech you recollect your wisdom, and go with me presently to the Court. I doubt not but your discretion will excuse you, for you have past thousand many as eminent perils, and made your foes ashamed, whilst the Innocency of your cause hath boyn you spotless from the Tribunal. Reynard answered, Nephew, you say true, and I will be addid and go with you, not to answer offences, but in that I know the Court stands in need of my Counsel, the Kings mercy I doubt not, if I may come to speak with his Majesty, though mine offences were ten-times doubled; for I know that the Court cannot stand without me, and that shall his Highness understand truly; though I know I have many enemies, yet it troubles me not, for mine innocency shall weaken their injuries, and they shall know that in high matters of State and Policy, Reynard cannot be misling: They may well harp upon things, but the pitch and ground must come from my relation: It is the envy of others hath made me leave the Court; for though I know their shallowness cannot disgrace me, yet may their multitudes opprest me: Nephew (Nephew) I will go with you to the Court, and answer for my self, and not hazard the welfare of my Wife and Children; the King is too mighty, and though he do me injury I will bear it with patience. This spoke, he turn'd to his Wife, and Dame Ermelin, have a care of my Children, specially Reynard my youngest Son, for he has much of my love, and I hope will follow my steps; and Rodel is passing hopeful, and I love him intirely; therefore regard them, and if I escape, doubt not but my love shall requite you. At this leave-taking, Ermelin wept, and her Children bowled; for their Lord and Mistris was gone, and Malepardus left unprovided.





and with a dreadful noise, giving the poor **Wolf** many a deadly blow, and some shooting stones after him, his him such mortal blows on the body, that the **Wolf** fell down as if he had been dead; which perceived, they took him and drag him by the heels over stocks and stones, and in the end threw him

into

into a Ditch without the Village and there he lay all night; but how he got thence I know not. Another time I led him to a place where I sold him were seven Cocks and hens set on a perch, all lusty and fat and hard by the place stood a false dooz, on which we climbed: When I told him if he could creep in at that dooz, he should find the hens. When I began with much joy went laughing to the dooz, and entering in a little, and groping about, he said, *Reynard* you abuse me, for here is nothing: When replied I, *While they are further*, and if you will have them, you must adventure for them: *I hope* which used to sit there, *I myself had long since*: at this the **Wolf** going a little further, I gave him a push forward, so that he fell down into the *houl*, and his fall was so great, and made such a noise, that they which were asleep in the *houl*, awaked and cried, that something was fallen down at the trap-door; whereupon they arose, and lighted a candle, slaying him. They bear and wounded him to death. Thus I brought the **Wolf** to many perils of his life, more then I can now either remember or reckon, which as they come to my mind, I will repeat to you hereafter. I have also grievously offended against *Dame Arlewinde* his Wife, of which I must repent me, for it was highly to her dishonour. *Uncle*, said *Grimbard*, I understand you not, you make your *hazil* imperfect; for you say you have offended, but declare not in what. *Pardon me*, *Depheto*, I know you hate to hear the dishonour of *Women*: The truth is I have lain with her. Thus have I told you my *Wickedness*, now order my penance as shall seem fit in your discretion. Now *Grimbard* was both learned and wise, and therefore brake a rod from a tree, and said, *Uncle*, you shall three times strike your body with this rod, then lay it down upon the ground, and spring three times over it without bowing of your legs, or stumbling: then shall you take it up, and kiss it gently, in sign of your meekness and obedience to your penance; which done, you are absolved of your sins committed to this day, for I pronounce unto you clear remission. At this the *Fox* was exceeding glad, and then *Grimbard* said unto him, now that you are forth, *uncle*, you do good works, read your *Psalter*, go to Church,

Church,

## The Pleasant History

Church, fast Virgils, keep Holy-days, give alms, and leaue your sinful and evil life, your theft and your treason, and then no doubt you shall obtain mercie. The Fox promised to perform all this; and so they went together towards the Court: But a little besides the way as they went, stood a Religious house of Nuns, where many Geese, Hens and Capons, went without the wall: and as they went talking the Fox led Grimbard out of his right way to that place, and finding the Hullen walking without the Barn, amongst which was a fat young Capon, which strayed a little from his fellows: at which he suddenly leapt, and caught him by the feathers, which flew about his ears; but the Capon escaped: which Grimbard seeing, said Accursed man, what wilt thou do, wilt thou for a silly Hullet fall again into all your sins? mischief it self would not do it: to which Reynard answered, Pardone me dear Nephew, I had forgotten my self, but I will ask forgiveness, and mine eye shall no more wander. And then they turned over

## of Reynard the FOX.

a little Widge; but the Fox still glancing his eye towards the Hullen, and could by no means refrain it; for the ill that was bred in his bones still stuck to his flesh, and his mind carried his eyes that way as long as he could see them: which the Brock noting, said He, dissembling Cousin, why wander your eyes soafter the Hullen? The Fox replied, Nephew, you do me injury to mistake me, for mine eyes wandered not, but I was saying a Pater Noster for the Souls of all the Hullen and Geese which I have slain and betrayed, in which Deuotion you hindered me. Well, said Grimbard, it may be so, but your glances are suspicious. Now by this time they were come into the way again, and made halt towards the Court, which as soon as the Fox saw, his Heart quaked for fear: for he knew well the crimes he was to answer, for they were infinite and heinous.

## CHAP. X.

How the Fox came into the Court, and how he excused himself.



AS soon as it was bruited in the Court that Reynard the Fox, and Grimbard his Kinsman were arrived there, every one from the highest to the lowest, prepared himself to complain of the Fox: at which Reynards heart quaked, but his countenance kept the old garb, and he went as proudly as ever he was wont, with his Nephew thro' the street, and came as gallantly into the Court, as if he had been the Kings Son, and as clear from trespass, as the most innocent what-soeuer: and when came before the Chair of State, in which the King sat, he said, Heauen give your Maiesty Glozy and Renown above all the Princes of the Earth: I assure your Highness there is neuer King had a truer seruant than my self have been to you, and yet am, and so will die: Neuertheless (My dread Lord) I know there be many in this Court that seek my confusion, if they could waite belief in your Maiesty: but you scorn the slanders of malice, and although in these





*The Moral.*  
In the Fox's  
appearing at  
the Court, is  
shewed, That  
when a Male-  
factor is  
brought be-  
fore the Ju-  
stice, that then  
is the fit time  
for all men

that have been injured, to their utter complaints, because then only redress is to be had. In the Lion is express the lawfulness of Justice, and how terrible it is to every offender especially such as have the guilt of Conscience within them. The Foxe's bold behaviour shews, That impudent Malefactors when they are called in question, make audacity their chief guard; and by railing against their adversaries, do seek to extenuate the looseness of their offences; but Truth and Justice will not be hoodwink'd.

days, flatters have the most room in Princes Courts, yet with you it is not so, nor shall they reap any thing but shame for their labour. But the King cut him short at these words, and said, Peace, traitorous Keynard, I know your dissimulation, and can expound your flattery, but both shall now fail you: think you I can be caught with the musick of your words? No, it hath too often deceived me: the Peace which I commanded and swore unto, that have you broken. And

as he would have gone forward, Chantecleer cryed out, How have I lost this noble Peace, he still Chantecleer (said the King) and then he proceeded. Thou Devil among good ones; with what face canst thou say thou lovest me, and seest all those wretched Creatures ready to disprove thee: whose very wounds yet spit bloody defiance upon thee: and for which believe, thy dearest life shall answer; In nomine Patris, &c. said the Fox, My dread Lord, if Bruin's crown be bloody, what is that to me? If your Majesty employed him in a message, and he would neglect it to steal Honey at the Carpenter's House, where he received his wounds, how shall I amend it? If revenge be sought, why did he not take it himself? He is strong and puissant, it was not for to be lookt on as my weakness. As for Tibert the Cat (whom I received with all friendship) if he against my will or advice, will steal into the Priests Barn to catch Mice, and there lose his eyes, nay, his life, wherein is my offence? or how become I their Guardian? My dread Lord, you may do your Royal pleasure; and whether mine innocency plead, yet your will may adjudge me to what death contents you: I am your Vassal, and have no support but your mercy: I know your strength and mine own weakness, and that my death can yield you but small satisfaction: yet whatsoever your will is, that to me shall be most acceptable. And as ye thus spake, Bellin the Ram kept forth, and his Cow-dame Ofeway, and besought the King to hear their complaint; with them Bruin the Bear, and all his mighty lineage: And Tibert the Cat, Negrim the Wolf, Kayward the Hare, and Panther the Booz, the Camel, and Bruel the Goose, the Kid and the Colt, Bauldwin the Ase, Bortel the Cock, and Hammel the Dye, the Weasel, Chantecleer the Hen, and Partlet with all her Children. All these with one entire noise cried out against the Fox, and so moved the King with their complaint, that the Fox was taken and arrested.

## How the Fox was arrested and judged to DEATH.

Upon this Arrest a Parliament was called, and every voice went that Reynard should be executed: notwithstanding he answered every objection severall, though great Art was used both in the one and the other, to the wonderful admiration of all that heard him: But witnesses examined and every proof made pregnant, the Fox was condemn'd and judgment was given, that he should be hanged till his body was dead. At which sentence the Fox cast down his dead, for all his Jollity was lost, and no flattery, no nor words now prevailed. This done, Grimbard his Nephew, and divers others near him in blood (which could not endure to see him die) took their leave of the King, and departed from the Court. When the King noted what gallant young Gentlemen departed thence all sad and weeping, being near of the Foxes blood and alliance, he said to himself, It behoveth us to take good mature Counsel; though Reynard have some faults, he hath many Friends and moze Virtues. As the King was thus thinking, the Cat said to the Bear, Sir Bruin and you Sir Hegrim, Why are you so slow in this Execution: the evening is almost come, and here be many Bushes and Hedges, if he escape and quit himself of this danger, his subtilty is so great, that not all the Art in the World shall ever again intangle him: If you mean to execute him, then proceed, for before the Gallows can be made, it will be dark night. At these words Hegrim remembering himself, said, There is a pair of Gallows near at hand (and with that fetch'd a deep sight) which he noting, said, Are you afraid Sir Hegrim? or is this Execution against your mind? you may remember it only was his work, that both your Brethren were hanged: and sure had you Judgment, you would hang him for the same, and not thus stand trifling time. But Hegrim, half angry, answered, Your anger puts out the eye of your reason; yet had we a halter that would fit his neck, we would soon dispatch him, Reynard that had been

silent a great while, said, I beseech you shorten my pain: Sir Tibert hath a cord strong enough, in which himself was



hang'd at the Priests House, when he bit off the Priests genitals: besides he can climb well and swift: Let him be mine Executioner, for it neither becometh Hegrim nor Bruin thus

The Pleasant History

The Moral. By the violence of the Bear, the Wolf, and the Cat, in pursuing the Fox to death, and making themselves executioners, is the evil, the great malice of great Persons against their enemies, and such from whom they have received mischief, in which they will many times rather hazard their honours than their revenges, so blind is wrath, and so deformed it makes men that are clothed therewith. The Fox's patience and mild temper, shews, That when men are in extremity, they must make use of all their virtues, especially meekness, for that soonest doth infiltrate with mens natures, and draws forth pity.

to do with their Nephew: I am sorry I live to see it. But since you are set to be my hangman, play your parts, and delay not: go before Brain and lead my way; follow Hsgrim, and beware I escape not: You say well, said Bruin, and it is the best counsel I have heard you give. So forth they went, and Hsgrim and all his friends guarded the Fox, leading him by the neck, and other parts of the body; when the Fox felt this usage, he was dismayed; yet, said, O why do you put your selves (my best Kinsman) to this pain, to do me hurt? Believe it I could well ask you forgiveness, though my pains be pleasant unto you: yet well I know, did my Aunt your Wife, understand of my trouble, she would for old affection sake not see me thus tormented. But I am subject to your will, and can endure your worst mallice: as for Bruin and Tibert, I leave my rebenge to Justice, and with you the reward of Traytors, if you do not to me the worst of your powers: I know my worst fortune, and death can come but once unto me; I wish it were past already, for to me it is no terroz: I saw my Father die, and how quickly he banished, therefore the worst of death is familiar unto me. When said Hsgrim, let us go, for his curse shall not light on me by delaying: So he on the one side, and Bruin on the other, led the poor Fox to the Gallows; Tibert running before with the Halter, hoped to be revenged of his wrong formerly received. When they were come to the place of Execution, the King and Queen, and all the rest of the Nobility, took their place to see the Fox die. When Reynard full of sorrow, and busily bethinking himself how he might escape that danger, and how to enthal and disgrace his proude enemies, and also how to draw the King on his party, saying to himself, Though the King and many others be offended with me, as they have reason, for I have throughly deserved it; nevertheless yet I hope to live to be their best friend. During this meditation the Wolf said, Sir Bruin, now remember your injuries, take your rebenge in a full measure, for the day is come we wish for; Tibert ascend quickly and bring the rope to the Gallows, making a running nooz, for this day you shall have your will of your Enemy: and good Sir Bruin take heed he escape

The Pleasant History

escape not, whilst I my self raise up the Ladder. When all things were prepared, the Fox said, Now may my heart be heavy, for Death stands now in all its horroz before me, and I cannot escape: my dread Lord the King, and you my Soberaign Lady the Queen, and you my Lords that stand to behold me die, I beseech you grant me this charitable Boon, that I may unlock my heart before you, and clear my Soul of her burdens, so that hereafter no Man may be blamed for me; which done, my deary will be easie, and the assistance of your Prayers will raise my Soul to Heaben.

Whereas roughness ever increaseth mischief.

CHAP. XII.

How Reynard made his Confession before the KING.

Every Creature now took compassion on the Fox, and said his request was small, beseeching the King to grant it: which was done. And then the Fox thus spake: Help me, Heaben! for I see no Man here whom I have not offended: yet was this evil no natural inclination in me, for in my Youth I was accounted as virtuous as any breathing: this know, I plaid with the Lambs all the day long, and took delight in their pretty bleating; yet at last in my play I bit one, and the taste of the Blood was so sweet, that since I could never forbear it: This liquozish humour drew me into the Woods among the Coats, where hearing the bleating of the little Kids, I slew one of them, and after two more, which slaughter made me so hardy, that then I fell to murder Hens, Geese, and other Bullen. And thus my crimes increased by custom, and fure so possess me, that all was fish which came to my net. After this (in the Winter season) I met with Hsgrim, whereas he lay hid under a hollow Tree, and he unfolded unto me how he was my Wacke, and laid the Hedegree down to plain, that from that day forth we became fellows and Companions: which knot of friendship I may ever curse, for then began the flood of our thefts and slaughters: he stole the

the great things, & the small, he murdered Nobles, & the meekest Subjects: and in all his actions his share still

Wife and his seven Childzen were serbed, nothing remained to me but the bare bones to pick on. This I spake nor in that I wanted (for it is well known I have more Plate, Jewels, and Cops, than twenty Carts are able to carry) but only to shew his ingratitude. When the King heard him speak of this infinite Treasure and Riches, his Heart grew inflamed with desire thereof: and he said Reynard where is that Treasure you speak of? The Fox answered, My Lord I will willingly tell you; for it is true, the Wealth was stoln, and had it not been stoln in that manner as it was, it had cost your Highness his life (which Heavens I beseech keep ever in your protection.) When the Queen heard that dangerous speech, she started and said, What dangers are these you speak of, Reynard? I do command you upon your Soules health, to unfold these doubtful speeches, and to keep nothing concealed which concerns the life of my dread Lord. The Fox with a sorrowful and sad countenance replied to the Queen, O my dread Sovereign Lady, at what infinite ease were I, if I might dye at this present? but gracious Madam, your conjuration, and the health of mine own Soul, so prebaileth with me, that I will discharge my Conscience, and yet speak nothing but what I will make good with the hazard of Damnation. 'Tis true the King would have been piteously murdered by his own People, and I must confess, by those of my nearest Kindred, whom I am unwilling to accuse, did not the health of mine own Soul, and the fealty to the King command the contrary: The King much perplexed at this discovery, said, is this true Reynard, which you protest? the Fox answered, Alas, my dread Lord, you see the case wherein I stand, and how small a stand is left in my poor Glass to run: Can your Majesty imagine I will now dissemble? what can the whole World avail me, when my Soul perisheth? and at that he trembled, and look'd so pitifully, that the Queen had great compassion of him, and humbly besought the King for the safety of his own Royal Person to take some pity of the Fox, and command all his Subjects to hold their peace, and keep silent till he had spoke the uttermost of his knowledge: all which was presently done, and the Fox proceeded in this manner: Since it is the pleasure of my Sovereign



was ever the greatest: when he got a Ram, a Calf, or whether, his fury would hardly afford me the horns to pick on: nay, when he had an Ox, or a Cow after himself, he

The Pleasant History

*The Moral.*  
 By the Fox's confession and accusation of his enemies, I expressed a threefold subtilty in the Fox: First by his voluntary confession of his faults, is shewed his sorrow for the same, and the little hope he had of life; which piercing into the weak nature of the Queen, being a Woman, and subject to pity, begot much compassion towards him. 2 The accusing of those whom he was known most assuredly to love, was a mean to draw belief to that he spake. 3 The ingaging of the life of the King and making the Treason to foul, was a way to fright the Queen, and others of the like tenderness of heart, and to bring his enemies into disgrace and

Lord the King, and that his Royal Life lieth in the balance with my present death, I will freely and boldly unfold this capital and foul Treason, and in the relation not spare any guilty Person for any respect whatsoever, whether in Blood, Exemptions or Authority: And thus my dead Sovereign Lord the King, that my Father by a strange accident, digging in the ground, found out King Emerick's Treasure, being a Mass infinite and innumerable, of which being possess, he grew so proud and haughty, that he beheld in scorn all the Beasts of the Wilderness, which before had been his Kings and Comptians: at last he caused I beseech the Cat to go into the vast Forrest of Arden to Bruin the Bear, and to render him his Homage and Fealty, saying, If it would please him to be King, he should come into Flanders, where my Father received him goodly. When presently he sent for his Wife, Grimbold my Nephew, and for Hegum the Wolf, and for Tibert the Cat: Then these five coming betwixt Gaunt and the Willage called Nise. They held a solemn Council for the space of a whole Night: in which, by the assistance of the Devil, and the strong confidence of my Fathers Treach, it was there concluded, that your Majesty should be forthwith murdered, which to effect they took a solemn Oath in this manner: The Bear, my Father, Grimbold, and the Cat, laying their hands on King's Crown, swore first to make Bruin their King, and to place him in the Chair of State at Acon, and to set the Imperial Diadem on his Head: and if by any of your Majesties Blood and Alliance they should be gain-sayed, that then my Father who was Treacher would hire those that should utterly slay and root them out of the Forrest. Now after this determination held and finished, it happened that my Nephew Grimbold being on a time day-drown with the Wine, he discovered this damnable Plot to Dame Shopard his Wife, commanding her upon her life to keep secret the same, but she forgetful of her charge, disclosed it in confession to my Wife, as they went a Whigganage over an Heath, with like conjuration of secrecy: but she (woman-like) contained it no longer then till she met with me; and gave me a full knowledge of all that passed, per so, that by all

of Reynard the FOX.

all means I must keep in secret too: for he had sworn by the same Kings of Cullen never to disclose it: and withal he gave me such assurance by certain tokens, that I might well found all was true which he had spoken, insomuch, that the very aflight thereof made my Hair stand upright, and my Heart became like Lead, cold and heavy in my Bosome, which made me call to mind the Story of the Frogs, who being free without subjection, complained to Jupiter, and desired they might have a King to rule and govern over them, and he presently sent them a Stork which eat and devoured them up: so that by his Tyranny they became the most miserable of all Creatures: then they complained again to Jupiter for redress, but it was then too late, for they that could not be content with their freedom, must now of necessity suffer in slavery.

Thus I feared it might happen with us, and thus I sorrowed for your Majesty, although you little respect my grieving: I know that the ambition of the Bear and his Tyranny is so great, that should the Government come into his Hands (as Heaven forbid) the whole Common-wealth will be destroyed: Besides, I know your Majesty of so Royal and Princely Birth, so Right, so Generous, and so Merciful, that it had been a damnable exchange, to have seen a ravenous Bear to sit in the Throne of a Royal Lion, for there is in the Bear and in his Generation, more piddical foolishness and incontinency, than in any Beast whatsoever.

But to proceed, from this sorrow I began to meditate how I might undo my Fathers false and wicked Conspiracies, who sought to bring a Traitor and a Slave into the Throne Imperial: for I well perceived, as long as he held the Treasure, there was a possibility of depositing your Majesty, and this troubled my thoughts exceedingly, so that I laboured how I might find out where my Fathers Treasure was hid, and to that end I watch'd and attended Night and Day in the Woods, in the Bushes, and in the open fields: nay, in all places wheresoever my Father turn'd his Eyes, there was I ever watching and attending.

Now

scandal, where-  
 in the Fox  
 sheweth that  
 he that will  
 slander, or will  
 have any un-  
 truth believed,  
 must first  
 strengthen his  
 opinion with  
 pity, then get  
 belief, & lastly  
 exercise his  
 mischief; a-  
 gainst all  
 which a wise  
 Man will shut  
 his ears, as the  
 Lion did, if he  
 be not over-  
 tempted by  
 those he loves,  
 as the Lion was  
 by the Queen  
 and his own  
 credulousness,  
 in desiring  
 that infinite  
 Treasure, than  
 which there is  
 nothing draws  
 a man sooner  
 to the belief of  
 untruth and of  
 falsehood: for  
 what a man  
 desires, that his  
 own desire  
 will make him  
 credit; and  
 where such  
 credit is given,  
 there com-  
 monly the  
 wicked escape  
 from punish-  
 ment, as here  
 it fell out with  
 the Fox.

The Pleasant History

Now it happened on a time as I was laid flat down on the ground, I saw my Father come running out of a hole,



and as soon as he was come out, he gazed round about him, to see if any discovered him: then seeing the coast clear, he

of *Reynard the FOX.*

stopped the hole with sand, and made it so even, smooth, and plain, that no curious Eye could discern a difference betwixt it and the other Earth: and where the print of his Foot remained, that with his Tail he stroked over, and with his Mouth so smoothed it, that no Man might perceive it: and indeed that and many other subtilties I learned of him there at that instant: when he had thus finished, away he went towards the Millage about his private affairs: then when I presently towards the hole, and notwithstanding all his subtilty, I quickly found it out; then entered I the Cave, where I found that innumerable quantity of Treasurie, which cannot be expressed: whith found, I took Ermelin my Wife to help me, and we ceast not Day nor Night, with infinite great toyle and labour, to carry and convey away this Treasurie to another place, much more convenient for us, where we laid it safe from the search of any Creature. Now during the time that my Wife and I were thus employed, my Father was in consultation with the rest of the Traptors about the death of the King: in which Consultation it was concluded that Hegrim the Wolf should rebel over all the Kingdom, and promise to all the Beasts that would take wages, and acknowledge Bruin for their Sovereign, and defend his Title, a full Years pay before-hand. And in this journey my Father accompanied him, carrying Letters Patents signed to that purpose, little suspecting that he was robbed of the wealth that should supply his Treason: when this Negotiation was finished between Elve and Soam, and a world of valiant Souldiers raised against the beginning of the next Spring: then they returned to Bruin and his Consorts, to whom they declared the many perils they had escaped in the Dukedom of Saxony, where they were pursued by Huntsmen and Hounds: so as they hardly escaped with life: after this relation, they shewed Bruin the Muster-rolls, which pleased him exceeding much, for here was of Hegrim's lineage about twelve hundred sworn to the action, besides the Bears about kindred the Foxes, the Cats, and the Dassens, all which would be in readines upon an hours warning. All this I found

out (A praise Heaven) by perfect intelligence: Now things being brought to this perfection, my Father went to his Cade of Treasure: but when he found it open, spoiled, and ransack'd, it is not in me to express the infinite agony and sorrow he fell into: that Chief cynderting to Madnesse, and Madnesse to Desperation, suddenly he went to the next Tree and hanged himself.

Thus by my Art only was the treason of Bruin defeated, for which I now suffer: from hence sprang all misfortune, as thus, These foul Traytors Bruin and Heggin, being of the Kings Privatest Council and sitting in high and great Authority tread upon me poor Reynard, and took my disgrace: notwithstanding for your Majesties sake, I have lost my natural Father. O my deead Lord, what is he, or who can tender you better affection, thus to lose himself to save you? The King and Queen hateing great hope to get this inestimable Treasure from Reynard, took him from the Gibbet, and entreated him to unfold where this great Treasure was. But the Fox replied, O my Lord, shall I make mine Enemies my Heirs? shall these Traytors whirb take away my life, and would devour youes, be possess of the good I enjoy? No, that s a madnesse I'll never dye guilty of. When said the Queen, fear not Reynard, the King shall save your life, and grant you pardon, and you shall henceforth swear Faith and true Allegiance to his Majesty. The Fox answered, Dearest Madam, if the King out of his Royal nature will give credit to my truth, and forgive my former offences, there was never King so rich as I will make him. When the King staying the Queen, said, Madam will you believe the Fox? know you not that it is his natural quality to lye, steal, and deceive? The Queen answered, O my dear Lord, now you may boldly believe him, for however in his Prosperity he was full of errors, yet now you may see he is changed: Why he spareth not to accuse his own Father, nay, Grimbarde his dearest Nephew and Kinsman? had he dissembled, he might have laid his imputation on other Beasts, and not on those he loveth most intirely. Well, Madam (said the King) you shall at this time rule me,

and

all the offences of the Fox I will clearly pardon: yet with this Protestation, That if ever again he offend in the smallest crime whatsoever, that not only himself, but his whole Generation, I will utterly root out of my Dominions. The Fox looked sadly when the King spake thus (but was inwardly most infinitely glad at his Heart) and said, O my deead Lord it were a huge shame in me, should I speak any untruths in this great Presence. When the King taking a straw from the ground, pardoned the Fox of all his trespasses which either he, or his Father, had ever committed: If the Fox now began to smile, it was no wonder, the sweetness of life required it: yet he fell down before the King and Queen, and humbly thanked them for their Mercy, protesting that for that favour he would make them the richest Princes in the World. And at these words the Fox took up a straw, and proffered it unto the King, and said to him, O my deead Lord, I beseech your Majesty to receive this Wledg, as a Surrender unto your Majesty of all the Treasure that the great King ERMETICK was master of, with which I freely enfeoffe you out of my meer voluntary and free motion. At these words the King received the straw, and smiling, gave the Fox great thanks for the same. But the Fox laughed out right to think of the abuse. From that day forward no mans counsel prevailed with the King as the Foxes: which the Fox seeing, said to the King, O my gracious Lord, you shall understand, that at the West side of FLANDERS there standeth a Wood called HUSTERLOE, near which runneth a River named CREKENPIT. This is a Wood very to vast, and impassable, that hardly in all the Year there cometh either Man or Woman in the same. In it have I hid this Treasure, whither I would have your Majesty and the Queen to go, for I know none but your selves whom I dare trust in to great a designe: and when your Highness comes thither, you shall find two Birch trees growing by the pit, into which you shall enter, and there you shall find the Treasure, which consisteth of the Crown, rich Jewels, and the wealthy Crown which King Emerick wore. With which Crown

## The Pleasant History

Croton Btain the Bear should have been Crowned, if his Treason had succeeded according to his determination: there shall you see also many rich and costly precious stones, of which when you are posses, then remember the love of your Servant Reynard. The King answered, Sir Reynard, you must your self help to dig for this Treasure, for else I shall never find it. I have heard named Paris, London, Acon and Cullen, but Ereckenpit I never heard of: therefore I fear you dissemble. The Fox blushed at those words, yet with a bold countenance he said, Is your Majesty so doubtful of my Faith? nay, then I will approve my words by publick Testimony: and wish that he called forth Kayward the Hare from amongst the rest of the Beasts, and commanded him to come before the King, charging him upon his Faith and Allegiance which he bore to the King and Queen, to answer truly to such questions as he should ask him. The Hare answered, I will speak truth in all things, though I were sure to dye for the same, When the Fox said, Know you not where Crekenpit standeth? Yes, said the Hare, I have known it any time this Dozen years, it standeth in a Wood called Hufferloe, upon a vast and wide Wilderness, where I have endured much torment both of hunger and cold: Besides, it was there where Father Simony the Fryer made false Coyne, with which he supported himself and his fellows: Yet that was before I and King the Hound became Companions. Well, said the Fox, you have spoken sufficiently: go to your place again: so away went the Hare. Then said the Fox, My Sovereign Lord the King, what say you now to my Relation: am I worthy of your belief or no? the King said, Yes Reynard, and I beseech thee excuse my jealousies, it was my ignorance which did thee evil: therefore forthwith make preparation that we may go to the Pit where this Treasure lieth. The Fox answered, Alas my Lord, do you imagine that I would not fain go with you, if it were so that I might go without your dishonour, which I cannot do: For you shall understand (though it be my disgrace) that when Hegrim the Wolf, in the Devil's name, would needs grow religious and

## of Reynard the FOX.

and turn a Monk, that then the portion of Peat which was for six Monks was to little for him alone. Whereupon he complained so pitifully unto me, that I commiserating his case, (being my kinsman) gave him counsel to run away, which he did. Whereupon I stand Accused and Excommunicated, under the Pope's Sentence, and am determined to goztow as soon as the Sun ariseth, to take my way towards Rome to be absolved; and from Rome I intend to cross the Seas into the Holy-land, and will never return again into my Native Country till I have done so much good, and satisfied for my Sins, that I may with Honour and Reputation attend on your Highness Person. The King hearing this, said, Since you stand Accused in the Censures of the Church, I may not have you about me, and therefore I will at this time take Kayward the Hare, and some other with me to Crekenpit, and only command you, Reynard, as you respect my Fabour, to clear your self of his Holiness Curse. My Lord (said the Fox) it is the only reason of my going to Rome: neither will I rest Night nor Day, till I have gotten a full Absolution. The course you take is good (said the King) go on and prosper in your intent and purpose.

## CHAP. XIII.

How Reynard the Fox was Honoured of all Beasts by the King's Commandment.

As soon as the Conference was ended, the Royal King mounted upon his high Throne, made in manner of a Scaffold, made of fair square Stone, and commanded a general silence amongst all his Subjects, and then every one should take his place according to his Birth or Dignity in Office, only the Fox was placed between the King and the Queen. Then said the King, Hear all you Noblemen, Knights, Gentlemen, and others of inferiour quality, This Reynard, one of the Chief and Supreme Officers of my



The Pleasant History

Houſhold whole offences had brought him to the laſt reckon-  
ing of his life, as being in the hands of the Law and Juſtice,



hath this Day, in requital of thoſe Injuries, Done that  
Noble and Worſhip Service to the State, that both my  
Self and my Queen, ſtand bound to render him our beſt  
Grace and Favour. Therefore know, That for divers things

of Reynard the FOX.

things beſt known unto our ſelves, we have freely given  
pardon to all his Offences, and reſtored back to him whatſo-  
ever to Us was conſiſtate: therefore henceforth I Com-  
mand all of you, upon the pain and hazard of your deareſt  
Lives, That you fail not, from this Day forward, to do  
all Reverence and Honour, not only to Reynard himſelf,  
but alſo to his Wife and Children, whenſoever, or where-  
ſoever you ſhall meet them, whether by Night or by Day:  
Noz that any one hereafter be ſo audacious, as to trouble  
mine Ears with any more Complaints of him; for his  
Wickedneſs he hath caſt behind him, and will no more be  
guilty of Wrong-doing: which to effect the better, to  
Morrow very early, he taketh his Journey towards Rome,  
where, from the Pope, he will purchaſe a Free Pardon  
and Indulgence for all his Offences, and then the Pilgrim-  
mage to the Holy-Land. This Speech, when Tiſellin the  
Raven heard, he ſlew to Bruin, Hegrim, and Tibert, and  
ſaid, Wretched Creatures! how are your Fortunes chang-  
ed? or how can you endure to hear theſe Tydings? Why  
Reynard is now a Courtier, a Chancelloz, nay, the prime  
Favourite: his Offences are forgiven, and you are all be-  
traped, and ſold unto Bondage. Hegrim answered, It is  
impoſſible, Tiſellin, noz can ſuch a thing be ſuffered: Do  
not deceive your ſelves ( ſaid the Raven ) for it is as true  
as that now I ſpeak it. Then went the Wolf and the  
Bear to the King, but the Cat ſaid, and was ſo ſore  
afrighted with the News, that to purchaſe the Foxes  
Friendſhip again; he would not only have forgiven the  
Evils received, but willingly have run into a ſecond ha-  
zard. But now Hegrim, with great Majesty and Pride,  
tracing over the fields, came before the King and Queen,  
and with the moſt bitter and cruel words, inveighed a-  
gainſt the Fox in ſuch a paſſionate and impudent man-  
ner, that the King being infinitely moved with displea-  
ſure, cauſed the Wolf and the Bear to be preſently Ar-  
reſted upon High-Treason: which ſuddenly was done with  
all violence and fury, and they were bound Hand and  
Foot ſo faſt that they could neither ſtir noz move from  
the place where they were couched. For when the Fox had

*The Moral.*  
By this Honour  
done to the  
Fox you may  
ſee, that when  
Policy and  
Wiſdom get  
the upper hand  
of their Ene-  
mies, it never  
reſteth till it  
maketh known  
to the World  
the greatneſs  
of their Con-  
queſt, both to  
expreſs their  
Ambition, as  
alſo to extenu-  
ate their  
Crimes, and  
keep their  
Foes in awe  
with the good-  
ly ſhews of  
new Grace and  
favour. By the  
complaint of  
the Raven, it  
ſhewed the  
Jealouſie and  
Fear of the  
weaker ſort,  
and how in  
their Troubles  
they fly to the  
Heads of Fack-  
on, and ſtir  
them with  
their own ſaf-  
eties to prevent  
evils. By the  
Wolf and the  
Bear's Com-  
mitment, it  
ſhewed, that  
when Men  
complain in  
had

## The Pleasant History

complain in unreasonable times, they ever run them selves into most apparent and grievous mischiefs.

had thus intyalled and intangled them, he so laboured with the Queen, that he got leave to have so much of the Bear's skin as would make him a large Scrip for his Journey:



which granted, he wanted nothing but a strong pair of shoes to defend his feet from the Stones in his travel:

of Reynard the FOX.

Whereupon he said to the Queen, Madam, I am your Pilgrim; and if it would please your Majesty but to take it into your Consideration, you shall find that Sir Isegrim hath a pair of excellent long lasting ones, which would you purchase to bestow upon me. I would pray for your Majesty's Soul in all my travel about my charitable Devotion. Also mine Aunt, Dame Arsewind, hath other two Shoes, which would your Majesty bestow upon me, I should be most infinitely bound to you, nor should you do to her any wrong, because she goes seldom abroad. The Queen replied, Reynard, I cannot perceive but you should want such Shoes, for your Journey is full of labour and difficulty, both respect of the stoney Mountains, and the gravelly Ways; and therefore you shall have (though it touch their Life never so nearly) from each of them a pair of Shoes, to accomplish and finish your Journey.

### C H A P. XIV.

How Isegrim and his Wife Arsewind had their Shoes pluck'd off for Reynard to wear to Rome.

After the Fox had made this Petition, Isegrim was taken and his Shoes pulled off in most cruel and violent manner, so that all the Weins and Sinews lay naked nor durst the poor massacred Wolf either complain or resist. After he had been thus tormented, then Dame Arsewind, his Wife, was used on the same manner on her hinder feet, as her Husband was on his fore feet; which the Fox seeing, said to her in a scornful manner, Dear Aunt, how much am I bound to you, that takes all this pains for my sake? questionless you shall be a Harer in my Pilgrimage, and take part in the Pardon I shall bring from beyond the Seas by the help of your Shoes. Then Arsewind (though Speech were troublesome to her) said, Well, Sir Reynard, you have your will accomplish; yet Heaven (I hope) will requite the misdeed. This she said, but her Husband and the Bear lay mute, for their wounds were grievous unto them: and surely had the Cat been there also,

The Pleasant History

The Moral. In the Spoiling the Bear of his Skin, and the Wolf of his Shoes, is shewed both the Malice of a revengful Enemy, that never thinks his Fee weakened enough, till he be utterly ruined; as also the Indiscretion of an over-angry Nature, that cannot stay to give his Wrongs advantage, but utters his Spleen before he can either get relief or remedy. By the Ceremonies done to the Fox, and the Curiosity of the Ram, is shewed, that in cases of indifferency where Authority hath power to command, for any Man to stand upon nice and paritanical terms with his Supercious, doth not only breed Reprehension, but Punishment.

also, he had not escaped some extreme punishment. The next Morning, very early, Reynard causing his Shoes to be well oyl'd, put them on, and made them as fit to his Feet, as they were to the Wolf, and then went to the King and Queen, and said, My Lord and Lady, your poor Subject boweth himself before your Majesties, humbly beseeching your Highnesses to deliver me my Wife and my Staff, blest, according to the custom due unto Pilgrims.

This said, the King sent for Bellin the Ram, and commanded him to say solemn Oaths before the Fox, and to deliver him his Staff, and his Wife: but the Ram refused, saying, My Lord, I dare not, for he hath confessed he is in the Pope's Curse: and the King said, What of that? Have not our Doctors told us, That if a Man commit all the Sins in the World, yet if he repent himself, be striven, do penance, and walk as the Priests shall instruct him, that all is clearly forgiven him? And hath not Reynard done all this? Then answered Bellin, Sir, I am loath to meddle herein; your Majesty will bear me harmless against the Bishop of Prendelore (my Ordinary) and against the Arch-Deacon of Loofwind, and Rapiamus his Official, I will effect your Commandment. At this the King grew angry, and said, I scorn to be beholding to you: But when the Ram saw the King offended, he shook for fear, and ran presently to the Altar, and sung Oaths, and used many Ceremonies over the Fox, who gave little respect unto them, more than the desire he had to enjoy the Honour. And when Bellin the Ram had finished his Prayers, he presently hung about Reynard's Neck his Wife, which was made of the Bear's Skin, and put into his right Foot a Walmer's Staff: and thus being furnished of all things, he looked sadly upon the King, as if he had been loath to depart, and fained to weep, (though sorrow and he were never further asunder) only his worst grief was, that all in that presence were not in the same case that the Bear and the Wolf were; yet he took his leave of them, and desired every one to pray for him, as he would pray for them: and then offering to depart, (for knowing his own knavery, he was very desirous to be gone) the King said, Sir Reynard, I am sorry we

must

of Reynard the FOX.

must part thus suddenly: When said the Fox, There is no remedy, my Lord, nor ought I to be slow in to debate an action. When the King took leave, and commanded all that were about him (but the Bear and the Wolf) to attend Reynard some part of his Journey. He that had seen how gallant and personable Reynard was, and how well his Staff and his Wife became him, as also how fit his Shoes were for his Feet, it could not have chosen but have stirred in him very much laughter: Yet the Fox carried himself outwardly very demurely: however inwardly he smiled at the abuses he had cast among them; especially to see his Enemies now his Attendants, and the King, whom he had most palpably wronged with false lies, to be aiding to all his vain desires, did accompany him also as if they had been his Companions. But the Fox being now onward his way, he said to the King, I beseech your Majesty trouble your self no further, but have respect to your ease, and the danger that might happen to your Royal Person; for you have Arrested two capital Traytors, who if in your absence they should get at liberty, the danger were infinite which might insue thereon. And this said, he stood upon his hinder Feet, and intreated the Beasts that were in his company, and would be partakers of his Hardon, that they would pray for him: which done, he departed from the King with an exceeding sad and heavy countenance: When turning to Kayward the Hare, and Bellin the Ram, he said, with a smiling countenance, My best Friends, shall we part thus soon? I know your loves will not leave me yet: with you two I was never offended, and your Conversations are agreeable to my Nature, for you are Mild, Loving and Courteous, Religious, and full of wise Counsel, even such as my self was when I was first a Recluse: if you have a few green Leaves, or a little Grains, you are as well content, as with all the Bread and Fish in the World, and you are Temperate and Modest: And thus with a world of such like flattering Words he inticed these two, that they were content to go along with him.

By the Fox's Hypocricie, is seen the dissimulation of worldly Men: and how to effect their mischief to the full height, they ever put on a most false cleak of Religion. By the general attendance of all the Beasts on the Fox is shewed, the Flattery and easeness of many People that never look how good a Man is, but how great, and that favour and countenance is ever enough to command all their Services.

How *Kayward* the Hare was slain by *Reynard* the Fox, and sent by the Ram to the King.

**T**HUS marched these three together; and when *Reynard* was come to the Gates of his own House he said to *Bellin*: Cousin I will intreat you to stay here without, a little, whilst I and *Kayward* go in: for I would have him a witness of some private passages betwixt me and my Wife. *Bellin* was well content, and so the Fox and the Hare went into *Malepardus*, where they found Dame *Ermelin* lying on the ground, with her Youngs nags about her, who had sorrowed exceedingly for the loss and danger of her Husband: but when she saw his return, her joy was ten times doubled. But beholding his Gait, his Staff, and his Shoes, he grew in a great admiration, and said, Dear Husband, how have you fared? to whom he delivered, from point to point, all that had passed with him at the Kings Court, as well his danger as release, and that now he was to go a pilgrimage, having left *Bruin* and *Isegrim* to pledge for him till his return: as for *Kayward*, he said, the King had bestowed him upon them to do with him what they pleased, affirming that *Kayward* was the first that had complained of him, for which questionless he vowed to be sharply revenged. When *Kayward* heard these words, he was much appaled and would fain have fled away, but he could not, for the Fox had got between him and the Gate, who presently seized the Hare by the neck: at which the Hare cried unto *Bellin* for help, but could not be heard, for the Fox in a trice had torn out his Throat: which done, he, his wife and young ones feasted therewith merrily, eating the flesh, and drinking the Blood to the Kings Health. But *Ermelin* growing suspicious, said, I fear, *Reynard* you mock me, as you love me tell me how you sped at the Court. When he told her how extremely he had flattered the King and Queen, and abused them with a fained promise of Treasure, that was not, inasmuch, that he knew when it should come to be re-

healed

of *Reynard* the FOX.  
beated, the King would seek all the means he could to destroy him. And therefore *Wife*, said he, there is no remedy but we must steal from hence, into some other Forest where we



may live in better safety, and in a place more fruitful, where we shall have all the delicatest Meats that can be wish'd for,

A

clear

*The Moral.*  
By the killing of the Hare is shewed, that whereas Men out of the lightness and easiness of their belief, do give credit to the enticements of their Adversaries, new reconciled Friends, that evermore some inevitable mischief doth still follow such folly and improvidence. Also how easily a malicious Man can find cause of quarrel with such as are too weak for them, or as eye-sores, stand between them and the end of their purposes; or are able to reveal and hinder their projects. By the Rams carrying the Hares head to the Lyon, and taking upon him to imitate the Letters, which he saw not, is discovered, that such vain glorious pick-

The Pleasant History

purfes of others qualities, do ever carry their own shames and difreputations, and when they look for most Honour or Renown, they reap nothing but Misery, Scorn, and Disgrace.

clear Springs, fresh Rivers, cool Shades, and wholesome Air; here I know is no abiding; and now I have gotent my A-humb out of the Kings Mouth, I will no more come within the danger of his Talons. Yet (said Ermelin) I have no fancy to go from hence to a place where I am utterly unacquainted: here we possess all that we desire, and you are a Lord over all that lives about you, and it is but an indiscreet hazard to change a certain Good for a hoped Contentment: besides we are here safe enough: and should the King besiege us never so straightly, yet have we so many passages and by-holes, that he can neither cut from us relief or liberty. What reason have we then to flee beyond Seas? but you have sworn it, that is my vexation. Nay, Dame (said the Fox) grieve not at that: the more forsworn, the less forlozn: Besides I have heard some say, that a for'd Bath is no Bath; nor do I make account that this Pilgrimage will abail me a rusy. And therefore I am resolted, and will not start from hence but follow the counsel: If the King do hunt after me, I will guard my self as well as I am able, and against his Power apply my Policy, so that being forced to open my Sack, let him not blame me if he catch hurt by his own fury.

All this while stood Bellin the Ram at the Gate, and grew exceeding angry both against the Fox and the Hare, that they made him wait so long: and therefore called out aloud for Reynard to come away: which when Reynard heard, he went forth, and said softly to the Ram, Good Bellin be not offended, Kayward is in earnest Conference with his dearest Aunt, and intreated me to say unto you, that if you would be pleased to walk before, he would speedily overtake you, for he is light of foot and speedier than you: nor will his Aunt part with him thus suddenly, for he and her Children are much perplexed at my departure. I but (quoth Bellin) methought I heard Kayward cry for help. How, cry for help! can you imagine he shall receive hurt in my House? far be such a thought from you: but I will tell you the reason, as soon as we were come into my House, and that Ermelin my Wife understood of my Pilgrimage, presently she fell down in a swoon, which when Kayward

saw,

of Reynard the FOX.

saw, he cried aloud, O Bellin come and help my Aunt, she dies, she dies: Then said the Ram, in sadness I mistook the cry, and thought the Hare had been in danger. It was your too much care of him, said the Fox: but before he should have any injury in my House, I would leave to respect either Wife or Children. But letting this Discourse pass, You remember Bellin that yesterday the King and his Council commanded me, that before I departed from the Land, I should send him two Letters, which I have made ready, will intreat you, my dearest Cousin, to bear them to his Majesty. The Ram answered, I would willingly do you service, if there be nothing but honourable matter contained in your Letters: but I am unprohided of any thing to carry them in. The Fox said, What is prohided for you already, for you shall have my Gale, which you may conveniently hang about your neck: I know they will be thankfully received of his Majesty, for they contain matter of great importance. Then Bellin promised to carry them: So the Fox returned into the House, and took the Gale, and put therein the Head of Kayward, and brought it to the Ram, and gave him a great charge not to look therein, till it was presented to the King, as he did expect the Kings favour: And that he might farther indear himself with his Majesty, he made the Ram take upon him the Anboring of the Letters, which will be so pleasing to the King, that questionless he will pour upon you many Favours.

The Ram was exceeding glad of his advice, and thanked the Fox, saying, That the favours he did him should not die unrequited: and I know it will be much to main Honour, when the King shall think I am able to Anbite with so great perfection: For I know there be many in these days as ignorant as my self, that are risen to high Promotion only by taking upon them the worth of other Mens Labours. Yet I pray you, Reynard, farther advise me, is it meet that I take Kaynard the Hare along with me? O by no means (said the Fox) let him come after you, for I know his Aunt will not part with him. Besides, I have other secret things to impart to him, which may not

be



be repeated. This said, Bellin took leave of the Fox, and went toward the Court, in which journey he made such speed, that he came thither before noon, where he found the King in his Palace, sitting amongst the Nobility.

The

The King wondred when he saw the Ram come in with the Pale which was made of the Bears skin, and said, Whence comest thou Bellin? and where is the Fox, that you have that about you? Bellin answered, My dear Lord, I attended the Noble Fox to his House, where after some repose, he desired me to bear certain Letters to your Majesty of infinite great importance, to which I easily consented. Whereupon he delivered me the Letters inclosed in this Pale, which Letters my self had formerly Indited, and I doubt not but are such as will give your Highness both Contentment and Satisfaction. Presently he commanded the Letters to be delivered to Bocast his Secretary, who was an excellent Linguist, and understood all Languages, that he might read them publickly: So he and Tibert the Cat took the Pale from Bellin's neck, and opening the same, instead of Letters they drew out the Head of Kayward the Hare, at which being amazed they said Alas! what Letters call you these? believe it, my dear Lord, here is nothing but the Head of poor murdered Kayward. Which the King seeing, he said, Alas! how unfortunate was I to believe the traitor is Fox? And with that being oppress'd with anger, grief, and shame, he held down his head for a good space, and so did the Queen also: But in the end shaking of his curled locks, he yroned out such a dreadful noise, that all the Beasts of the Forrest did tremble to hear. Then spake Sir Erapt the Li- bard, who was the Kings nearest Kinsman, and said, Why is your Majesty thus bereft of Heart: this sorrow might serve for the Queens Funeral. I do beseech you assuage your anguish: Are you not King and Master of this Country? and are not all things subject to your power? The King replied, Confine, this is mischief beyond endurance, I am betrayed by a base Willian and Traitor, and have been made to wrong and abuse my best Friends and Subjects, even those of my Blood, and nearest Counsel; I mean the stout Bruin, and valiant Hegrim, whose wrongs speak loud to my dishonour; yet in my self I found all unwillingness thereto, only my Queens pity, working upon the easiness of my belief, hath made me guilty of that which will evermore grieve me. Why (said the Lybard) what of all this? you are above all your Injuries, and with  
one



one smile can salve the greatest wound that can be made in Honour; you have power to recompence; and what Reputation is it, that Reward will not lawder? As for the Bear that lost his Skin, the Wolf and his Wife Dame Arlewind, that lost their Shoes, you may in recompence (since Bellin hath confest himself a party in this foul Murther) bestow him and his substance upon the Parties grieved: As for Reynard, we will go and besiege his Castle, and having arrested his person, hang him up by the Law of Arms without further Trial.

CHAP. XVI.

How *Bellin* the Ram, and his Lineage, were given to the Bear and the Wolf.

**T**HIS motion of the Libard the King consented: so that Firapel forthwith went to the Prison where the Bear and the Wolf were, and said, My Lords, I bring a free and general

General Pardon from the King, and his Love, and a Recognition of your Injuries: which to recompence in some large



manner out of his Princely bounty, he is pleased to bestow upon you both *Bellin* the Ram, and his whole Generation, with whatsoever they possess, and is now consecrate to his Majesty.

## The Pleasant History

Majesty, to hold from henceforth, to you and yours, till Dooms-day, with full Commission to slay, kill, and devour them wheresoever you find them. be it in Woods, Fields or Mountains. Also the King granteth unto you full power to hunt, kill or wound Reynard the Fox wheresoever you find him, or any of his Lineage or Generation: And of this great Priviledge, you shall receive Letters Patents at your pleasure, with only a reservation of your safety and homage to be due to his Majesty, which I advise you to accept, for it will rebound much to your Honours. Thus was the peace made between the King and these Nobles, by the Leopard; and Bellin the Ram was forthwith slain by them: and all these Priviledges doth the Wolf hold to this Hour, nor could ever any reconciliation be made between them and the Rams Kinred. When this Peace was thus finished, the King for joy thereof proclaimed a Feast to be held for twelve days after, which was done with all Solemnity.

So this Feast came all manner of Wild Beasts, for it was universally known throughout the whole Kingdom; nor was there wanting any Delight or Pleasure that could be imagined, as Musick, Dancing, Masking, and all Princely Recreations. As for several Beasts, they were in that abundance, that the Court seemed a Store-house which could not be emptied. Also to this Feast resorted abundance of Feathered Fowl, and all other Creatures that held Peace with His Majesty, and no one missing but the Fox only.

Now after this Feast had thus continued in all pomp the space of eight days, about high noon came Lapril the Coney before the King and Queen as they sat at Dinner, and with a ceary and lamentable voice said, My gracious and great Lord have pity upon my misery, and attend my complaint, which is of great Violence, Force and Murder which Reynard the Fox would yesterday have committed against me, as I passed by the Castle of Malepardus, where standing without his Gates, attired like a Pilgrim, I supposing to pass peaceably by him toward my Rest, he cross my way, taping his Beads so devoutly, that I saluted

## of Reynard the FOX.

saluted him: but he returning no answer, stretch forth his right foot, and gave me such a blow on the Back between the

### The Moral.

By the giving of Bellin unto his Enemies, is shewed, that which simple Men give themselves to pride and vain glory, they are overtaken by their Enemies, & made slaves to shame and destruction. By the complaint of the Coney, is shewed, that when the weak will believe the fair shews of the strong, and cruel, and so commit their safeties to their enemies mercies, they seldom escape with life, or if they do by some hidden providence, yet it is not without ever some main, either to their Bodies or Reputations. The complaint of the Rock shews, that when the evil Man sleepeth, or seemeth to have least power or intent of wicked-



Head and Shoulders, that I imagined my Head had been stricken from my Body: but yet so much memory was left me, that I leapt from his Claws, though most grievously hurt and wounded.



## CHAP. XVII.

How the King was angry at these Complaints, took counsel for revenge; and how Reynard was forewarned by Grimbarde the Brock.

**T**he Royal King was much moved with anger, when he heard these complaints both of the Coney and the Mook, so that his Eyes darted out fire amongst the beams of Majesty, his Countenance was dreadful and cruel to look on, and the whole Court trembled to behold him. In the end, he said, By my Crown, and the Truth I determine reverence and owe unto the Queen my Wife, I will to revenge these outrages committed against my Crown and Dignity, that Goodness shall adoze me, and the Wicked shall die with the remembrance: his Falshood and Flattery shall no more get belief in me.

As this his Journey to Rome and to the Holy-land? Are these the fruits of his Pale, his Staff, and other Ornaments becoming a devout Pilgrim? Well, he shall find the reward of his Treasons: but it was not my belief, but the persuasion of my Queen; nor am I the first that hath been deceived by that soft gender, since many great Spirits have fallen through their inticements. And this said, he commanded all that were about him, both Noble, Worthie, and every discreet Spirit, to assist him with their Counsel, and to lay him down such sure ground for his revenge, that his Honour and Royalty might be a new rebred, and every Offender made to know and feel the heavy price for their most unjust actions.

Hegrim the Wolf, and Bruin the Bear, hearing the Kings Words, were wonderfully well afraid, and doubted not but now to gain their full revenge against Reynard; yet still they kept silence and spake not a word. Inasmuch that the King being much moved with their dumbness, and noting that none durst freely deliver their Opinions: He began to bend his forehead: But the Queen after solemn reverence said to the King, Mounseur, Pour Cieu croyes mei toutes chofes

## The Pleasant History.

nefs, that then his thoughts are most busied and laborious to destroy the Innocent; and the mischief is more violent, than when he lyeth most apparent and publisheth himself an open enemy; wherefore the simple and innocent ought at such times to be most fearful and to keep farthest out of his danger.

wounded. At this he grieved extremely, because I escaped, only of one of my Ears be utterly deprived me; which I beseech your Majesty in your Royal Nature to pity, and that this bloody Murderer may not live thus to afflict your poor Subjects. Now whilst the Coney was thus speaking to the King, there came flying into the Court, Corbant the Mook, who coming before the King, said, Great King, I beseech you vouchsafe to here me, and pity the complaint I shall utter: So it is, that I went this Morning with Sharpbeak my Wife, to recreate our selves one the heart, and there we found Reynard the Fox on the ground like a dead Carcase, his Eyes staring, his Tongue lolling out of his Mouth like a dead Hound, so that we wondering at this strange plight, began to feel and touch his Body, but found no life therein at all: Then went my Wife (poor careful Soul) and laid her Head to his Mouth to see if he drew any Breath: which she had no sooner done, but the foul Murderer awaiting his time, snatcht her Head into his Mouth, and bit it quite off. At that I screamed out, and cried, Who is me, what misfortunes are these? But presently the Murderer starts up, and reached at me with such a bloody intent, that with much trembling and anguish, I was fain to sie up into a Tree, where I saw him devour up my Wife in such terrible manner, that the very thought is death to me in the repeating.

The Massacre finished the Murderer departed, and I went to the place, and gathered the Feathers of my lost Wife, which here I humbly present before your Majesty, beseeching you to do me justice, and in such manner to revenge mine injury, that the World may speak fame of your great Excellence; for thus to suffer your Laws, Protections, and safe Conducts to be violated and broken, will be such disreputation and scandal to your Crown and Dignity, that your very Neighbours and Colleagues will note and point at your remissness: besides the sufferance of the Evil will make you guilty of the Treasons which ariseth from such sufferance: But to your great Considerations I leave it, since I know your Majesties own goodness will make you careful of your Honour and Royalty.



chofes qu'on vous, & ne jurez point legrement. **Sir,** It is not the part of any excellent Wisdom, to believe or protest in any thing, till the matter be made most apparent and pregnant to his knowledge: neither should both his Ears be engaged to any complaint, but one eber referred to entertain the defence of any accused: For many times the Accuser exceedsh the accused in injury: And therefore *Audire alteram Partem*, to hear the other Party, is the act of perfect Justice:

Justice: For my own part, howsoever I have erred, yet I have strong ground for my persuasion; or whether Reynard be good or bad, yet it stands with your Excellency not to proceed against him, but by the true form of our Laws: for he hath no power to escape you, but must obey whatsoever your Sobziety can impose upon him. When the Queen had thus spokod, Firapel the Libard, to second her intreaty, said, My Lord, the Queen hath spoken graciously, and I see not wherein your Majestly can stray from her judgment: Therefore let him take the due tresp of yone Laws, and being found guilty of the Trespases wherof he is accused, let him be summoned: and if he appear not before your Feast he ended to cleare himself, or submit to your mercy, then may your Highness proceed against him, as it shall seem best to your pleasure.

To this Speech Hegrim the Wolf replied, Sir Firapel, for my own part, I think not any of this Assembly will dissent from your Counsel, so it may stand with the pleasure of my Lord the King: yet this I dare maintain, that howsoever Reynard shall clear himself of these and a thousand such like Trespases which shall be brought against him; yet I have that lodged in my Bosom, which shall approve he hath forfeited his Life: but at this time his absence shall make me silent, only touching the Treasure of which he hath informed his Majesty, to be at Creckenpit in Hufferloe, there never came a false information from the Mouth of any Creature, for it was a lye made out of malice to wrong me and the Bear, and get himself liberty to rob and spoil all that passed by his House, as now he doth: but notwithstanding I held it meet that all things be done as shall seem good to his Majestly, or you, Sir Firapel: Yet this believe, that if he had meant to have appeared, he had been here long since; for he had summons given him by the Kings Messenger.

To this the King answered, I will have no other course of summoning him, but command all that owe me Allegiance, or respect my Honour, that forthwith they make themselves ready for the War: and at the end of six Days appear before me with their Bows, Gunns, Bombards, Pikes and

*The Moral.*  
The anger of the Lion as the Fox's trespasses, shews the disposition of a good Prince, which is ever moved and offended, when his good Subjects are injured; and the persuasion of the Queen and the Libard, shews the true temperance which every Prince should use when he administred Justice. The moderate, yet biting words of the Wolf, shews the cunning malice of a fustil foe, who before such as are of his contrary faction, will conceal the violence of his malice, that so he may gain a more quiet-attention, and then mixing his calm words with bitter promises & doubtful injuries, doth the utmost he can to poison the reputation

Halberts;

The Pleasant History

of him he  
hateth. The  
Brocks going  
to the Fox,  
sheweth the  
office of a true  
Friend, which  
both giveth  
warning and  
advice to them  
they love,  
when they see  
them run into  
evil courses.  
The Foxes  
carelesness  
shews the true  
nature of a  
desperate man  
that when he  
hath plung'd  
himself into  
the depth of  
evil, hath no-  
thing but an  
audacious  
countenance  
and an impu-  
dent shew, to  
make him  
seem innocent  
yea evermore  
his Heart is  
nipt with the  
stinging of his  
Conscience, as  
oft as he is a-  
lone, which is  
the torment  
of every Of-  
fender.

Walberts; some on Horse-back, some on foot, for I will besiege Malepardus instantly, and destroy Réynard and his Generation from the Earth for ever: this if any dislike, let him turn his back, that I may know him for mine Enemy. And they all cried with one voice, We are ready to attend your Majesty.

When Grimbard the Boock heard this determination, he grew exceeding sorry (though his sorrow was desperate) and stealing from the rest of the Company, he ran with all speed possible to Malepardus, neither sparing Bush nor Brier, Dale or Bail: and as he went, he said to himself, Alas my dear Uncle Reynard! into what hazards art thou drawn, having but one step betwixt thee and thy Death, or at the best thy everlasting Banishment! Well may I grieve for thee, since thou art the Top and Honour of my House, art Wise and Politick, and a Friend to thy friends when they stand in need of thy Counsel; for with thy sweet language thou canst inchant all Creatures; but all is bootless.

With such manner of Lamentations as these, came Grimbard unto Malepardus, and found his Uncle Reynard standing at the Castle Gates, who had newly gotten two young Wigeons as they came creeping out of their Nest, to try how they could learn to fly. But now beholding his Nephew Grimbard, he said and said, Welcome my best beloved Nephew, the only he I esteem above all my kindred: Surely you have run exceedingly fast, for you sweat wonderfully. What news Man? how runs the squares at the Court? D. said Grimbard, exceedingly ill with you; for you have forfeited both your Life, Honour and Estate. The King is up in Arms against you with Horse-men and foot men, and Souldiers innumerable: Besides, Hegrim and Bruin are now in moze labour w. th his Majesty, than I am with you; therefore it is high time you have great care of your self, for their envy hath toucht you to the quick, they have informed against you, that you are a Thief and a Murtherer! and to second their informations, Laprel the Coney, and Corbant the Roock have made banious complaints against you, so that from shameful death, I see no escape or freedom,

Rush

of Reynard the FOX.



Rush (said the Fox) my dear Nephew, if this be the worst, let no sorrow affright you: but let us be cheerful and pleasant together, for though the King and all the Court would swear my death, yet will I be exalted above them;

The Pleasant History.

all; Well may they prate and jangle, and tire themselves with their Counsels, but without the help of my Wit and Policy, neither can the Court or Common-Wealth have any long continuance. Come then my best Nephew, let us enter into my Castle, and feast; I have a pair of fat Pigeons for you, which are meat of pure and light digestion; I love not any thing better, they are young and tender, and may be almost swallowed whole, for their Bones are little other than Blood; yet come, I say, my Wife Ermelin will receive you kindly, but by all means report not to her of any dangers, for she is of a soft and melting Temper, and it might strike her into suddain Sicknesse; for Women are apt to entertain Grief. When we have feasted, I will then to Morrow early in the Morning go with you to the Court, and if I can but attain speech with the King, I shall gail some deep enough; will this I desire (dear Nephew) at your Hands, that you will stand to me, as one friend and Kinsman ought to do one by another. Doubt me not (said Grimbard) for both my Life and Gods shall be at your service. I thank you Nephew (said the Fox) and you shall not find me ingrateful. Sir (said the Brock) be bold of this, that you shall come and make your answer before the Lords freely, for none shall dare to Arrest or hold you, for that favour the Queen and the Libard have purchast from the King. I am glad of that (said the Fox) nor care I then a hair for their worst malice. And this said, they went to Malepardus: and found Ermelin sitting amongst her Younglings, who presently arose, and received the Brock with all Reverence, and he on the other part saluted her and her Children with all Courtesie. Presently the two Pigeons were made ready, and they supped together, each taking their part, though none had so much as they desired: Then said the Fox, Nephew, how like you my Children Rossel and Reynardine? I hope they will do honour to our Family, they are towardsly, I assure you; for the one lately caught a Chicken, and the other had killed a Pullet: they are all good Duckers, and can both decthe the Kissing and the Gallard: I tell you true, I have already

adventure

of Reynard the FOX.

adventure them far, only I mean first to instruct them how to escape the Ezins, and to prevent both the Huntsman and his Hounds; they are of the right Hair, Nephew, and like me both in Countenance and Quality; they play grinning, in a strange soothing, and kill Quailing. This is the true nature of the Fox, and in this they are perfect, which is a great pride unto me.

CHAP. XVIII.

How the Fox repenting his Sins, doth make his Confession, and is Absolved by the Brock.

UPON this, said the Brock, you may be proud that you have such toward Children; and rejoice because they are of my Blood. I thank you Nephew, (said the Fox) but I know your Journey hath made you weary, therefore you shall go to your rest: to which the Brock consented; so they laid them down upon Straw Litter, and all slept soundly; but the Fox, whose Heart was heavy with sorrow; lay studying how he might best excuse himself before the King. But as soon as the Morning began to rise from the top of the Mountains, he arose, and went with Grimbard towards the Court; yet before he went he took leave of his Wife and Children; and said, Thank not mine absence long (dear Wife and Children) for I must go to the Court with my Cousin Grimbard, and though my stay be more than ordinary, yet take no affright thereat, and what tidings sooner you hear, yet consider all things for the best; and be careful of your selves, and keep my Castle close, and well guarded; as for my self, doubt not but I will defeat all mine Enemies. Alas Reynard (said his Wife) what moves you to take this sudden Journey? the last time you were at the Court, you know what dangers you escaped; and you know never to see it again. Will you now run a second hazard? Dame (said the Fox) the occurrences of the World are divers and uncertain; and we are subject to the strokes of fortune: but rest you content, there is necessity

that

The Pleasant History

that I go, and I hope my Day shall not be above the days at the uttermost; and so embracing his Wife and Children, he took leave and departed; and as they journeyed over the Wood, Reynard said to the Brock, since I was last driven, I have committed many Sins, therefore I beseech you let me make before you my Confession, that I may pass with less trouble through my worst dangers.



Then

of Reynard the FOX.

When he proceeded, and said, It is true, Deppeto, that I made the Bear receive a great wound for the Male which I did cut off his Skin; and I caused the Wolf and his Wife to



be stript of their Shooes: Appeared the King only with false hood, I fained a conspiracy against his Majesties life by the Bear and the Wolf, when there was never any such determination:

¶ 2

The Pleasant History

The Moral.  
The Fox's  
shriving him-  
self to the  
Brock, shews  
the Art of all  
Dissemblers,  
which ever  
make devotion  
their Cloak.  
By the buying  
of the Foie of  
the Mare, is  
shewed, that  
when proud  
Men make in-  
struments of  
wiser than  
themselves, &  
such as affect  
not their qual-  
ities, the ser-  
vice they do  
them is ever to  
bring them to  
mischief, &c.  
Altho' when  
Ambition or  
Covetousness  
blinds Men, &  
makes them  
trust on in  
their own skill  
& knowledge,  
that then they  
are ever sud-  
denly over-  
taken with  
one mischief  
or another,  
and made a  
mock and  
scorn to their  
koes, and such  
as led them  
blindfold into  
the evil.

mination: also I reported of great Treasure to be hid in Husterles, but it was as fabulous as the rest: I slew Kayward, and betrayed Bellin, I wounded the Coney, and killed Dame Sharpbeak the Rooks Wife. Lastly, I forgot at my last scrift one great deceit which I committed, but I will reveal it, and thus it was;

As I went talking with the Wolf between Houthlust and Elverding, we beheld a goodly Bay Mare grazing with a Black Fole by her side, which was exceeding fat and wanton: the Wolf at that instant was almost dead for hunger, insomuch that he intreated me to go to the Mare, and know if she would sell her Fole: I went and demanded the question. The Mare said, he would willingly sell it for Money: I then asked the price; and she said, the price was written in her hinder-foot, which if I pleased I might come and read it at my pleasure; but I that well understood her politick anger, said, It is truth that I cannot read, neither do I desire to buy your Fole; only I am a Messenger from the Wolf, who hath a great desire to have it. Then (said the Mare) let him come himself, and I will give him satisfaction: Then went I to the Wolf, and told him what the Mare said; assuring him, that if he pleased he might have his belly full of the Fole, provided he could read, for the price was written in the Mares hinder-foot. Read (said the Wolf); what should aile me? I can, Cousin, read both Latin, French, English, and Dutch; I have studied in Oxford, and argued with many Doctors; I have heard many stately Plays, and sitten in the place of Judgment: I have taken degrees in both the Lawes; nor is there that writing which I cannot decipher: So desiring me to stay for him there, away he went to the Mare, and craved that he might see and read the price of the Fole: to which the Mare consented, and lifting up her hinder-foot which was newly shod with strong Iron, and seven sharp Nail-heads, as the Wolf looked thereon, he smote him to just upon the Fore-head, that he threw him over and over, and he lay in a dead swound whilst a Man might have ridden a mile and better; which done, away trotted the Mare with her Colt, and

of Reynard the FOX.

and left the poor Wolf bloody and wounded, insomuch that he howled like a Dog: then went I to him, and said, Sir Isegrim, Dear Nephew, how do you? have you eaten too much of the Colt? indeed you are unkind, that will give me no part with you. I went on your message honestly? methinks you have out-kept your Dinner: good Nephew tell me what was written under the Mares foot? was it in Prose or Rime? indeed I would fain know it: I think it was a Brick-song, for I heard you sing: nay, you shew your Scholarship in all the Arts.

Alas Reynard, (alas said said the Wolf) I pray you forbear to disdain me, for I am extremely wounded, and mine anguish is so great that a Heart of Flint would pity me. The damned Mare on her long Legg hath an Iron Foot, and I took the Nails to have been Letters, on which I looked: she hit me so full on the Head, I think my Skull is cloben. Dear Uncle (said the Fox) is this truth which you tell me? believe it, you make me wonder; why, I took you for one of the greatest Clerks in this Kingdom: Well, I perceive the old Proverb is now made good in you, The greatest Clerks are not the wisest Men. Poor Men sometimes may out-strip them in Judgment; and the reason is, that you so much over-labour. And thus with these mocks and taunts, I brought the Wolf within a hairs breadth to Destruction. And now fair Nephew, I have unladen my Conscience, and delibered as many of my Sins as I can call to remembrance; wherefore I beseech you let me receive Absolution and Penance: and then come what chance shall at the Court, I am armed against all dangers. Then Grimbard said, your Trespasses are great and hainous; nevertheless, who is dead must abide dead. And therefore here I freely absolve you, upon assurance of your hearty Repentance: only the contempt you made in sending him Kaywards Head, and the abuse of so many fall-hoods will lie heavy upon you. Why (said the Fox) be that will live in the World to see this, or hear that, and understand

The Pleasant History

understand the third, must ever converse with Affliction. No Man can touch Honey, but he must lick his Fingers. I often feel touches of Repentance, but Reason and our Will are ever in continual combat; so that I oft stand still, as at my Wits end, and cry out against my Sins, feeling a detestation of them; but presently the World and her Vanities appear to me again: and when I find so many Stones and Rubs in my way, and the Cramples of the crafty Pleurers, and rich Priests to inchant me, that I am forthwith taken again; the World kills me with Covetousness, and the flesh with Wantonness; so that losing my good resolutions, I am only for Hell and Mickedness. I hear their Singing, Piping, Laughing, Whistling, and all kind of Mirth; and I see their Words and Actions so contrary, that nothing is more uncertain and various: From them I learnt my Lying, and from Lords, Courts my Flattery: For certainly Lords, Ladies, Priests and Clerks, use most Dissimulation. It is now an offence to tell open truth: And he that cannot dissemble cannot live. I have oft heard Men speak truth, yet they hate still grac'd it with falsehood, for untruths many times happen into discourse unwillingly, and without knowledge; yet having a handsome Garment it ever goes for current. Dear Nephew, it is now a fashion to Lye, Flatter, Sooth, Threaten, Bray and Curse, and to do any thing that may keep the weak in subjection; who do otherwise is held foolish; but he that cannot whimble falsehood in Truth's kerchief, hath neither Art nor Cunning: but he that can do it, and deliver Error without stammering, he may do Wonders: he may wear Scarlet, Gray or Purple: he shall gain both by the Lawes Spiritual and Temporal, and write himself Conquerour in every designment. There be many that imagine they can do it neatly, but their cunning oft fails them: so that when they think to feed of the fat morsels, they slip quite besides their Trenchers. Others are blunt and foolishly, and for want of method marr all their Discourses; but he that can gibe to his Lye a fit and an apt conclusion, can pronounce it without rattling, and make it as truth, fair and amiable: That is the Man, and worthy of admiration.

But

But to speak the truth is no cunning, it never makes the Devil laugh: to lye well and with a grace to lift up Wrong to noble Right, to make Mountains and build Castles in the Air, to make them juggle and look thro' their Fingers, and all for hope of gain only: This, Nephew is an Art beyond expression; yet evermore at the end co'eth Poverty and Affliction. I will not deny but sometimes Men may jest as lye in small things: for he that will speak all truths, shall sometimes speak out of season. To play Placebo, may now and then be born with; for who so speaks always truth, shall find many rubs in his way: Men may err for need, and mend by course, since no Man's free but hath his Mercy, nor any Wisdom but at sometime dulness. When (said the Brock) Uncle, you are so wise you cannot fall in any purpose; and I am grown enamour'd of you; your Reasons so far surpass my Understanding, that there is no need of your Gift, for your self may both play the Priest and the Confessor: you know the World on such sort, that it is impossible for any Man to halt before you.

With these and such manner of Discourses, they held on their journey towards the Court: Yet the Fox's Heart (for all his fair shew) was sad and heavy, yet his Countenance betray'd it not; but he pass'd without amazement through all the press of the Court, even till he came to the presence of the King, and the Brock marched close by his side, saying, Uncle be not afraid, be of good cheer, it is Courage of whom Fortune is ever enamour'd. When (said the Fox) Nephew, you say true, and your counsel countenances on those he lik'd not; or as who would say, here I am: what is that the proudest of you dare object against me? he beheld there many of his kin which he knew loved him not: as the Otter, the Beaver, and divers others, which I will name hereafter: and many he saw that loved him. As soon as he was come in the view of the King, he fell down humbly on his knee and spake as followeth.

The Pleasant History

CHAP. XIX.

How Reynard the Fox excused himself before the King, and of the Kings answer.

**T**hat Divine power from whom nothing can be hid, save my Lord the King, and my Lady the Queen, and give them grace to know who hath right, and who hath wrong: for



of Reynard the FOX.

there are many false shewes in the World, and the Countenance bewaipeth not the Heart, which I wish were openly revealed, and that every Creatures trespass good written in his Forehead, albeit it cost me the uttermost of my substance, or that you ( my Sovereign Lord ) knewe me as nearly as my self, and how I dispose my selfe early and late, labouring in your service: For which cause only malice makes all her complaints against me, striking the thrust me out of your Grace and Favour. Insomuch, that out of my anguish I must needs cry shame unto them which have so deadly belied me. Nevertheless, I know that you my Lord, and Sovereign Lady, are so excellent in your Judgments, that you will not be carried away with falshoods: and therefore I humbly beseech your Majesties to take into your Wisdoms all things according to the right of your Lawes: for it is Justice I look for, and desire that he which is guilty, may feel the weight of his punishment. For believe it, dear Lord, it shall be knowne before I depart from your Court, who I am, that I cannot flatter, but will shew my Face with an unblemished Forehead.

All they that were in the presence good amazed, and wondered when the Fox spake so stoutly. But the King with a stately countenance said, Reynard, I know you are expert in fallacies; but Words are now too weak to relieue you; I believe this day will be the last of your Glory and Disgrace: for me, I will not chide you much, because I intend you shall live but a short time: the love you do bear to me, you have shewed to the Coney and the Hooke, and your requital shall be a short life on Earth. The ancient saying is, A Pot may pass long to the Water, but in the end comes broken home. And your evils have so long succeeded, that they will now pay you the hazard. At these Words Reynard was stricken into a great fear, and wished himself far away, yet he bethought himself that now he must bear sorrow, what fortune soever came: Whereupon he said ( my Sovereign Lord the King ) it is but Justice that you hear me answer my Acculations; for were my Faults more painous than Envy can make them, yet Equity gives the accused leave



## The Pleasant History

ever to answer. I have with my Counsellors done you service in former time, and may no less skill: I have never started from your Majesty, but walking by your side, when others have gone from your presence: if then my Enemies with their slanders shall prevail against me, blame me not to complain. Time hath been, it was otherwise, and time may bring it to the old course; for the actions of good Servants ought not to be forgotten. I see here divers of my Kinsmen and Friends, which now make no value of me, whom I can prove go about to deprive you of the best Servant you possess. Can your Majesty imagine, if I had been guilty in the least imagined Crime, that I would thus voluntarily hate made my appearance, even in the throng of mine Enemies? Did it had been too much indiscretion; nor would the liberty I had, been so easily subjected. But Heaven be thanked I know mine Innocency, and dare affront my worst Enemy. Yet when my kinsman Grimbarde first brought me the tidings, I must confess I was half distracted with anger; and had I not been in the censure of the Church, I had appeared ere they had left complaining; but that detained me. And I wandered with sorrow upon the Heath, till I met with my Uncle Martin the Ape, who far exceeded any Priest in Pastoral business, for he hath been Attorney to the Bishop of Cambreck any time this nine years: and seeing me in this great agony of Heart, he said, Dear Cousin, why are you thus heavy in Spirit? and why is your Countenance dejected? Grief is easie to carry when the burden is divided amongst Friends: For the nature of a true friend is to behold and relieve that which anguish will not suffer the oppressed to see or suffer. When I answered him, You say true, Dear Uncle, and the like is my fortune; for sorrow is without cause laid upon me; and of that I am not guilty, I am accused by those I ranked with my best Friends; as namely, the Coney who came yesterday to my House as I was laying Mattins, saying he was travelling towards the Court, but was at that time both hungry and weary, and therefore requested of me some Meat: I willingly consented, took him in, and gave him a couple of Pancakes and sweet Butter: for it was on Wednesday, on which day I never eat flesh.

Besides

of Renard the FOX.

Besides it was then a Fast, by reason the Feast of Whitson-tide was near. At which we must have cleanted and prepared Hearts, Et vos estote Parati. Now when he had almost refreshed himself, my youngest Son Rossel came in, and offered to take away what he had left, (for you know the the na-



ture of Children is ever eating and craving.) But presently the Coney smote Rossel on the Mouth, that his Teeth bled, and the poor Fool fell down in a swoond, which when

*The Moral.* The boldness of the Foxes appearance & speech, shews their impudence of a desperate offender, that having nothing but his own boldness to bolster out his cause, still cries for Justice and cares not so much to excuse himself, as to excuse others, & by digressions and extravagant speech to bring all those into disgrace which are able to testify any thing against him. By the tale of the Apes going for him to Rome, and his threatening the King, is shewed, the ignorance and foolish blindness of the old times; which would thrall Kings under the Pope's Curse, and maketh them subject to his Commands, though they were never so Heathenish, &



Diabolical. By his excusing himself of the crimes against the Coney and the Rook, is shewed that whosoever is resolved to do an ill act, will never make Conscience to tell a loud lye, nor is he ever unprovided thereof, because they are the garment which he ever cloaths his knavery with.

as Reynardine (my eldest Son) beheld, he forthwith leapt to the Coney, and caught him by the Head, and questionless had slain him had I not come to the rescue. Which done, I went and gave my Son correction for his fault: But presently Laprel the Coney posts to my Lord the King, and informs, that I my self sought means to murder him. Thus I am accused without cause, and brought in danger, that in truth have best cause to accuse others. Thus after came Corbant the Rook flying to my House with a sad noise, and I demanding what he ailed? he answered, Alas, my Wife is dead. I craved the cause, he said, A dead Hare lying on the Heath full of Worms and Wirmin, of which he had eaten so much, that the Worms had gnawed her Throat insunder; and without speaking to me any more Words, away he flew, leaving me much amazed, and now reports that I slew his Wife, which how could I possible by any means do, considering he flew in the Air, and I walk a foot on the Ground? Thus dear Uncle you my see how I am

am standed, but it may be said, my old Sins, and therefore I bear it with more patience. Then said the Ape to me, Nephew, you shall go to Court and disprove their Falshoods. Alas, Uncle (quoth I) it cannot be, for the Arch-deacon hath put me in the Popes Curse, because I gave counsel to the Wolf to forsake his holy Orders, when he complained to me of his unability to endure that strict life, and much fasting, of which at I now much repent me, since he repayed my love with nothing but hatred and malice, and with all the slanders he can invent, firing his Majesty daily against me. These things (dear Uncle) bring me to my Wits end; for of necessity I must go to Rome for Absolution; and in mine absence, what injury may happen to my Wife and Childzen through the malice of these bloody Merchants any one may guess: Whereas on the other part, were I but free of the Popes Curse, then I could go to the Court, and plead my own Cause, and turn their malice into their own Bosoms.

Then said the Ape, Cousin, cast off your sorrows, for I know the way of Rome well, and am experienced in these businesses: for I am called the Bishops Clerk, therefore I will go thither, and enter a Plea against the Arch-deacon, and in spite of him will bring you from the Pope a well sealed Absolution.

But Man, I have many great Friends there; as my Uncle Simon, and others, Pen-Stout, Wait catch, and the like, all which will stand unto me: besides, I will not go unfurnished of Money, for I know Baratores are best heard with Gifts, and the Law hath no Feet to walk on but Money: A true friend is tried in necessity, and you shall finde me without dissembling; therefore cast off your grief, and go to the Court as soon as you can, for I will presently to Rome, and in the mean time here I quit you of all your Sins and Offences, and only put them upon my self: when you came to the Court, you shall find there Dame Rukenaw my Wife, her to Sisters and my three Childzen, with divers others of our Family, I pray you salute them from me, and shew them mine occasions: my Wife is exceeding Wise, and she

By the Apes friends in Rome Simon or Simoni, Pen-Stout, or Takell, and Wait-Scatch, or Do-mischief, is shewed the wickedness of these days in Rome, and how by much means a man might purchase any thing he went about. By his insinuating with the Apes Wife, who was then a great favorite about the Queen, is shewed the art of a subtil Head, that to gain himself a strong party, will not spare any false invention; for against those great ones, dare not the inferior open their lips: By the flight of the Coney and the Rook, is shewed how soon the weak are terrified and daunted with the threatenings of the strong and mighty; that

'tis better to  
 sic down with  
 wrong, than  
 to contend  
 with one that  
 holdeth too  
 strong a party:  
 And also how  
 by such ad-  
 vantage the  
 offender takes  
 heart & there-  
 on grounds  
 the strength  
 of his greater  
 innocence. By  
 the Lions last  
 accusations, &  
 the Foxes di-  
 rections, is  
 shewed, that  
 when Truth  
 and Authority  
 stand up a-  
 gainst the  
 wicked, that  
 then studying  
 with his own  
 Conscience, i.e.  
 is able to no  
 abide no lon-  
 ger, but with  
 silence and  
 down-cast  
 look, he shews  
 plainly the  
 grief which  
 lies within  
 him.

ye shall find that her Friends shall not shrink when  
 I can help them. I know you are faithful and, as behoves  
 her, will never leave her friend in danger. At the uttermost,  
 if your oppression be more than you can have, send presently  
 to me to Rome, and not an Enemy that you bear, be it King  
 or Queen, or Subject, even from the highest to the lowest,  
 but I will presently put them in the Popes Curse, and send  
 back such an Interdiction, that no Holy or Sacred Duty shall  
 be performed till you have Right and Justice restored you.

This assure your self, I can easily perform, for his Holy-  
 ness is very old, and little regarded; only now Cardinal  
 Pare-Gold beareth all the Sway in the Country, as being  
 young and rich in many Friends: Besides he hath a Concu-  
 bine, of whom he is so far enamoured, that he denies no-  
 thing he demandeth. His Lady is my Niece, and will do  
 whatsoever I request her: therefore Cousin, go boldly to the  
 King, and charge him to do you Justice, which I know he  
 will, since he understands the Laws are made for the use of  
 all Men.

This (my Sovereign Lord the King) when I heard him  
 speak, I smil'd, and with great joy came hither to relate  
 unto you the truth: Therefore if you, or any Creature  
 within this Court, can charge me with any Trespasts what-  
 soever, and prove it by Testimony, as the Law requireth,  
 or else otherwise he will appose himself against me, Person  
 to Person; grant me but a day, and equal lists, and in com-  
 bate I will maintain my innocency against him, provided  
 he be equal to me in Birth and Degree: this Law hath  
 ever hitherto stood constant, and I hope neither in me, for  
 me, or by me, it shall now be broken.

When all the Assembly of Beasts heard this, they were  
 dumb and amazed to behold his stoutness. As for the Coney  
 and the Rook, they were so scared, they durst not speak, but  
 privately stole away out of the Court, and being far on  
 the Plain, they said, This devilish Murderer hath such  
 Art in his falsehood, that no truth can look with better  
 countenance,



countenance, which only our selves know, but have no o-  
 ther witness; therefore it is better we depart, than try com-  
 bate with him, which is so much too strong for us, and so  
 away they went.

Hegrim the Wolf, and Bruin the Bear, were very sad  
 when they saw these two forsake the Court: whereupon the  
 King said, If any will appeach the Fox, let him come forth,  
 and he shall be heard: Yesterday we were laden with com-  
 plaints, where are they to Day? Here is the Fox ready to  
 answer.

Then said the Fox, My Sovereign Lord, absence makes  
 impudent Accusers bold, when presence daunts them, as  
 your Highness may see both by the Coney and the Rook!  
 What it is to trust the malice of these Cowards! and how  
 soon they may confound good Men, but for me, it matters  
 not: nevertheless had that, (at your Majesties command-  
 ment) but ask'd me forgiveness, I had quickly cast all their  
 offences behind me, for I will never shake hands with Cha-  
 rity;

The Pleasant History

rite; nor never hate or contemne of mine Enemies: my revenge I leave to Heaven, and Justice to your Majesties. When said the King, Reynard, you speak well, if the inward heart be like the outward shew; yet I fear your grief is not so much as you express it: At last surmounts it, said the Fox: No, quoth the King, for I must charge you with one foul Treason, which is, when I had pardoned all your great Transgressions, and you had promised me to go a Pilgrimage to the Holy-Land: when I had furnished you with Mule, with Staff, and all things fitting that holy Order, then in the greatest contempt you sent me back in the Mule by Bellin the Ram, the Head of Kayward the Hare, a thing so notoriously to my disgrace and dishonour, that no Treason can be fouler. This you have no colour to deny, for Bellin (our Chaplin) at his death revealed the whole process; and the same reward which he then gained, the same you shall receive, or else right shall fail me.

At this Sentence Reynard grew so sore afraid, that he knew not what to say, but looked with a pitiful Countenance upon all his Kindred which stood round about him; his Colour went and came, and his Heart fainted, but none lent him either Hand or Foot to help him: When the King said, Thou dissembling and false Treator, why art thou now so dumb? But the Fox being full of anguish, fetch a sigh as if his Heart would have broke; so that every Beast pitied him, save only the Bear and the Wolf, which rejoiced to see his sorrow.

C H A P. XX.

How Dame *Rukenaw* answered for the FOX to the King, and of the Parable she told him.

**D**ame *Rukenaw* the She-Ape (being Aunt unto Reynard and a great favourite of the Queens) was much grieved when she saw this distraction, and it was well for the Fox that she was in the presence: for she was exceeding wise, and durst boldly speak; and therefore rising up (after reverence done) she said, My Lord the King, you ought not to be possess'd with



with anger, when you sit in Judgment, for it becometh not Nobility to be void of reason: it is discretion which should only accompany you in that season: for mine own part, I think I know the Lawes as well as some which wear furred Gowns, for I read many, and put some in use. It is well known, I had ever in the Pope's Palace a bed of straw, when other Beasts lay on the bare ground, and I was ever suffered to speak freely without interruption; be-  
cause

The Pleasant History

The Moral. By the the Apes answering for the Fox is shewed how apt weak women are to be flattered into any belief in which they may either express their pity, or gain glory. Also it shews, the verifying of the old Proverb, That a Friend in Court is ever worth a pound in a Man's Purse. By the violence of her defence, is shewed the true nature of a woman that evermore runs into extremes; and so she may do the good or evil she intends, will not keep any thing concealed which may any way make for her purpose, nor yet any thing unurged, which may disgrace those that are of the contrary faction, as may appear by the tale

cause I talk not beyond my experience. It is Seneca's opinion, that Princes are bound to do Justice to all men; noz may the Law waver oz halt with any partiality. I do not think but if every man which standeth here, should call to an account all the actions of his life, he could not chuse but pity much the estate of my pooz kinsman Reynard; and therefore wish every one to know himself, for none so sure but they may fall, and for him that never erred, he is to good he needeth no amendment. To do amiss and mend it by counsel, is humane and manly: but to trespass and still gallop forward in iniquity, is debility and insufferable: the Holy Book saith, Be merciful and judge not, lest you be judged; and in another place, when the Pharisees brought a Woman taken in adultery, and would have stoned her to death, asked our Lord what he said thereto? he answered, Which of you all is without sin, let him cast the first stone: But they all departed and left her; In mine opinion, it is so here to day; for here be many that kind straws in others eyes, but see not the beams in their own: he that falleth oft, and in the end aritheth and cometh to mercy, cannot be said to be damned: goodness never forsaketh her own servants. This counsel would some take to their hearts, the day would not appear so dark as it doth to my Cousin Reynard. It is well known that his Grandfather and father ever bare greater reputation in this Court, then either Bruin oz Negrim, oz their whole generation. Alas, when have their Counsels, oz Wisdoms been worthy to have held comparison with those of my Cousin Reynards? why, the passages of the World are to them Prophecies, which they understand not; and the Court is turned topsie-turvy by his absence: the evil are now advanced, and the good suppressed; but how this can long endure, I see not; since the end of their labour, is but the ruin of your Majesty.

As this speech the King made this answer, Same had the Fox done that offence to you, as he hath done to others, your excuse would couch in another nature; you cannot blame me to hate him, since it is only he which breaketh my Laws and

Cove.

of Reynard the FOX.

Covenants: you have heard him accused of Theft, Murder and Treason, how can you then defend him? if you will needs make him your Saint, then set him upon the Altar, and do him Worship; but believe it, there is no one good thing in him: and however you imagine, yet search him, and you will find him rotten and defozmed; there is neither kinsman noz friend (but your self) that will assist him, and therefore your violence doozes my greater wonder. What companion hath he that ever thrived by his Society? oz whom hath he smild on, that his tail hath not after dasht out the eye of?

of the Man and the Serpent, in which the sheweth the wisdom of the Fox, and the folly and disability of the Bear, the Woolf and the rest of the Fox's enemies.

As this the He-Ape replied, My Lord, I love him, and have ever bozn him a singular reverence; and I can well recount one noble and good action he did in your presence, for which you then thanked him, though now forgotten: yet the heaviest thing should ever weigh the most; and men should keep a measure in their affections, and not hate, noz love with violence; since constancy is the greatest ornament of a Princely nature. We should not praise the day till the evening come; noz is good counsel available, but to those which mean to pursue it.

I remember about some two years since, there came to this Court a Man and a Serpent to have Judgment in a doubtful controversee. For the Serpent attempting to go through a hedge, was taken by the nick with a snare, so that there was no way to escape with life: a certain man passing by, the Serpent called and cried unto him, and desired his help, oz he should perish presently. The Man taking pity of him said, If thou wilt faithfully promise me neither to do me hurt with thy tooth oz tail, oz other Weapon about thee, I will release thee. The Serpent presently swore he would not, neither that time, noz any time hereafter: So the Man unloosed him, and set him free, and they went forth and travelled together a long season.

At last the Serpent grew exceeding hungry, and rushing upon the Man, offered to kill him: but the Man started aside and said, What meanest thou to do? hast thou forgotten thine



thine Death? the Serpent replied, No, but I may justly kill thee, since I am compelled thereto by hunger which cancelleth all obligations. When the Man said, If it be so, yet give me leave to live till we may meet with the next passenger, which may judge the controverſie.

The Serpent agreed thereto, so they travelled till they met with Tifellen the Raven, and Slinopere his son: to whom relating the difference, the Raven adjudged that the Serpent

should eat the Man, hoping that he and his son should get a share also. But the Man said, How shall he that is a robber, and lives by blood, judge the cause? it must not be one but divers, and such as know both Law and Equity, that must judge this Contention: the Raven is neither just, nor indifferent.

Then they travelled till they met the Bear and the Wolf, unto whom also they told the matter, and they adjudged against the Man likewise. Then the Serpent began to cast his Venom at the Man; but the Man leaped away, and said, You do me wrong thus to attempt to kill me: and the Serpent said, Hath not Judgment gone twice on my side? Yes, said the Man, by such as are Murtherers themselves, and such as never kept promise; but I appeal to the Court, let me be tried by your King, and what Judgment he giveth, I will willingly abide. To this all consented: So they came to the Court before your Majesty, and the Wolfs two Children came with their Father, the one was called Empty-belly, the other Navel-full, because they sought to devour the Man. So the full process of the matter was declared to your Majesty: but the Man's kindness and covenant, the Serpents danger and Faith-breach, occasioned through the extremity of hunger. Remember how much your Highness was perplexed with their difference, and all your Council also: For the Man's sorrow, the Serpent's hunger: the Man's goodness, and the Serpent's ingratitude, equally raised much pity in your bosome. But in the end, such doubts rose, that not any in your Court was able to judge it. At the last, when no help could be found, then you command my Kinsman Reynard to decide the business: then was he Oracle of the Court, nor was any thing received, but what he propounded: But he told your Majesty that it was impossible to give true Judgment according to their relations, but if he might see the Serpent in what manner he was fettered, and the greatness of his danger, then he knew well how to give Judgment therein. When you commended him, and called him by the title of Lord Reynard, approving that to be done which he had spoken.

When

The Pleasant History

Then went the Man and the Serpent to the place where the Serpent was snar'd, and Reynard commanded the Serpent to be fastned as before in the saikle, which being done, then said your Maiesty, Reynard, what Judgment will you now give? and he replied, They are now, my Lord, in the



same estate they were before at their first encounter: they have neither won nor lost: Therefore this is my sentence, if it be your Maiesties pleasure, if the Man will now loose and unbind the Serpent, upon the same promise and Oath made formerly unto him, he may at his pleasure: But if he think that hunger or other inconvenience will make him break his Faith, then may the Man freely go whether he will, and leave the Serpent bound and enthralled as he first found him: for it is fit that ingratitude be to be repaid. This Judgment your Maiesty then applauded for the most excellent, and held the Wisdom of the Fox unimitable, terming him

of Reynard the FOX.

99

him the preserver of your Honour. When did ever the Bear, or Wolf the like? they can steal, or scold, or rob, and eat fat morsels, make their guts crack with others ruins; and condemn him to death which takes a Chicken; but themselves will kill Kine, Oxen, and Horses, & they go safe, and be accounted as wise as Solomon, Avicen, or Aristotle, and their Deeds and Statutes must be read for Monuments. But if they come where Virtue is to be exercised, they are the first which retreat, and let the simple go foremost whilst they follow in the Rear with shame and cowardise. These (my Lord, and the like) are the fools of these corrupt times, yet destroy Towns, Castles, Land and People: nor care they whose house burneth, so they may warm them by the fire: for it is their profit only at which their aim bendeth. But Reynard the Fox, and all his Family, have ever made the Honour of the King their renown and advancement, and applied their counsel to do him service, not pride and boasting: This hath been and is his exercise, though it now be thankless. But time, I hope, will produce whose merit is greatest. Your Maiesty says, his Kindred is fallen from him, and hurt at his fortune: would any but your Highness have affirmed it, you should then have seen there could not be a thing of greater faithfulness: But your Grace may say your pleasure, nor will I in any word oppose you: for to to him that so durst do, would both he and we bend our forces. It is known we dare fight, nor are we descended of any base Generation: Your Highness may call to mind the worth of our Pedegree, and how dearly from time to time they have respected him, willing even to lay down their lives and goods for the safety of their noble Kinsman Reynard, for mine own part, I am one my self, and albeit I am the Wife of another, yet for him I would not stick to spend my dearest blood: Besides, I have three full grown Children, which are known, valiant and strong in Arms, yet for his sake I would adventure them all to the uttermost peril, albeit I love them with that dear affection that no Father doth exceed me: my first boyn is called Bitelas, which is most

## The Pleasant History

most active and nimble; my second Fulrump; the third is a daughter called Martaner, a girl that can look a Span's head, and pick out Lice more nimble than all the Combs in Chriftendom: and these three are loving and dear to one another: and with that she called them forth unto her, and said, Come my dear Childzen, and stand with your Kinsman the



Rob't Reynard, and with you, come all the rest of our ancient family, and be all Petitioners to the King, that he will do to Reynard the equity of his Lawes and Kingdom, When presently came forth a world of other Beasts, as the Squirrel, and the Ferret: for these love Bullen as well as Reynard doth: When came the Otter and Pentecrote his Wife, which I had almost forgotten, because in former time they had taken part with the Bear against the Fox, but now they dare not, but obey Dame Rukenaw, for they stood in fear of her wisdom and greatness: and with these came above twenty other

## of Reynard the FOX.

other Beasts for her sake, and stood by Reynard. When came also Dame Arrot and her two Sikers, the Weasel, and Harmel the Als, the Brock, the Water-Cat, and many others, to the number of almost an hundred, and stood by Reynard, with such affection, as if his trouble did equally concern them. When said the She-Ape, My Lord the King, now you may see my Kinsman hath friends that dare avow him; and we are your true and loyal Subjects, which will never fail to do you faithful service. Wherefore let us with one voice beg of your Majesty, that Reynard may have Justice; and if he be not able to disprove his Adversary, and clear the Crimes imputed against him, let the Law pass, for we will not murther to see his Destruction.

When said the Queen to Rukenaw, Thus much I told unto his Majesty yester day, but his anger was so great, he would not give ear to me. Also the Libard said, Sir, you must judge according to Witnesses: for to be governed by Will is tyrannous and ignoble. When answered the King, It is true you inform me, but the disgrace done to my particular self in Kaywards death, and other informations, robb'd me of patience, that I had no leisure to look back either to Law or Reason: Wherefore now let the Fox speak boldly, and if he can justly acquit himself of the Crimes laid against him, I shall gladly restore him his Liberty, and the rather for you his dear friends sake, whom I have ever found Faithful and Loyal.

How infinitely glad was the Fox when he heard these Words, and said in himself, Thanks my noble Aunt a thousand times, thou hast put new Blossoms on my dry'd Ropes, and set me in a fair path to Liberty. I have one good foot to dance on; and I doubt not but to use my Art of Dissimulation so bravely, that this day shall be remembered for my Rukenaw and Victory.

CHAP.





## C H A P. XXI.

How *Reynard* excused himself of *Kayward's* Death, and all other Imputations; got the Kings favour, and made relation of certain Jewels.

Then spake *Reynard the Fox* to the King, and said, Alas my Sovereign Lord, what is that you said? Is good *Kayward* the *Ware* dead? Where then is *Bellin the Ram*? or what did he bring to your Majesty at his return; for it is certain I delivered him three rich and inestimable Jewels, I would not for the Wealth of *India* they should be detained from you: the chief of them I directed to you my Lord the King, the other two to my Sovereign Lady the Queen. But (said the King) I received nothing but the head of poor murdered *Kayward*, for which I executed the *Ram*, having confess't the deed to be done by his advice and counsel. Is this truth (said the Fox)? then was it me that ever I was born;

born; for there are lost the goodliest Jewels that ever were in the possession of any Prince living: would I had died when you were thus defrauded. For I know it will be the death of my Wife, nor will she ever henceforth esteem me. When said the he-Ape, Dear Nephew, why should you sorrow thus for transitory Wealth? let them go, only discourse what manner of Jewels they were, it may be we shall find them again, if not, the Magician *M. Alkarin* shall labour his Books, and search all the corners of the Earth. Besides, whosoever detains them, shall be cutt in all Parishes, till he restore them to the Kings Majesty. An Aunt (said the Fox) do not perswade your self so; for whosoever hath them, will not restore them to gain an Empire, they are so goodly and precious: yet your Words do something appease me. But whom shall we trust in this corrupt Age, when even Sanctity it self walks maskt and mistaken? And then fetching a deep sigh, with which he gilded his dissimulation, he proceeded on and said, Harken all you of my Stock and Lineage, for I will here discover what these rich Jewels were, of which both I and the King are defrauded. The first of them (and which indeed I intended to his Majesty) was a Ring of fine and pure Gold, and within this Ring, next the Finger, were engravened Letters enamelled with Azure and Sables, containing three Hebrew names; for my own part I could neither read nor spell them: But *M. Abron* of *Treze*, the excellent Linguist, who knoweth the nature of all manner of Herbs, Beasts, and Minerals, to this famous Jew I betwixt the King once, and he assured me, that they were those three Names which *Seth* brought out of *Paridice*, when he brought to his Father *Adam* the *Del* of *Perce*. And whosoever shall wear these three Names about him, shall never be hurt by Thunder and Lightning, neither shall any Witchcraft have power over him: He shall not be tempted to do any sin, neither shall he be annoy'd by any man. Upon the top of the Ring was encast a most precious Stone of three several colours: The first like red Chrysal, and glittering like fire, and that with such brightness, that if one had occurr'd on to journey by Night, the light thereof was to great as that

*The Moral.*

By the relation which the Fox made of the Jewels & their several vertues and riches, is shewed the policy of the wicked, which are ever prepared of those baits which they know will soonest catch the minds of them they are roving: as Wealth, Health, Honour, and Vertue, all which are to be lodged in those Jewels. As for the stories contained in them, the Fox doth moralize them himself, shewing in them severally the imputations he would have the Lion know to be in his enemy, & such examples are ever more bitter, & work more in the mind or the heart, than any violent speech or invective



that at Noon-day. Throughout their colour was white and clear, as if it had been burnished; and the vertue of it was to cure any blemish or sozeness in the Eyes, or any part of the Body: Also (by stroaking the place grieved therewithal) it presently cureth all manner of Swellings Head-aches, or any Sicknes whatsoever; whether it were Weakness of Stomach, Collick, Stone Strangullion,

on, Fistula, or Canker, either outwardly applied as aforesaid, or inwardly, by sleeping the Stone in Water, and then drinking the same. The last colour was Green like Grass, mixt with a few small spots of Purple: and the Learned affirmed for truth, that whosoever wears this Stone about him, could never be vanquish'd by his Enemies; and that no Creature, were he never so strong and hardy, but would yield unto him, and he should be Victoz Day and Night in all places. Again, as far as one boze it fasting, into what company soever he chanced (were they his worst Enemies) yet should he be of them infinitely beloved, nor should any angry or ill turn be rememberd: Also if one should be naked in a vast wide Field, against an hundred armed Enemies, yet should not his Heart fail him, but he should come off with Honour and Victoz; only he must be nobly bred, and of no churlish Disposition; for the King gave no vertue to any which was not a true Gentleman. Now all these Vertues considered, I thought my self unworthy to keep it: and therefore I sent it to you my Lord the King, knowing you to be the most excellent of all Creatures living; and one on whom all our Lives depend, and therefore fittest to be guarded with so rich a Jewel.

This Ring I found in my Fathers Treasure: and in the same place also I found a Comb, and a Glass of Honour, which my Wife desired of me: they were Jewels of great wonder and admiration: these were sent to my Lady the Queen, because of her Grace and Percy extended towards me: to speak of the Comb it can never be too much praised, for it was made of the Bone of a noble Beast named Panthera, which lieth between the greater India and earthly Paradise, he is so goodly and fair of colour, that there is no beautiful colour under Heaven but some splendour thereof appears in him; also the smell of him is so delicate, sweet and wholesome, that the very savour cureth all Infirmities, and for his excellent Beauty and rare Odour, all other Beasts attend and follow him, for he is the Physician to all their Sickneses. This Panthera hath one fair Bone broad and thin, which whentsoever this Beast is

whatsoever. By the repeating of his and his Fathers services, is shewed the (subtile insinuation of offenders, which to extenuate present crimes, call to mind their good deeds past; not so much for the memory of the good example, as to beg a new reward, though it have been never so often paid for; for noble spirits have ever a tender feeling and are soon toucht with the remembrance of any good turns received, for it is an obligation they seldom cancel.

The Pleasant History

tain, and the virtues of the whole Beast do rest in that bone which can never be broken, neither ever rot, consume or perish, either by Water, Fire, or other Violence: yet it is so light, a small Feather may poise it: the smell of it hath



that vertue, the whosoever scents it, taketh delight in no other smell whatsoever, and they are presently cured of all manner of Diseases and Infirmities; and the Heart is cheerfull and merry ever after.

This Comb is polished like unto fine Silver, and the teeth of it be small and straight; and between the great teeth and the small, in a large field of space, there is graven many an Image subtilly made, and cunningly enamelled about with fine Gold: the field is chequer'd with Sables and Silver, and enamell'd with Hybez and Azure: and therein is contained the story how Venus, Juno, and Pallas, strove for the Golden Ball in the Mountain Ida, and how it was put to Paris to give it to the fairest of them.

Paris

of Reynard the FOX.

Paris at that time was a Shepherd, and kept his flocks with Honor, on that hill; and as soon as he had received the Ball, Juno promised if he would bestow it on her, she would make him the richest Man in the World. Pallas said, That if he might have it, to make him the wisest Man in the World, and the most fortunate against his Enemies. But then Venus said, what needest thou Wealth, Wisdom, or Valour? Art thou not Priamus Son, and Hectors Brother, which have all Asia under their power? Art thou not one of the Heirs of mighty Troy? come give me the Ball, and I will give thee the goodliest Treasure of the World, and that shall be the fairest Lady breathing: the whole like no Sun shall ever again behold: so that thou be richer than Riches, and climb above all in Glory: that is the Wealthy none can praise too much, since Beauty is that heavenly Elixer which turns all things into Joy and Contentment.

When Paris heard this, he desired to know the Lady, and Venus said, It is Hellen of Grece, the Wife of King Menelaus; he that is Gem of the World, the Treasure of Beauty, and the Glozy of all Eyes which did behold her: Then presently Paris gave her the Ball, and confirm'd her fairer then the other Goddesses. When another place was figured how he won Hellen, brought her to Troy, the solemnity at the Marriage, the honour of the Triumphs, and all things else contained in that large Story.

Now for the Glass-mirroze, it was not inferiour to either of the other: for the Glass that stood thereon, was of such vertue, that Men might see and perceive therein whatsoever was done within a mile thereof, whether it was the actions of Man, or Beast, or any thing else the Owner should desire to know; and whosoever but gazed therein, if he had any Malady whatsoever, it was presently cured. So great were the vertues of this rare Glass, that wonder not if I shed tears to think of the loss: for the Wood in which this Glass stood was light and soft, and is called Oatine, it will last ever; for Worms, Dust, Wet, nor Time can consume it, and therefore King Solomon seel'd his Temple with the



the same: the value far exceeding that of Gold, it is like to the Wood Hebenus; of which King Crampart made a Horse, for the love of the most beautiful Daughter of King Marcadiges. This Horse was made with such Art within that

that whosoever rode no it, if he pleased, he would run above an hundred miles in less than an hour, which was approved by Clamades the Kings Son; who not believing in the Engine, and being young and lusty, leapt upon the Horse, and presently Crampart turning a pin that stood in the Breast of the Engine, moved and went out of the Palace through the Windows, and in the first minute he was gone at least ten miles. Clamades was much affrighted at the wonder, and imagined (as the Story said) that he should never have returned back again: But of this long journey, much fear, great trouble, and infinite joy, when he had learned to manage and govern the wooden Beast, I leave to speak for tediousness sake; only the high vertue of all issued from the Wood.

Of this Wood the Glass-case was made, being larger than the Glass by half a foot and more, square: upon which verge was cepphered divers many strange Histories in Gold, and in Silver, Sables, Yellow, Azure and Cynope: and these Colours were very curiously wrought and interlaid together, and under each History the words so engraven and enamelled, that any Man might read the whole Story: believe it, the World never produced a thing of greater worth, luster or pleasure. In the upper part thereof stood a Horse in his natural glory, fat, fair, and fiery, which braced a stately Hart which ran before him; but seeing he could not overtake this Hart in swiftness, at which he infinitely lusted, he went to a Herdsman standing by, and told him if he would help him to take a Hart which he would shew him, he should have all the profit of the conquest, as the Horns, Skin and Flesh: Then the Herdsman asked him what means he should use to get him: the Horse said, Mount upon my Back, and I will bear thee after him, till with tiring we take him. The Herdsman took his offer, and bespriding the Horse, followed the Deer; but he fled away so fast, and got so much ground of the Horse, and with much labour the Horse grew weary, and he bade the Herdsman light, for he would rest him a while. But the the Herdsman said, I have a Bridle an thy Head, and Spurs on my Heels, therefore know thou art now my Servant, neither will I part with thee, but govern thee as seems best to my pleasure. Thus

### The Pleasant History

the Horse brought himself into thraldom, and was taken in his own net: for no Creature hath a greater Adversary than his own enemy: and many that labour the hurt of others, still fall upon their own ruins.

In another part was figured an Ass and a Hound, which were both the Servants of a rich Man. This Man loved his Hound exceedingly, and would oft play with him, and suffer the Dog to fawn and leap upon him, and now and then to lick him about the Mouth. Now when Bauldwin the Ass saw this, he began to envy the Hound, and said, What sees my Master in this foul Hound, that he suffers him thus to leap upon him and kiss him? I see no profitable service he doth him; I labour, bear and drab, and do more service in one Week, than the Dog and his whole kind are able to do in a Year, and yet have I not the tythe of his favours: for he sitteth by his Trencher, eats the fat of his Meat, and lies on Carpets and Pillows: when I that do all am fed only with Nettles and Whistles: Well, I will no longer indure it, but I will study to have my Lords favour as much as the Hound, if not in greater measure. Anon the Master of the Hound came home, and the Ass lifting up his tail, leapt with his fore-feet on his Mouth to kiss him, and used such rude unmannerly actions, that he rubb'd all the skin from his Masters Cars, and almost overthrow him; so that the Man was forc'd to cry out, Help, help, for this Ass will kill me. When come in his Servants with flaves, and beat the Ass so exceedingly, that he was almost slain: which done, he returned to his stall again, and was an Ass as he was before. In the same manner, they which do envy and spight at others welfare: if they receive the same reward, it is nothing more than is due to their merit: for an Ass is an Ass, and was born to eat Whistles: and where Asses govern, there order is never observed; for they have no eye either on this side, or beyond their own private profit: yet sometimes they are advanced, the more is the pity.

In another part was figured the Stoepe, how my Father and Tibert the Cat travelled together, and had sworn by their troth, that neither for love nor hate they would depart one from the other: but it happened on a time, they saw

### of Reynard the FOX.

Hunters coming over the fields with a Kennel of Hounds, from which they fled apace, for their Lives were in danger. Then said the Fox, Tibert whither shall we fle; for the Hunters have espied us? for my own part, I have a thousand wiles to escape them, and as long as we abide together, we shall not need to fear them. But the Cat began to fight, and was exceedingly afraid, and said, Reynard, what need many words? I have but one wile, and that must help me, and forthwith he clambred up to the top of a high Tree, where he lurk'd amongst the Leaves, that neither Huntsman nor Hounds could hurt him, and left my Father to abide the whole hazard, for the whole Kennel pursued him, Horns and Hollows echoing after him, Kill the Fox, kill the Fox.

This when Tibert saw, he mocked my Father, and said, Now Cousin Reynard, it is time to let loose all your wiles, for if your Wit fail you, I fear your whole Body will perish. When my Father hearing from him he most trusted, and being then in the height of his pursuit wearied, and almost spent, he let his Tale slip from his Shoulders, to make himself so much the lighter; yet all avail'd not, for the Hounds were so swift they had caught him, had he not by chance espied a hole into which he entred, and escaped the Hounds and Huntsmen. When you may see the false Faith of the Cat, like whom there may be many living at this time; and though this might well excuse me from loving the Cat, yet my Souls health and charity binds me to the contrary, and I wish him no hurt, though his misfortunes shall never be grievous to me: not so much for hatred, as the remembrance of his Injuries, which often contends against my Reason.

Also in that Pirour stands another History of the Wolf, how on a time he found upon a Heath a dead Horse, whose flesh being eaten away, he was fain to gnaw and devour the bones; which he did with such greediness, that swallowing them too hastily down, one fell so cross his throat, that he was almost chock'd and hardly escaped with life: whereupon he sought every place for the cunningest Surgeon, promising him great gifts to ease his torments: but having lost much labour, in the end he met with the Crane, and besought

The Pleasant History.

him with his long Neck and Bill to help him, and he would highly reward him. The Crane greedy of gain, put in his Head into the Wolfs Throat, and brought out the Bone. The Wolf started at the pull, and cried out aloud, Thou hurtest me, but I do forgive thee: yet do it not again I charge thee, for at anothers hands I would not bear it: then the Crane said, Sir Ilegrim, go and be frolick, you are whole, I look for no more but the reward you promised me: How (said the Wolf) what impudence is this? I suffer and have cause to complain, yet he will be rewarded, he will not so much as thank me for his life, but forgets that his Head was in my Mouth, and how I suffered him to draw in out again without hurting, albeit he put me to exceeding much pain: I suppose it is I which deserve the reward and not the Crane.

Thus you may see the fashion of ungrateful Men in these Days, how they ever rewarded Good with Evil: for where Pride is exalted, there Honour is ever laid in the dust. There be a world which ought to reward, and do good to those that have advanced them, which now complain, and make those advancements injuries, but the guardion will follow: for it is the wisest counsel, that whosoever will go about to chastise another, should ever be sure of his own clearness. All this, and a world more than I can well remember, was curiously wrought on this Glass: for the Work-master thereof was the cunningest and profoundest Clark in all Sciences that ever breathed. And because the Jewels were too good and precious for me to keep, therefore I sent them to the King and Queens Majesties as a Present, to witness my Faith and Service: & he that had seen what sorrow my Children made when I sent the Glass away, would have wondred; for by reason of the great virtue therein, they oft gazed in the same; both to behold themselves, and to see how their Cloathing and Apparel became them.

Little did I then imagine good Kayward was so near his death: for, than but himself, and Bellin the Wam, I knew no Messenger worthy to carry such a Present. But I will search the whole World, but I will find the furtherer; for further cannot be hid. It may be, he is in this Presence which

which knows what is become of Kayward, albeit he do conceal it: for many Devils walk like Saints. Yet the greatest wonder of all is (which troubled me most) that my Lord the King should say, that my Father, nor my self, ever did good. But the troubles of affairs may well breed forgetfulness in Kings, otherwise your Majestie might call to mind how when the King your Father lived, and you were a Prince not above two years old, my Father came from the School at Mountpelier, where he had studied five years the Art of Physick and was expert in all the Principles thereof, and so famous in those Days, that he wore Cloaths of Silk and a Golden Girdle. Now when he was come to the Court, he found the King in great extremity of sickness, (which was no little grief unto him, for he loved the King most dearly) and the King rejoiced at his sight, and would not suffer him to be out of his presence. All others might walk whither they would, only he must ever be near him. Then said your Father, Reynard, I am exceeding sick, and I feel my sickness increasing. My Father answered, My Lord, here is a Urinal, make Water therein, and as soon as I behold your state I will give you my opinion. The King did as he was advised (for he trusted not any equal with him.) Then said my Father, My best Lord, if you will be eased of your griefs, you must needs eat the Liqueur of a Wolf of seven years old, or else your Disease is incurable.

The Wolf at that time stood by your Father, but said nothing, whereupon the King said, Sir Ilegrim, you hear how there is nothing which can cure me but your Liqueur. The Wolf replied, Not so my Lord, for I am not yet full five years old. It is no matter (answered my Father) let him be opened, and when I see the Liqueur, I will tell you if it be medicinable. Then was the Wolf carried to the Kitchen, and his Liqueur taken out, which the King did eat, and was presently cured of his sickness. When the King thanked my Father, and commanded all his Subjects on pain of death, from thenceforth to call him Master Reynard. So he abode still about the King, walking by his side, and was trusted in all things, and the King gave him (for an honour) a Garland of Roses, which he must ever wear

wear upon his Head. But these remembrances are all lost and gone, and his Enemies are now only advanced; Virtue is put back, and Innocence lies in obscurity; for when Bafenels and Cobetounets are made Commanders, they neither know themselves nor look at the lowness from whence they are risen. They have no hearts for pity, nor Cars for the poor Mans cause. Gold is the Gale they run to, and Gifts the God which they worship. What great Mans Gate doth not look upon Cobetouness? where is not Flatters entertained? and what Prince takes hate at his own praises? But should greatness need their honest service, well might they starve ere they could gain that employment: for like Wolves, they had rather see their Masters die then lend them the least part of their Liqueur.

This, my Lord, was an accident which fell in your youth, and you may well forget it: Pet (without boasting) I my self may say, I hate done to you both Honour and Service, and you haply also forget this which I shall repeat, which I bow I do not to upbraid your Majesty, for you are ever worthy of more than I can render, and my uttermost is but the rent of a Loyal Subject, which I am ever bound by the Lawes of God and Nature to perform.

So it was, that on a time Hegrim the Wolf and I had gotten a Swine under us, and by reason of his extreme loud crying, we were compelled to bite him to death. At which time your self came out of a Grove unto us, and saluted us friendly, saying, What you and the Queen your Wife which came after you, were both exceeding hungry and intreated us to give you part of our getting: Hegrim then whispered in such manner, that none could understand him: but I spake out aloud, With all my Heart my Lord, and were it better than it is, if were too mean for your service. But Hegrim according to his wont departed grumbling, and took half of the Swine, giving you and the Queen but one poor quarter, the other he himself unmannerly deboured and left me for my share but poor half of the Lungs. When your Majesty had eaten your part, you were still hungry, but the Wolf would deliver none; so that you reacht him a blow with your Foot, which toze all the skin from about his

Cars, so that he run away crying and howling with extremity. But your Majesty commanded him to return again speedily, and bring you more Meat, but he went away grumbling. When I besought your Majesty, that I might go with him: and I well remember your answer. So away we went together, his Cars dropping Blood all the way as he went: in the end we took a Calf, and when your Majesty saw us bring it, you laughed and said to me, I was a swift Huntsman, and could find my game quickly, and therefore I was fit to serve in time of necessity: When you bade me to divide it, and I did it, and gave one half thereof to your Majesty, the other half to the Queen: as for the Guggets, Liver, Lungs, and all the Inwards, I sent them to the young Princes your Children: As for the Head I gave it to Hegrim the Wolf, and took unto my self but the feet only. When said your Majesty, Ah Reynard, who taught you to make these courteous divisions? My Lord (answered I) that did this Priest which sits here with his bloody Hat: for he lost his Skin for his too much inequality, and for his cobetouness hath reaped nothing but shame and dishonour. But it matters not, for there be many Wolves in these days, that would even eat up their best Friends and Kindred: Nay, if they had power, even your Majesty also; for they make no respect either of Friend or Enemy. But woe to that Common-wealth where such have the upper-hand and government.

My gracious Lord, this and many such like Actions as this have I done for your Majesty, which were it not for tediousness sake, I could well repeat. But they are all now cast out of your remembrance, but time and my loyalty I hope will one day again recal them. I have seen the day when no matter was finished in the Court without my advice and censure: though now that Judgment is not so reputed, yet it may be the same Reputation may spring up again, and be believed as firmly as before, as long as it swerbes not from Justice, which is the only thing I aim at. For if any one can charge me otherwise; and prove it by witness, here I stand to indure the uttermost the Law can inflict upon me: But if malice only slander me without witness, I crave the

The Pleasant History

the Combat according to the Law, and instance of the Court. Then said the King, Reynard, you say well: nor know I any thing moze of Kaywards death, than the bringing of his Head unto me by Bellin the Ram; therefore of it I here acquit you. My dear Lord (said the Fox) I humbly thank you: yet is his death so grievous unto me, I cannot let it pass so easie: I remember my Heart was heavy at his departure, and I was ready to sink to the Ground, which was a certain presage of the loss which happened.

These words, and the sad looks of the Fox so amazed all the beholders, that they could not chuse but believe all that he uttered, so that every one bemoan'd his loss, and pitied his sorrow. But the King and Queen were most touched with the same, and then intreated him that he would make diligent search for the finding them out, for his praises had stricken them far in love with the Jewels. And because he told them, he had sent those Jewels unto them (though they never saw them) yet they gave him as great thanks, as if they had been in their safe possession, and desired him he would be a means they might be restored to them again.

CHAP.

of Reynard the FOX.

CHAP. XXII.

How Reynard made his peace with the King, and how Isegrim the Wolf complained of him again

THE Fox understood their meaning exceeding well, and though he little meant to perform what they intreated,



yet he thanked the King and Queen for the comforts they gave



The Pleasant History

gave him in his great extremities, bowing not to rest either Night or Day, but to search all the corners of the Earth till he had found what was become of those Jewels: also intreating his Majesty, that if they should be concealed in such places where he might be withstood by force, so as neither his Papers nor Power might attain unto them, that then his Highness would assist him: both because it was an occasion which concerned him nearly, as also a thing required from his office, being an air of perfect Justice, to punish those, and murder both, which were concerned in this action.

When the King answered him, that so soon as it should be known where they were, no help or assistance should be wanting. The Fox gave the King humble thanks, for now he had gotten all his purposes to the wished end he expected, and by his false tale and flattery, had so fastened the King unto him, that now he might go freely whither he pleased, and none should dare to complain upon him: only Hegrim the Wolf stood all this while infinitely displeas'd, and not able to contain his anger any longer: he said, O my Lord the King! is it possible your Majesty should be so childish or weak of belief, as to fix your trust on the falshood of this ever deceiving Merchant, which hath nothing but Shadows and Chymera's wherewith to inchant you? O be not so easily seduced, he is a Wretch all covered and besmeared with Murder and Treason, and even to pour own face hath made a scoff of your Majesty. For my own part I am glad he is here in your presence, and I intend to ring him such a Peal of contrary nature, that all the lies he can invent, shall not bear him away with safety.

So it is ( my dread Lord that this dissembling and false Traitor, not long since did betray my Wife most shamefully; for it happened on a Winters day, that they two travelled together through a very great Water, and he persuaded my Wife that would teach her a singular art how to catch Fish with her Tail, by letting it hang Angle-wise in the Water a good while: whereunto he said, there would so much Fish, insomuch that half a dozen of them should

of Renard the FOX.

119  
 should not be able to devour it. The silly fool my Wife (supposing all to be truth which came from him) went presently into the mire up to the Belly before she came to the



Water, and coming into the depth of the Water (as he directed her) she held her Tail down still in the Water, expecting when the Fish should cleave thereto: but the weather being sharp and frosty, she stood there so long, that her Tail was frozen hard to the Ice, so that all the force she had,

had, was not able to pull it out: but when this lustful Willain beheld that, he presently leapt upon her and rabit her, in such beastly and shameful manner, that no modest Ear is able to hear the odiousness of the action. My poor Wife being disarmed of all resistance, well might she shriek, cry, and feed upon the baine of her own Tears, but all to no purpose; the deed was done, and the Willain triumphed. His no Impudence can make him deny, for I came and took him in the action: O how much! jealousy, grief and fury assailed me at that instant, I was even distracted to behold them: and cried, Reynard, Willain, what art thou doing? but he seeing me to near approaching, presently leapt from her, and ran his way: so I went unto her with much sorrow and heaviness, having a world of labour ere I could break the Ice about her; and in dispiight of all my cunning, yet she was compelled to leave a pice of her Tail behind her: and indeed we both escaped hardly with our lives. For by reason of the great anguish she endured, she barked so loud, the People of the next Village rose up and came with Staves and Bills, with Flails and Pitch-forks, and the Wives with their Distaves; and so fiercely assailed us, crying kill, kill, and slay, slay, that I never was in so desperate a taking. One Slave amongst the rest, which was strong and swift of foot, hurt us sore with a Pike-staff: and had not the Night befriended us, we had never escaped that danger. From hence we came into a field full of Brooms and Brambles, where we hid us from the fury of our Enemies. Thus my Gracious Lord, you have heard how this Traitor and Murderer hath used us, and against the same we crave the right of your Law and Justice.

But Reynard answered, and said, If this were true, I confess it would touch me near in Honour and Reputation: but God forbid that such a slander should be proved against me: I confess, I taught her to catch Fish, and taught her how to enter the Water, and never touch the Shore; but her greediness so transported her, when she heard my name the Fish, that she ran without respect of any path or direction; and so coming into the Ice, she was there presently frozen.

frozen, by reason of her too long tarrying, for she had more Fish than would have satisfied twenty reasonable Appetites: but it is commonly seen, that who all would have, all forego: for Covetousness seldom bringeth any thing well home: yet when I saw her so fained in the Ice, I used all my best endeavours to loosen her, and so indeed was heaving and shoving about her, but to little purpose; for by reason of her weight I was not able to move her.

Now whilst this was in doing, came Isegrim, and seeing one so busie about her, Churl-like he most vilely slandered me, like a profuse Witral, which take s delight to be accounted a Cuckold: but believe it, my gracious Lord all was false, and his Wife virtuous, for any thing within my knowledge: whence I am perswaded, that surely his Eyes dazzled: for indeed, he uttered many a grievous Curse, and threatned much rebengment against me; so that moze to eschew his Blaspemy than fury, I went my way; and he came, and with as great ado, as much heave and shove he helped her out; which done (then they almost starved with cold) ran and skipt up and down the Fields to get them heat; and that this is all truth which I have spoken, I willingly be deposed; for I would not be the Father of any falsehood before your Majesty, to be Master of many Millions: whether my Fortunes go, I respect not, Truth is my Badg, and hath ever been the Ensign of all my Ancestors: and if there be any scruple or doubt of mine assertion: I ask but eight days liberty, that I may confer with my Learned Council, and I will so approve all my Words, by Oath and Testimony of good and sufficient Witnesses, that your Majesty, and your Honourable Council shall accord to the justness of my Protestation. As for the Wolf, what have I to do with him? It is well known already, that he is a debauch and almost notorious Willain; false both to Heaven and your Majesty, and now his own Words witness him a base slanderer of Women: therefore I refer my self to the trial of his Wife if she accuse me, let the World hold me guilty; provided she may be made free from her Husband, whole rannage

*The Moral.*  
By the complaint of the Wolf is shewed, the end that one ill Man bears another, and how kach they are that any of the contrary factions should scape punishment; & that to gain revenge-meat, they care not what indignity they do to themselves, as doth appear by the Wolfs standing of his own Wife. By the rising of the Town up against the Wolf and his Wife, is shewed, that one mischief seldom cometh to all folks, but another still follows it at the heels. By the Fox's excuse, is shewed, how policy hath ever an evasion or a cloak for any evil it doth, and can colour every thing with a pretence of rannage

goodness. The  
Fox's con-  
tempt of the  
Wolf, shews,  
that strength  
or policy con-  
sists in dis-  
gracing the  
adverse part,  
& calling the  
good name in  
question, by  
which means  
he may lose  
his life and  
credit. By the  
she-Wolf fal-  
ling into the  
Well, shews,  
the effect of  
covetousness,  
which never

pravity will compel her to say any thing, though never so unjustly.

At this, forth stepped Dame Arsewind the Wolfs Wife, and said, O Reynard, thou hast so oyle a smooth Tongue, and so dipt in flattery, that no Man is safe from thine enchantment: it is not once but oft thou hast deceived me; remember but how thou didst use me at the Well with two Buckers, which hanging at one Cord, and running through one Pulley, which ever as one went down, the other went up, I remember how thou getting into one of them, fell'st down to the bottom of the Well, and there wast in great danger and peril, so that I ran thither with great haste, and heard thee fight and made great moan: then asking thee how thou cam'st there? thou answer'd'st me that thou wert there a fishing, and hadst so much fish, of which thou hadst eaten so many, that thy Belly was ready to break with swelling: then I asked how I might come to thee; and thou said'st, Aunt, leap into that Bucket which hangeth there, and thou wilt

be presently with me: which I no sooner did, but (being much heavier than thy self) I fell presently to the bottom of the Well, and thou camest up to the top: at which, when I seemed to be angry, thou saidst, Aunt, this is but the fashion of the World, ever as one comes up, another must go down; and so said, you leapt out of the Bucket, and ran your way, leaving me there all alone, where I remained a whole day, pined with hunger, and starved with cold; and ere I could get out from thence, receiving so many blows, that my life was never in greater danger. The Fox replied, Aunt, though the strokes were painful unto you, yet I had rather you should have them than my self, for you are stronger and better able to bear them: and at that time of necessity one of us could not escape them: besides Aunt, I taught you Wisdom and Experience, that you should not trust either Friend or Fox, when the matter be perfwades to, is the avoiding of his own Veril: for Nature teacheth us to love our own Welfare, and he which doth otherwise, is crowned with nothing but the title of Folly.

Then said Dame Arsewind to the King, I beseech your Majesty, mark how this dissembler can blow with all Winds, and paint his mischief with false Colours: a world of times hath he brought me into these hazards. Once he betray'd me to my Aunt the She-Ape, where ere I escaped, I was fain to leave one of my Cars behind me: if the Fox dare tell the truth of the Story (for I know his memory to be much better: besides, he is apt to catch advantage from the weakness of Language) I desire no better Evidence against him. Then said the Fox, Willingly I will do it, and without flattery or falsehood, and therefore I beseech your Majesty to lend me your Royal Pardon.

Upon a certain time the Wolf here came to me into the Wood, and complain'd unto me, that he was exceeding hungry, (yet never saw him fuller in my life) but he would ever dissemble: at which, presently I took pity of him; and said, I was also as hungry as he: so away we went and travelled half a day together without finding any thing; then

brings any  
thing home  
but loss and  
danger; and  
that policy  
cares not who  
pines, for he  
feels no pain,  
as appears by  
the Fox's  
tempting her  
into the Buc-  
ket. By their  
entering into  
the the-Apes  
Cave is shew-  
ed the differ-  
ence betwixt  
temperance &  
ralthness, and  
how far good  
words will  
prevail before  
rude and be-  
curleish be-  
haviour.



The Pleasant History

then began he to whine and cry, and said, he was able to go no further. Then hard by the foot of a Hawthorn-tree, we espied a hole all covered over with Brambles, and heard a great rushing therein, but could not imagine the cause why: then I desired the Wolf to go in, and look if any thing was there to profit us. (for something I knew there was) then said he, Cousin, I would not creep into the hole for a hundred pounds till I know certainly what is therein, for there may be danger: but if you please to attempt it, who I know hath both Art and Wit to save your self, I will stay here under this Tree till you return: but I beseech you to make haste, and let me know what is therein, as soon as you perceive it.

Behold my dread Lord the King, thus he made me, poor silly Beast, to go before into the hazard, and he who is great, strong and mighty, did abide without in peace, wherein I express no little friendship, for I would not endure the like danger for a Kingdom: but to proceed, I entred into the hole, and found the way dark, long, and tedious: in the end I espied a great light, which came in on the other side of the hole, by which, I saw there lying a great She-Ape, with Eyes glimmering and sparkling with Fire, her Mouth set round with long Sharp Teeth, and on her Hands, Nails sharp as an Elkin, or Bodkin. I imagined her at first a Parmazin, or Baboon, or else a Wer-cat, for a more dreadful Beast I never beheld in all my life time, and by her side lay divers of her Children, which like her self were cruel and stern of Countenance: when they saw me come towards them, they gaped wide with their Mouths upon me, so that I grew amazed, and wish't my self far from their harbour. But resolving with my self, that now I was in, I must quit my self as well as I could, I looked more constantly upon her, and methought she appeared bigger then Hergin the Wolf, and the least of her Brats much larger then my self. (for a fouler company I never saw) they were all laid in foul Litter, rotten and dirty with their own Wits, they were all daubed and clogged with their own dung, which stunk

so

of Reynard the FOX.

so stinkily, that I was almost poisoned with the smell. For my own part, I durst not but speak them fair, and therefore I said, Aunt, God give you many good days, and bless you and my Cousins, your pretty Children: questionless they are the fairest of their ages that ever I beheld; and so surpass in beauty and perfection, that they may well be accounted of most princely Issue. Truly Aunt, we are infinitely beholding to you that doth add this increase and glory to your family. For mine own part (Dear Aunt) when I heard you were laid down and deliv'ered, I could not stay, but needs must come and visit you. Then replied she, Cousin Reynard, you are exceeding welcome: you have found me like a slut, but I thank you for your kind visitation: you are a worthy Gentleman, and (thorow the Kings Dominions) for your wit and judgement, held of singular reputation; you do much honour to our kindred, and are famous for the means you work to their preferment: I must intreat you to take the charge of my Childzen, and instruct them in the rules of knowledge and science, that they may know hereafter how to live in the World. I have thought of you ever since they were born, and resolv'd upon this, Cousin, because I knew your perfection, and that you accompanied your self with the good and virtuous.

Who glad was I when I heard those words to proceed from her: which kindness was only because at first I call'd her Aunt, who indeed was no foul kin unto me: for my true Aunt indeed is only Dame Ruckenaw, which standeth ponder: who indeed is mother of excellent Children. Yet notwithstanding I answered this foul Monster: Aunt, my life and goods are both at your Service, and what I can do for you night or day, shall ever be at your Commandment, and your Childzens. Yet I most heartily wish't my self far from them at that instant, for I was almost poisoned with their stink. And I pitied Hergim, who was sore grieved with hunger all this while: and offering to take my leave, feigning that my wife would think it long till my return, she said, Dear Cousin, you shall not depart till you have eaten something, I shall take it un-

kindly

The Pleasant History

kindly if you offer it: then rose she up: and carried me into an inner Room, where was great store of all kind of Venison: both the Red Deer, Fallow-Deer, and Roes, and great store of Partridge, Pheasant, and other Fowls, that I amazed much from whence such store of meat should come. Now when I had eaten sufficiently, she gave me a side, and half a haunch of an Hind to carry home to my Wife, which I was ashamed to take, but that she compelled me: and so taking my leave, and being intreated often to visit her, I did depart from thence, much joyed that I had sped so well.

Now being come out of the Causey, I spied whereas Isegrim lay groaning pitifully, and I asked him how he fared? He said wondrous ill, and so extreamly ill, that (dear Nephew) without some meat, I die presently: then did I take compassion on him, and gave him my Wifes token, which preserved his life; and for which then he gave me a world of thanks, though now he hate me extreamly. But as soon as he had deboured up my Venison, he said, Reynard, my Dear Cousin, what found you in the hole? believe if I am now more hungry than I was before; and this small morsel hath but sharpened my teeth to eat more. When said I to him, Uncle get you into the hole, and you shall find store of Victuals, for their lieth my Aunt with her Children: if you can slatter and speak her farr, you need fear no hard measure, all things will be as you would wish it.

I think (my gracious Lord) this was warning sufficient, and that which might have armed any wise spirit; but rude and barbarous Beasts will never understand wisdom. And therefore they loath the policies they know not. But yet he promised to follow my counsel: so forth he went into that foul sinking hole, and found the Ape in that filthy sort as before I described, which when he saw (being affrighted) he cried out, Alas and alas, I think I am come into hell: did ever creature see such fearful goblins? Drown them, for shame drown them, they are so ugly, they are able to scare the Devil; why, they make my hair stand an end with their horrid deformity. Then (said she)

Sir

of Reynard the FOX.

Sir Isegrim, their Creation is not my fault let it suffice they are my Children, and I am their Mother. Nor ought their beauty or hard labour to displease you: here was a kinsman of theirs too day, and is but newly departed, who is well known to exceed you both in birth, virtue and wisdom, and he accounted them fair and lovely; for your opinion I care not: therefore you may depart at your pleasure. Then he replied, Dame, I would have you know, that I would eat of your meat, it is much better bestowed on me, than on those ugly Archbishops. But he told him, he had no meat: Pea (said he) here is meat enough; and with that, offering to reach at the meat, my Aunt started up with her Children, and ran at him with their sharp nails, and so clawed him, that the blood ran about his ears, and I heard him cry and howl so extreamly, that it appeared he had no defence but to run out of the hole as fast as he could. For indeed, he came out both extreamly beaten, and extreamly bitten, and all his skin flast like a Spanish Jerkin: and one ear left behind, as a patron of his manners.

This when I saw, I asked him if he had slattered sufficiently; and he said, he had spoken as he found; for the Dame was a foul Bitch, and the Litter most ugly Monsters. Then I told him, how he should have commended their beauties, and took them for the best of his alliance. And he replied, he had rather have seen them all hang'd. Then (quoth I) you must always receive such reward as now you do, but wisdom would do otherwise; a lie sometimes as much availeth, as a true tale: and fair words never come out of season; and better than we, hold it for a rule worthy of Imitation.

Thus my Lord, I have told you truly how he came by his red Night-cap, which I know he cannot, nor dare to deny, for all is true, without any addition.

## CHAP. XXIII.

How *Isegrim* proffer'd his Glove to *Reynard* to fight with him, which *Reynard* accepted: and how *Rake-naw* advised the Fox to carry himself in the Fight.

**T**HE WOLF answered the Fox, I may well forbear (saith) Villain, as thou art) thy mocks and scozas, but thine injuries I will not. Thou say, I was almost dead for hunger, when you helpt me in my need: but thou liest falsely therein, for it was nothing but a bare bone thou gavest me, when thou hadst gnawed all the meat thereof: and therefore know, in this thou injurest my reputation; again, thou accusest me of Treason against the King, and to conspire his Majesties death, for certain Treasures thou sayest is in Husherloe: also thou hast abused and slandered my Wife, which will ever be an infamy to her name, if it be not revenged: these things considered, I have forborn you long, therefore now look not to escape, wherefore seeing there is no other testimony but our own Consciences: before you my Lord the King, and the rest of my Noble Lords, friends and alliances, here I will affirm and approve to the last drop of my Blood, that thou *Reynard* the Fox, art a false Traitor and a Murderer, and this I will approve and make good upon thy body within the Lists of the field, body against body, by which means our strife shall have an end; and in witness whereof, I cast thee here my Glove, which I dare thee to take up, that I may have right for my injuries, or else dye like a recreant.

*Reynard* was something perplexed when he saw this, for he knew himself much too weak for the Wolf, and feared to come by the worst: but straight remembering the advantage he had, by reason the Wolfs fore-clawes were pulled away, and that they were not yet fully cured. Whatsoever he be that saith I am a Traitor or a Murderer, I say, he lieth in his throat, especially *Isegrim* above all others: poor fool, thou bringest me to the place I desire, and to the purpose I wish for, in sign whereof I take up the gage,

and



and throw down mine, to prove all thy words lyes and falsehoods.

This said, the King received their pledges, and admitted the Battle, commanding them to put in their surety, that the next morrow they should try the Combat: then first forth the Bear, and the Cat, and were sureties for the Wolf: and for the Fox were sureties *Grimbard* the Black, and *Betelac*. When all Ceremonies were finished, the King took *Reynard* aside, and said, *Prophet*; "I beseech you take

The Pleasant History



*The Moral.*  
By the Wols  
ehallenging  
the combat of  
the Fox, is  
shewed the  
madness of  
rage and fury,  
and how negli-  
gent it is in  
respecting its  
own hazard,  
to it may do  
mischief to  
the adversary.  
The Fox's  
accepting of  
it, shews how  
when policy  
hath no other  
shifting hole,  
that then it  
grows despe-  
rate, and will  
out-face any

take care of your self in this Battle, be bold and wise, your Uncle taught me once a Prayer of singular virtue for him which was to fight: and he learned it of that excellent Scholar and Clark, the Abbot of Budelo, and he that saith this Prayer with a good devotion fasting, shall never be overcome in Combat: and therefore my best Nephew he not afraid, for to morrow I will read it over to you, and the Wolf shall never prevail against you. The Fox gave her many thanks for her favours, and told her his quarrel was good and honest, and therefore he had no doubt of his happy success: so all that Night he tarried with his Kinsfolks about him, who gave away the time with pleasant discourse. But Dame Rukenaw his Aunt still beat her brain how to work him advantage in the Combat: wherefore she caused all his hair to be shaved off even from his head to the tail, and then she anointed all his body quite over with oyl Olive, so that he made it so smooth and slippery, that the Wolf could catch no hold of him: besides he was round, fat, and plump of body, which much

availed

of Reynard the FOX.

availed to his advantage: then he advised him that it was to drink exceeding much, that he might be more apt to prevail in the morning, but in no wise to shed any tear he came into the field: then (said he) when you are in the fight, and see time sitting, pite upon your bush tail, and strike it in the Wols face, and as near as you can into his eyes, which which means blinding his sight, he shall be little able to offend you: but at these special times keep your tail as close as can be between your legs, lest he catch hold thereon, and pull you to the ground: also look carefully to your self at the first, and by all means hush his blows, making him to toil and run after you, especially there where most dust is, and spring it up with your feet, make it lie in his eyes, take your advantage, and smite and bite him where you may do him most mischief, ever and anon striking him on the face with your tail full of pite, and that will take from him both sight and understanding: besides, it will so tire and weary him, that his feet not being fully cured of their hurt, by the loss of his shoes, which you caused to be pulled off, he will not be able to pursue you: for though he be great, yet his heart is little and weak, This (Nephew) is mine advice, and assure your self in these cases, Art prevaileth as much as courage; therefore regard your self well, that not only your self, but your whole family may gain honour and reputation from your fortune: as for the charm of Prayer which your Uncle Martin taught me, by which you may be invincible, it is this which followeth. When laying her hand upon his head, she said, Blaerd, Shay, Alphenio, Rasbue, Gorsons, Arsbuntro. Now Nephew, assure your self you are free from all mischief or danger whatsoever, therefore go to your rest, for it is near day, and some sleep will make the Body better disposed.

The Fox gave her infinite thanks, and told her she had bound him (to her) a servant for ever: and in those holy words he had spoken, he had placed his confidence unremovable, and to he laid him down to rest under a tree in the grass, till it was Sun-rise: at what time the Witter came

thing, to the uttermost danger.

By the she-Apes counsil, is shewed, the care of a true friend, which is then ever most busie, when he sees his companion in danger, and leaves no way unfought that may free him from trouble.

The Pleasant History

came unto him and asked him, and gave him a fat young Duck to eat, saying, Dear Cousin I have toiled all this night to get this present for you, which I took from a Fowler, here take and eat it, and it shall give you vigour and courage. The Fox gave him many thanks, and said, it was fortunate haul, and if he lived that day, he



should

of Reynard the FOX.

should find he would require it: so the Fox eat the Duck without bread or sauce, more than his hunger, and to it he drank four great draughts of water, and then he went to the place appointed, where the lists stood, with all his kindred attending on him.

When the King beheld Reynard thus horn and oyled, he said to him: Well Fox, I see you are careful to your own



S

safety:



The Pleasant History

safety: you respect not booty, so you escape danger. The Fox answered not a word, but bowing himself down humbly to the Earth, both before the King and the Queens Majesties, went forth into the field, and at the same time the Wolf was also ready, and stood boasting, and giving out many proud and vain-glorious speeches. The Marshals and Rulers of the Lists, were the Libbard, and the Ross. These brought forth a Book, on which the Wolf swore, and maintained his assertion, That the Fox was a Traytor, and a murderer, which he would prove on his body, or else he counted a Recreant. Then Reynard took the Book, and swore, he lied as a false Traytor and a Thief, which he would prove on his body, or be accounted a Recreant.

When these Ceremonies were done, the Marshals of the field had them to their behoir. And then every creature avoided the Lists, save Dame Rukenaw, who stood by the Fox, and bade him remember the words and instructions she had given him, and call to mind, how when he was scarce seven years old, he had then wisdom enough to piss the darkest night without Lanthorn or Candle-light, or the help of the Moon, when any occasion required him: and that his experience was much greater, and his reputation of wisdom more frequent with his companions: and therefore to work so as he might win the day, which would be an eternal Monument to him and his family for ever. To this the Fox answered (my best Aunt) assure your self I will do my best, and not forget a tittle of your Counsel; I doubt not but my friends shall reap honour, and my foes shame by my actions: to this the Ape said, Amen; and so departed.

CHAP.

of Reynard the FOX.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Combat betwixt the Fox and the Wolf; the Event, Passages, and Victory.



When none but the Combatants were in the Lists, the Wolf went toward the Fox with infinite rage and fury, and thinking to take the Fox in his fore-feet, the Fox leapt nimbly from him, and the Wolf pursued him; so that there began a tedious chase between them, on which their friends gazed. The Wolf taking larger strides than the Fox, often overtook him; and lifting up his feet to strike him, the Fox avoided the blow, and smote him on the face with his tail, which was all so be-piss'd, that the Wolf was stricken almost blind, the piss smarted so extremely. And he was forced to rest while he cleared his eyes: which advantage when Reynard saw, he scratched up dust with his feet, and threw it in the eyes of the Wolf.

## The Pleasant History

This grieved him worse than the former; so that he durst follow him no longer, for the dust and sand sticking in his eyes, smarted so sore, that of force he must rub and wash it away; which Reynard seeing, with all the fury he had, he ran upon him, and with his teeth gave him three sore wounds on his head, and scoffing said, have I bit you Mr. Wolf? I will yet hit you better: you have killed many a Lamb, and many an innocent Beast, and would impose the fault upon me, but you shall find the price of your Raubery, I am markt to punish thy sins, and I will give thee thy absolution vnzabely. It is good thou use patience, for Hell is Purgatory, and thy life is at my mercy: Yet notwithstanding, if thou wilt kneel down, and ask me forgiveness, and confess thy self vanquished, though thou beest the worst thing living, yet I will spare thy life, for my pity makes me loath to kill thee. These words made Igrim both mad and desperate, so that he knew not how to express his fury: his wounds bled, his eyes smarted, and his whole body was oppressed. So that in the height of his fury he lift up his foot, and struck the Fox so great a blow, that he fell'd him to the ground. But Reynard being nimble, quickly rose up again, and encountered the Wolf, that between them begun a dreadful and doubtful Combat. The Wolf was exceeding furious, and ten times he leaped to catch Reynard fast, but his skin was so slippery and oyle, he could not hold him. Nay, so wonderful nimble was he in the fight, that when the Wolf thought to have him surest, he would shift himself between his legs, and under his belly, and every time gave the Wolf a bite with his teeth, or a swap on the face with his tail, that the poor Wolf found nothing but despair in the conflict, albeit his strength was much the greater.

Thus many wounds and biteings passed on either side; the one expressing cunning, and the other strength; the one fury, the other temperance. In the end, the Wolf being incraged that the battle had continued so long (for had his feet been sound, it had been much shorter) he said to himself, I will make an end of this Combat; for I know my very weight is able to crush him to pieces, and I

## of Reynard the FOX.

lose much of my reputation to suffer him thus long to contend against me. And this said, he struck the Fox a



gain so sore a blow on the head with his foot, that he fell down to the ground, and ere he could recover himself, and arise

*The Moral.* arise, he caught him in his feet, and threw him under him, lying upon him in such wise, as if he would have prest him to death.

Now began the Fox to be grievously afraid, and all his friends began to shout for joy: but the Fox defended himself (as well as he could) with his claws, lying along; but the Wolf could not hurt him with his claws, his feet were so sore; only with his teeth he snatched at him to bite him; which when the Fox saw, he smote the Wolf on the head with his fore-claws, so that he tore the skin between his brows, and his ears, and one of his eyes hung out of his head, which put the Wolf to infinite torment, and he howled out extremely; then Isegrim wiping his face, the Fox took advantage thereof, and with his struggling got upon his feet.

At which the Wolf was angry, and striking after him, caught the Fox in his arms, and held him fast: never was Reynard in so great a strait as then, for that time great was their contention: but anger now made the Wolf forget his smart: and griping the Fox altogether under him, as Reynard was defending himself, his hand light into Isegrim's mouth, so that he was in danger to lose it. When said the Wolf to the Fox, now either yield thyself as banquished, or else certainly I will kill thee; neither thy dust, thy piss, thy mocks, nor any subtil indention shall now save thee; thou art now left utterly desperate, and my wounds must have their satisfaction. When the Fox heard this, he thought it was a hard Election; for both brought his ruin; and suddenly concluding, he said, Dear Uncle since fortune commands me, I yield to be your Servant; at your Comandment I will travel for you to the Holy Land, or any other Pilgrimage, or do any service which shall be beneficial to your soul; or the soul of your Forefathers: I will do for the King or for our Holy-father the Pope: I will hold of you my Lands and Revenues; and as I, so shall the rest of my kindred; so that you shall be a Lord of many Lords, and none shall dare to move against you: Besides, whatsoever I get of Hüllins, Geese, Partridges, or Blober, flesh or fish, you, your wife and children, shall have the first choice ere any come in my belly; I will

will ever stand by your side, and wheresoever you go, no danger shall come near you: you are strong, and I am subtil, we two joynd together, what force can prevail against us? Again, we are so near in blood, that nature forbids there should be any enmity between us: I would not have fought against you, had I been sure of victory, but that you first appealed, and then you know of necessity I must do my uttermost; I have also in this battle been courteous to you, and not showed my worst violence, as I would on a stranger; for I know it is the duty of a Nephew to spare his Uncle: and this you may well perceive by my running from you. I tell you, it was an action much contrary to my nature; for I might have often hurt you when I refused, nor are you worse for me by any thing more than the blemish of your eye, for which I am sorry, and wish it had not happened: yet thereby know, that you shall reap rather benefit than loss thereby, for when other Beasts in their sleep shut two windows, you shall shut but one. As for my wife, children, and lineage, they shall fall down at your feet, before you in my presence: therefore I humbly desire you, that you will suffer poor Reynard to live. I know you will kill me, but what will that avail you, when you shall never live in safety for fear of revengement of my kindred? Wherefore temperance in any mans wrath is excellent, whereas rashness is ever the Mother of repentance: but Uncle, I know you to be haliant, wise, and descreer, and you rather seek honour, peace, and good fame, than blood and revenge.

Isegrim the Wolf said, Infinite dissembler how fain wouldst thou be freed of my servitude? As well I understand thee, and know that if thou wert safe on thy feet, thou wouldst forswear this submission: but know, all the wealth in the world shall not buy out thy ransom; for thee and the friends I esteem them not, nor believe any thing thou hast uttered: too well I know thee, and am no bird for thy Lime-bush, chaff cannot deceive me: How wouldst thou triumph, if I should believe thee, and say, I wanted wit to understand thee; but thou shalt know, I can look both on this side, and beyond thee; thy many deceits used upon me, have now armed me against thee. As thou saist, thou hast spared me in the

the benefits. The Fox his flattering of the Wolf, shews, That whensoever widom is oppressed, it hath yet still one temperate means or other to gain his own liberty; and that fair words do ever either vanquish, or astonish. Lastly, by the weak Foxes concurring the strong Wolf, is shewed, that in all these accidents of change, neither force, rage, nor violence, do prevail so much as wisdom, discretion, and temperate, and wary carriage.

## The Pleasant History

the battle: but look upon me, and my wounds will shew how falsly thou liest, thou never gav'st me a time to breathe in, nor will I now give thee a minute to repent in; and the rather, when I think of the dishonour thou didst to my bed, and how inhumanly thou did'st ravish my dear wife Dame Arlewind.

Now, whilst Isegrim was thus talking, the Fox bethought himself how he might best get free; and thrusting his other hand down between his legs, he caught the Wolf fast by the stones, and he wozung him so extreamly and hard thereby, that he made him shriek and howl out with the anguish: then the Fox drew his other hand out of his mouth; for the Wolf was in such wondrous torment, that he had much ado to contain himself from swoounding: for his torment exceeded far the pain of his eye, and in the end he fell ober and ober in a swoound: then presently Reynard leapt upon, and drew him about the Lists, and drag'd him by the Legs, and struck, wounded, and bit him in many places, so that all the whole field might take notice thereof.

At this all Isegrim's friends were full of sorrow, and with great weeping and lamenting went to the King, and prayed him to be pleased to appeale the Combat, and take it into his own hands: which suit the King granted, and then the Leopard and the Louse (being Marshals) entered the Lists, and told the Fox and the Wolf that the King would speak with them, and that the battle should there end, for he would take it into his own hands, and determine thereof: as for themselves, they had done sufficiently, neither would the King lose either of them: and to the Fox they said, the whole field gave him the victory.

The Fox said, I humbly thank them, and what pleaseth my Lord the King to command, I am ready to obey; for mine ambition is no further than to be victor: Therefore I beseech you let my friends come to attend me, that I may proceed by their advice. They answered, it was reason: so presently came forth Dame Slopard, and Grimbar her husband, Dame Rukenaw with her two Sisters, Bitelas and Fulrump her two Sons, and Malice her Daughter, the Field-Poule, the Weasel, and above an hundred which would not have come if the Fox had lost the conquest: for to him that

## of Reynard the FOX.

hath honour, will ever flock attendants; but to him that is in loss, will nothing but contempt follow. Alas, to the Fox came the Weber, the Otter, and both their wives Pauntecrote, and Ordigale, and the Ostrole, the Martin, and the Fitchews, the Ferrit, the Squirrel, and a world more than I can name, and all because he was the victor: nay, others which before had complained of him, were now of nearest kindred; and ready to do him all service. This is the fashion of the world, he that is rich and in favour, can never be poor or hungry for friendship, every one will seem to love him, every one will imitate his falshoods.



Then was a solemn feast held, Trumpets were sounded, Cornets winding Shabams, and all instruments warbled, and every one cried, Praised be Heaven for this glorious conquest. Reynard thanked them all kindly, and received them with great joy and gladness: Then asked their opinions, whether he should yield the victory to the King or

## The Pleasant History

no: and Dame Solpard said, yea by all means Cousin, for it stands with your Honour, noz may you deny it. And so the Barhals going before, they went all to the King, guarding the Fox on every side, all the Crumpets, Pipes and Minstrels sounding before him.



When Reynard came before the King, he fell on his knees, and the King made him stand up, and said to him, Reynard

## of Reynard the FOX.

nard, you may well reioyce. for you have won much Honour this day; therefore here I discharge you, and set you free, to go whither your own will leads you; for all contentations I take upon my self, and will have it discuss by the wisest of the Kingdom, as soon as Ilegrim's wounds shall be cured, at what time I will send for you, and so proceed to Judgment.

My worthy dread Lord (said the Fox) I am well appaid with any thing that shall please you: yet when I came first to your Highness Court, there were many malicious persons which sought my Life (whom I never injured) but they thought to overcome me, by joining with mine enemies against me, and thinking the Wolf had greater labour than I with your Majesty: this was the ground of their indignation, wherein they shewed their simplicity, not to alter the end which followed.

These men (my Lord) are like a great kennel of Hounds which once I saw standing at a Lords house on a dungbil, where they waited for such as should bring them meat; anon they saw a Hound come out of the Kitchen, which had thence brought a goodly rib of Bee: but the Cook pursuing him, threw hot scalding water after him, and scalded all his hinder parts: but notwithstanding, away he went with his booty; but when his fellows perceived him, they called to him, and said, How much art thou bound to the good Cook which hath given thee that goodly bone so well furnished with flesh; but the Dog replied, you speak according to your knowledge; and praise me in such sort, as you see me before with the bone in my mouth; but if you please to look upon me behind on my Buttocks, you shall find how dearly I paid for it; and they beholding how he was scalded, and all the hair and skin slaped from his hinder loins, they began to be agast and amazed at his torment; neither would they have any moze of his Fellowship, but fled and ran away from him. In the same sort (my Lord) these false and unworthy Beasts, when they are made Lords, possess their desires and are mighty and renowned, then do they extort, pill

The Pleasant History

and poll the pooz and needz, and eat them up like so many hunger starved Hounds, for they are the Dogs with bones in their mouths, no man dare to meddle w<sup>th</sup> them; but praise all their actions; no man dare to offend them; nay, may assist and help them in their unlawful actions, only that they may lick their fingers, and be partakers of their extortions.

My Daer Lord how can those men go safely, which go thus blind-fold? How can they expect but a shameful fall, whose steps are so uncertain? neither can any man pity them when their works are disclosed, but continual curses and upbraidings follow them to the grave with destruction: many of these have lost their hair (which is their friends) as the Hounds did, and have none left to cover their mischiefs, but all forsake them as the Hounds did the Dog which was scalded.

My Gracious Lord, I beseech you remember this moral example, and it will nothing impair the greatness of your virtue, for doubtless many of these evil extorting creatures are under your subjection, both in Towns, Cities, and great Lords houses, who out-face the poor, and sell away their freedoms and priviledges, and threaten things upon them which they never knew, thought or imagined, and all to make up the Common-wealths of their own particular profits: but the ends of such are vile, and Heaven hath for them a Judgement: but of these errors I hope none shall justly accuse me, nor any of my kindred, but we shall acquit our selves nobly from the same. I fear no creatures accusations; for I will ever be the Fox, though all my foes swear to the contrary. My Lord, you I adore above all mortal creatures living; nor can any wisdom divert me from you, but I will abide by you to the last gasp; and though Malice have told your Highness to the contrary; yet I have ever disproved them, and so will do to the last moment.

CHAP. XXV.

How the King forgave the Fox all things, and made him the greatest in his Land; and of his Noble return home with all his kindred.

The King said, Reynard, you are one that owe me homage and fealty, and I hope I shall ever enjoy it; And



The Pleasant History

for your service, here I make you one of the Lords of my Privy Council. Take heed you do not any thing unworthily: for here I place you in all your power and authority as formerly you were, hoping you will administer Justice equally and truly. For as long as you employ your wit unto virtuous actions, so long the Court cannot miss you: for you are a Star, whose luster exceeds all other, especially in finding out mischiefs, and preventing them. Therefore remember the Moral you your self told me, and be a lover of truth and equity. From henceforth I will be governed by your wisdom, and there shall not breathe that Creature in my Kingdom which shall do you injury, but I will highly revenge it. This you shall Proclaim through all the Nation, and be the chiefest Governour in the same, for the Office of High Bayliff here I freely bestow upon you, and I know you may reap great honour thereby.

All Reynard's friends and kindred humbly thanked the King; but he told them it was much sport of that he intended to do for their sakes; and advised them all to admonish him to be careful of his faith and loyalty. Then said Dame Rukewaw, Believe it my Lord, we will not fail in that point, neither fear you the contrary; for should he prove otherwise, we would renounce him: Then the Fox also thanked the King with fair and courteous words, saying: My gracious Lord! I am not worthy of these high honours you do me, yet will ever study with my service how to deserve them: nor shall my best Counsel at any time be wanting. And this said, he took his humble leave of the King, and so departed with the rest of his friends and kindred.

Now whilst these passages hapned, Bruin the Bear, Tibert the Cat, and Arwind and her Childzen, with the rest of their Lineage, drew the Moxl out of the field, and laid him upon soft Litter, and Hay, and covered him all over very warm, and dressed his wounds, which were to the number of five and twenty, by the help of many skilful Leeches and Surgions. His sickness and weakness was so great, that his feeling was lost: but they rubbed and chafed him

on



*The Moral.*  
By these honours done to the Fox by the Lyon, is shewed, that seldom one good fortune cometh without another; and he that hath once attained fame and renown, to him will the World flie, and dignity on dignity shall be heaped upon him: as on the contrary part, he that is once fallen either in state or reputation, it is a thing of much difficulty to see him advanced without miracle; for worldly men are said to be like Dogs, which when one of their own kind is down, all the rest will fall upon him and werry him. But wise men or good men (for both are scarce) are said to be like Trees, which when one is down, when one is danger

on the temples, and under the eyes, till he leapt out of his swoond, and howled so loud, that all were amazed which heard him: but the Physicians gave him Cordials to drink, and a Dozmiture or potion to make him sleep. And then comforted his Wife, telling her there was no

danger

The Pleasant History

their kind is danger or peril of his life. So the Court brake up, and every Beast return'd to his own home.

Amongst the rest, Reynard the Fox took his leave of the King and Queen, they desired him not to be long absent and help him.

For any thing else contained in this Chapter, it is either Moralized by the speeches of the Fox, or else by the Author.



from

of Reynard the FOX.

from them. To whom he answered, that he would be ever ready at their service, as was his bounden duty; and not himself alone, but all his friends and kindred also. And then begging licence of his Majesty in all solemn manner, and with fair speech, he departed the Court.

Was there any Creature flattered braver, or to better purpose? for he that could do the like, might be a Master of the Eight liberal Sciences: And no Lord whether Spiritual or Temporal, but would have an ear open for all his Language. For died he without issue, for he hath Children almost in all places.

And indeed, he that hath no alliance to him in the Art of dissimulation, shall hardly prosper, as the World goeth: Though he want his hair, yet if he have his heart, it is enough to make him accepted.

Plain dealing is now an Crime: and Covetousness and fraud have taken possession of his Tenements; the Pope's Palace, the Courts of Emperors, Kings and Princes, cannot be exempted from this error.

Money is now grown the only Favourite of the time; the very Church-Pop, and the Country-Worship: it can purchase all things, defend all things, and confound all things. And Mad-men Travel over the World, to gain this folly, in this fashion. Who is not a true Fox, is but a beast of base estimation.

This is the Worlds custom; and what will become of the rest, the wise man can hardly judge or imagine: Only that these hantous sins of falsehood, Theft, Murder, and Ambition, can never walk but hand in hand with Judgment. From which I heartily pray that the Hand of the Highest will defend us, and make us walk in those paths which shall be suitable to virtue and piety. With which I conclude, since these misdeeds are not fit Themes for me to treat of, since at the last day every one is sure to give an account for his own burthen.

With Reynard, all his friends and Kinstock; to the number of forty, took their leaves also of the King: and went away with the Fox, who was, no little glad creature



The Pleasant History

ture that he had sped well and stood so fair in the Kings fa-  
vour, for now he had power enough to advance whom he  
pleased, and pull down any that enbied his fortune.

After some travel the Fox and all his friends came to his



Byzough or Castle of Malepardon, where every one (in noble  
and courteous manner) took leave of the other, and Reynard  
did

did to every one of them great reverence, and thanked them  
for the love and honour he had received of them; protesting  
ever more to remain their faithful servant, and to serve them  
in all things wherein his life or goods might be serviceable  
unto them: and shook hands and departed.

The Fox went into Dame Ermelin his Wife, who wel-  
comed him with great tenderness: and to her and her children  
he related at large, all the wonders which had befallen him  
at the Court: and mist no little or circumstance therein.  
Then grew they proud that his fortune was so excellent:  
and the Fox spent his days from thenceforth (with his Wife  
and Children) in great joy and content.

Now whosoever shall relate unto you (of the Fox) more or  
less than you have heard, I would not wish you to build any  
Faith upon his reports: Only this which you have already  
heard or read, you may believe at your best pleasure: Not-  
withstanding if any refuse, he shall not be accounted an  
Heretick, since he that only saw it, may best give credit un-  
to it, and yet many in this World believe the things they  
have not seen.

Besides, there are many Plays, both Comick and Moral,  
which figure out things that never were, only to make use  
and benefit of the example: What men may thereby the bet-  
ter shun Vice, and pursue Virtue. In like manner, this  
Book, though it contain but matter of jest and sport, yet if  
ye look seriously thereinto, ye may haply find much Moral  
matter and wisdom, worthy your consideration. Goodness,  
nor any Good man shall ye find in it disreputed, for all things  
are generally spoke, and every man may take his own part as  
his conscience shall so instruct him: if any man find himself  
too much oppressed, let him shake it off with amendment. If  
any man be clear, let him hold on his path, and avoid stum-  
bling: And if any take dislike or offence, let him not  
blame me, but the Fox, for it is only his Language. But if  
all things suit to my wished imaginations, I shall then be  
encouraged to salute the World with a second part, clad in  
some neater English, deeper matter, and if not more, yet  
every whit as pleasant Morals.

# A Table of the Contents of all the Chapters.



- HOW the *Lyon* Proclaimed a Solemn Feast at his Court, and how *Isegrim* the Wolf, and his Wife, and *Curtise* the Hound, made their first Complaints of *Reynard* the Fox. Chap. 1.
- How *Grimbard* the Brock spake for *Reynard* to the King. Chap. 2.
- How *Chantecler* the Cock complained of *Reynard* the Fox. Chap. 3.
- The Kings answer to the Cocks complaint, and how they sung the Dirge. Chap. 4.
- How *Brun* the Bear sped with *Reynard* the Fox. Chap. 5.
- How the King sent *Tibert* the Cat for *Reynard* the Fox. Chap. 6.
- How *Tybert* the Cat was deceived by *Reynard* the Fox. Chap. 7.
- How *Grimbard* the Brock was sent to bring the Fox to the Court. Chap. 8.
- How *Reynard* shrove him to *Grimbard* the Brock. Chap. 9.
- How the Fox came to the Court, and how he excused himself. Chap. 10.
- How the Fox was arrested, and judged to death. Chap. 11.
- How the Fox made his Confession before the King. Chap. 12.
- How *Reynard* the Fox was honoured of all Beasts by the Kings Commandment. Chap. 13.

How

How *Isegrim* and his wife *Arsewind* had their shoes pluckt off for *Reynard* to wear to *Rome*. Chap. 14.

How *Kayward* the Hare was slain by *Reynard* the Fox, and his Head sent by the Ram to the King. Chap. 15.

How *Bellin* the Ram and his lineage were given to the Bear and the Wolf. Chap. 16.

How the King was angry at these complaints, took counsel for revenge, and how *Reynard* was forewarned of *Grimbard* the Brock. Chap. 17.

How the Fox repenting his sins, doth make confession, and is absolved by the Brock. Chap. 18.

How *Reynard* the Fox excused himself before the King, and the King's Answer. Chap. 19.

How dame *Rukenaw* answered for the Fox to the King, and of the parable she told. Chap. 20.

How *Reynard* excused himself of *Kayward*'s death, and all other imputations; got the King's favour, and made a relation of certain Jewels. Chap. 21.


How *Reynard* made his peace with the King, and how *Isegrim* the Wolf complained of him again. Chap. 22.

How *Isegrim* proffered his Glove to *Reynard* to fight with him, which *Reynard* accepted; and how *Rukenaw* advised the Fox to carry himself in the fight. Chap. 23.

Of the combat between the Fox and the Wolf; the events, passages, and victory. Chap. 24.

How the King forgave the Fox all things, and made him the greatest in the Land; and of his Noble return home with all his kindred, Chap. 25.

153



Books printed for, and sold by Edward  
Brewster at the Crane in St. Pauls  
Church-yard, 1701.

A Prospect of Divine Providence, by T. C. A. M. 8vo.

Cases of Conscience practically resolved, by the Reverend and Learned John Newman, late Minister of Bridgewater in Somersetshire. 8vo.

The Sinner condemned of himself, being a Plea for God against all the ungodly; proving them alone guilty of their own Destruction. Octavo.

Scriptures self Evidence: proving it only to be the Rule. Both by T. Ford, late Minister of Exon. 12vo.

Mr. John Ball, his large and small Chatechism. 8vo.  
A most familiar Exposition of the Assemblies shorter Catechism, by Joseph Allen, late Minister in Taunton in Somersetshire. Octavo.

Christian Advice both to young and old, rich and poor: which may serve as a directory at hand, ready to direct all Persons almost in every Estate and Condition, under Seventeen General heads, by Tho. Mocket, 120.

The Gospel New Creature; wherein the work of the Spirit in awaking the Soul to get pardon of sin, and an interest in Jesus Christ, is plainly opened, by Anthony Palmer. Octavo.

The Poesie of Godly prayers, fit for every Christian to use; in 12vo.

Dr. Homes Essay concerning the Sabbath. 8vo.  
Exercitations and Meditations Moral and Divine, by Samuel Thompson, M. A. 8vo.

Mr. *Joseph Allen*, Exposition on the Assemblies Catechism.  
The Righteous Mans Evidence for Heaven, by *Timothy Rogers*, 120.

*Moses revived*: A Treatise proving, that it is not lawful, and therefore sinful, for any Man or Woman to eat blood, viz. the life-blood of any Creature, by *John Moore*, Octavo.

*Basilus Valentinus*, his last Will and Testament, which was found hid under a Table of Marble behind the high Altar in the Cathedral Church of the Imperial City of *Erford*, &c.

The History of Conformity, shewing the mischief of Impositions, from the experience of above One Hundred Years.

Dr. *Sclater's* Sermon before the Military Company, 40.

Mr. *Jenkins* Sermon at the Funeral of Dr. *Seaman*, 4to.

A Narrative of the Advantures of *Lewis Marott* Pilot-Royal of the Gallies of France, Octavo.

Mr. *Cowels* Snare Broken, a Treatise of the Sabbath-day, Octavo.

A useful Table of Expences.

The History of *Reynard the Fox*, both parts, 4to.

The History of the Fryer and the Boy, both parts, 8vo.

Natural and Artificial Conclusions, &c. 8vo.

The History of *Guy Earl of Warwick*. 4to.

The Mirror of Martyrs, shewing the force of their Faith, the fervency of their Love, the wisdom of their Sayings, the Patience of their Sufferings: With their Prayers and Preparations for their last Farewel.

---

**F I N I S.**

THE  
Most Pleasant and Delightful  
**HISTORY**

OF  
REYNARD the FOX.

THE  
**SECOND PART.**

Containing  
Much Matter of Pleasure and Content.

*WRITTEN*  
For the Delight of young Men, Pleasure of the  
Aged, and Profit of all.

To which is added many Excellent Morals.

*Here read the Fox, his Nature, and his Art,  
Who in this Story acts the greatest Part.  
Him here you find advanced highly, and  
In this his Grandeur for a time to stand;  
Till he aspiring further, Treachery  
Contrived, and did for his Treason die.*

LONDON, Printed by A. M. and R. R. for Ed-  
ward Brewster, at the Sign of the Crane in St.  
Pauls Church-yard, 1681.



# TO THE READER.

*Courteous Reader.*

**I**T is well known that publick Works necessarily undergo a publick Censure; and how diligently careful soever any Man is, who exposeth this or that to the view of all, he shall meet with praise or dispraise, more frequently according to the understanding or affection of the Censurer, than according to the worth or invalidity of what he presents. Therefore since I beg not the Patronage of any, nor would I by any Man be misunderstood, and so causelessly censured,

To the Reader.

as an impertinent Writer: I have to the subsequent *Work* (which I was minded to have committed to the Press without Marginal Notes) added a *Moral*, or *Exposition* of my own; in doing which, I hope no Man will be so disingenuous as to wrest my words to a sense contrary to my true and proper intent

I, in the following History, aim not at the reproach or slander of any Man or Men whatsoever; but do only desire thy Content and Recreation with delight and profit. Farewell.

Read and peruse this Little Book, when care  
and pensive thoughts to be expelled are.

THE

THE  
CONTENTS.

- How the King and *Reynard* the Fox consulted together about chusing a chief Prelate in the place of *Bellin* the Ram, and how *Isegrim* the Wolf was chosen, &c. Chap. 1.
- How the Fox advised the Wolf and his Children to wear *Bellin's* Gown, and the Clothing of *Bellin's* Kindred. Chap. 2.
- How the Fox communed with the King about *Isegrim's* Doubt, and thereupon Sir *Isegrim* was sent for to Court, &c. Chap. 3.
- How the Bear and Cat conspired Sir *Isegrim's* Death &c. Chap. 4.
- Of the Assembly of the Commons, &c. Chap. 5.
- How the King feasted his Nobles. Chap. 6.

OF

## THE CONTENTS.

- Of the Discourse between the King and *Reynard* about the advancement of the Bear and Cat, &c. Chap. 7.
- How the Fox, Bear and Cat, were honoured, &c. Chap. 8.
- How the Wolf went to *Malepardus*, to discourse with his Cousin *Reynard*, &c. Chap. 9.
- How the Fox behaved himself in his Office, and of two Causes decided by him. Chap. 10.
- How the Fox liberally bestowed what he got, &c. Chap. 11.
- How *Bitelas* the Ape informed *Reynard* of what passed at a Meeting of the Lords. Chap. 12.
- Of the Discourse between the Fox and Wolf, and of another Meeting of the Lords. Chap. 13.
- Of their last Meeting, and how they determine to surprize the King and Court, &c. Chap. 14.
- How Sir *Firrapel* the Libard, and his Cousin *stylook* revealed their Treason to the King. Chap. 15.
- How the Forces of the Lords met at the place appointed, &c. and how the Traytors were surpris'd. Chap. 16.

How

## THE CONTENTS.

- How the Fox consulting with *Bitelas* the Ape, returned to his own Castle, &c. Chap: 17.
- How the Fox was used, &c. Chap. 18.
- The Examination of Traytors and Prisoners taken, &c. Chap. 29.
- How the Fox and his Soldiers made Incurfions, &c. Chap. 20.
- The King Summons the Fox to surrender his Castle, &c. Chap. 21.
- The Fox assaults the Kings Camp in the Night, &c: Chap. 22:
- The King proclaims all Traytors that assist *Reynard*, &c. Chap. 23.
- How the Fox's Castle was storm'd, and all but himself killed, and he taken alive. Chap. 24.
- Of the Dissolution of the Kings Army, and how the Fox was carry'd Prisoner to the Court. Ch. 25.
- The Fox examined. Chap. 26.
- His Confession and Execution, as also of all the other Traytors, &c. Chap. 27.
- How the King and the Nobles ruminated the Fox's



# THE CONTENTS.

- Fox's Confession,** Chap. 28.  
**How the King made Proclamation, no Beast should walk disguised, &c.** Chap. 29.  
**How the King caused three of the Ram's Kindred to be brought before him, &c.** Chap. 30.  
**How the Wolves were suddenly ruined.** Chap. 31.  
**How the King distributed the Wealth of the Wolves among the Commons, and then openly shewed his love to Bellin's Kindred, &c.** Chap. 32.

---

How the Fox's Castle was burnt, and all burnt  
Chap. 33.

Of the Distribution of the Kings Army, and how the  
Fox was sent of Prisoner to the Court. Chap. 34.

Chap. 35.

Chap. 36.

Chap. 37.

## A CON-

THE  
SECOND PART  
Of the Pleasant and Delightful  
HISTORY  
OF  
REYNARD the FOX.

---

CHAP. I.

How the King and Reynard the Fox consulted together about choosing a chief Prelate in the place of *Ballin* the Ram, who (as you heard in the former Part) was convicted of the murder of *Keynard* the Hare (though falsely), and so put to Death; and how *Isegrim* the Wolf was made chief Prelate, &c. The Fox and he reconciled.

**N**OW after the Fox his Victory against *Isegrim* the Wolf, he was not only honoured by the King and all his Subjects with the Title of Lord Reynard, but  
B also

## The Second Part of the

Also grew very inward and familiar with the King himself, inasmuch as none could be admitted to any private conference with his Majesty, unless he first had a way by the favour of the Lord Reynard.

This did not a little disturb Sir Isegrim the Wolf, Sir Brain the Bear, Sir Tibert the Cat, and many others who morally hated Reynard. But his height seemed to be far beyond and above their malice; which although he well knew, he assembled all he could; and let advertise fortune should again close his Greatness, and to expose him to the mercy of his Enemies, which he another would be but little, he plotted and debited with himself, which way he



might join their labours, and make themselves his friends to himself, than they had been Enemies. He accomplished this, his subtle, but could find out no better way than to endeavour

## History of Reynard the Fox.

endeavour their promotion as means might be, with safety to his own Greatness; for he was not ignorant, that if their abhorrence should come by his means, all malice and inordinate hatred would be turned into love; and he himself should be most firmly ribeted in his Greatness and Honour.

Therefore he waited on the King with all diligence, but concealed his intent for some time, until once on a day, the King being disposed to hunt, commanded the Lord Reynard to attend him; who very readily obeying, hunted with the King until dinner-time; but when the King had dined, Reynard also after him: The King (in a melancholy posture) sitting on a green Bank, held down his head, but spoke not at all; Reynard, seeing the King fit thus dejected, lost dread Sovereign, how is it that your Majesty, who even now was cheerful and in health, sitting as cheerily as any Prince in Christendom, is become so sad and disconsolate suddenly? Oh, said the King, my trusty friend Reynard, when I consider the State of my Realm, how discomposed it is, how great the hatred and malice of my Subjects is one against another, especially of my Lords against you, whom I love so dearly, and see not which way to gratify them, without displeasing you, I cannot chuse but be sorrowful and dejected.

The Politician thus, the Fox replies (being glad at his heart that opposition was offered to effect his before intended design), makes not an occasion for your Majesty Prince, I am your Vassal, therefore let not the accomplishing his ends, thereby your peace and content may be procured. Here but waits till the King, looking somewhat more cheerfully, said: occasion for my friend Reynard, dost thou in earnest love me so well, as to be content to be ruined for my advantage? Yes, my Lord, said Reynard, I would willingly lay down my life, if your Majesty think it will be your interest. My offer words the Fox had so possessed the King with a firm conceit of his Loyalty, as he thought it better to let his disconsented Nobles expiate their malice by length of time, than to attempt the hurting an end thereto, to the prejudice of so faithful attendants; wherefore, knowing the deep policy of his friend Reynard, said to him in this manner;

The Second Part of the

summers: King Reynard, I pray thee tell me, couldst thou devise some way to gratify this unreasonable Noble without thy own injury, or my prejudice? He thus the King answers (holding his words very low), Right Sir, undoubtedly the matter your Majesty speaks of, may be so effected, as to bring no inconvenience on me, no any dishonour to myself, but a benefit rather, and a continual peace, content, and satisfaction to all your most loyal Subjects. At this, the King admiring his wondrous cheerfulness again, asked, which way can you bring this to pass, to as all parties may be pleased, and I my self, nor you my friends, incur any blame, since they have been so degraded, and abused by us, and you, as well we cannot well repair their loss of honour and credit with us and our Subjects; for whom the Prince disregards, the Commons will not regard. He is true Sir, replied the For, but the way I intend to take, shall give a testimony of your Majesty's Royal Word, Labour and Goodness, to all your Subjects in general, in punishing it, and not taking notice of the errors and slips of some of the chief, and always of your Majesty's ancient Nobility; for to doing you will destroy your Name in posterity; and I shall, when dead and gone, will be commended as a loyal Noble, for getting anger and revenge of those, by whom I have been so grossly abused. At this the King said, if your wisdom judges the matter feasible and honourable, and repaired upon it to be done, and I will proceed by your advice. Whereby Sir, said the For, it is not unknown to you, that since the death of Bella, your Majesty, there had been none to officiate in the Prince's office, because in him his whole family was extinct by a Law, which confiscated all his Generation to be a prey to the Bear and the Wolf for ever. And among all your Majesty's Subjects, there is not any one more learned, or more fit (though he hath been my mortal foe, which I freely forgive), than is Sir Ingram the Bishop; for to my knowledge he hath been a prudent Inherent Underwriter, and in law-practice is not a little skilled; besides he hath

late

History of Reynard the Fox.

late in the Court of Justice also, which shall be a great honour and credit, and to him, if your Majesty will be pleased to make the title of Lord Chief Justice, and to give him my Petition under your Majesty's name of the Family, which the King replies, say Reynard, thou shalt receive, since Sir Ingram is to generally feared and hated of the Commons, that instead of coming to hear him, they will all run about with might and main. It is very well thought, said the For; but for this we have a remedy; to look as he is chosen chief Justice, he must put on Bella's furred Gown, which he used always to wear; then the Commons will be no more afraid of him. So, Reynard, said the King, here is a slip in your petition, it were better that he should put on Bella's furr Gown before he is chosen. Certes, quoth the For, Princes take greater favour than their Subjects. Yet I would, if any one desire him to put it on first, he will take it as a mockery, unless he be assured of the place and honour intended him. That he shall be, said the King, for I will send for him while you are present, and I will endeavour a reconciliation between him and you, and then resolve the matter to him. Right Sir, said the For, if you please not the matter first, as being my Request as your Majesty on his behalf, all endeavour of reconciliation will be fruitless; for he will be sure to rebile me, and get in such words, as I fear will further provoke your Majesty's displeasure against him, and so the wisest counsel be answered. Go to then, said the King, I will send for him, Sir Ingram, and all the Nobles; and then in a full Council we will consult about the matter, in which Council you shall speak for me and your self, as you shall judge most convenient; for in this meeting of Nobles only (without the Commons), Sir Ingram needs not be taken to about Bella's Gown, but may take his place among us with his own Garment as he useth to wear. At this the For making humble obeisance to the King, said, Right Prince, your wisdom far exceeds our conceivings, that are of the vulgar sort. Therefore, we all should acknowledg that you are not set over us for naught, but to guide and to

12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

101

Treacherous  
Subjects flatter  
Princes  
most.

from a world of Devils and Demons, both many more  
than I can name, he courts the King for the accom-  
plishing of some such things, as you shall hear anon. He  
next day the King being Sir Bival, the Bishop of London  
all the Nobles together at his Royal Palace early in the  
morning following. According to this Summons they



came. Now when they were come to the place appointed  
for that meeting, the King and Sir Reynard came both to-  
gether

## History of Reynard the Fox

gether among them: for they were together almost all the  
night before. First of all the King in friendly manner  
saluted Sir Bival the Wolf, and Sir Bruin the Bear, tel-  
ling them he wondered they wore such garments, and should  
have been glad to have seen them ere that time. This  
fabrurable and loving entertainment from the King,  
raised up in them a fresh remembrance of their grievances,  
hoping now they had a reasonable opportunity to make their  
complaints, and find redress accordingly. But when the  
King perceived their intention, which could not but be  
known by those so open and bold speeches upon Sir Reynard  
cast from them both, which the King himself had observed,  
he begins thus: Loving friends, the intent of this days  
meeting is not to determine differences between party and  
party, nor is it to redress private grievances, therefore  
of them I would have no mention made at this time,  
but more weighty matters are now in hand, which concerns  
us all, and this is the business of Religion, touching  
which we have all been too remiss. When the Bear and  
Wolf heard this, they bowed themselves and lay down.  
So when all were late, the King spake to Sir Reynard,  
calling him Cousin, and said, Cousin Reynard, for pleasure  
is, that you declare to the Assembly our full intention con-  
cerning this business. Reynard, having here laid to the  
King first, afterwards to the Assembly, began to speak  
thus.

Worthy Lords, and Subjects of the most puissant King  
of Beasts, as is custom unto you, that our High  
Justice, here present, did for liberal good Causes (as  
especially for Justice, by himself confessed) despite  
Bella the Ham born of Aife and Wigtury, confiscat-  
ing his whole family to be a prey to Sir Bruin the no-  
ble Bear, and Sir Bival the learned Wolf, and this  
confiscation of body and goods to continue from genera-  
tion to generation, and to descend to the families  
and Lineages of the said Sir Bruin, and Sir Bival  
for ever, and longer if possible, by means of this  
law (which grieves the heart), are wholly deprived of  
a Paill, or any to succure in Bella's time, and  
are



are like to continue in it, and to pay him  
 them. Therefore the King and Queen, King of Heales,  
 out Lord and father, having princely care and attention  
 to.

towards all his Subjects in general, and to pay him  
 in a special manner, had thought good to call this  
 Assembly at this time, and with your advice, and con-  
 sent, to make choice of some one, that shall be judged  
 most fit for the Office; and when you here have  
 chosen the Person, his Majesty will present him to be ap-  
 proved by a general Assembly of the Commons, whom he  
 will summon together very speedily for that purpose. Be-  
 lying herein this, he said aloud. When the King said;  
 Approving of all my Cousin Reynard hath said, do hearti-  
 ly wish that out of you may be chosen an able and fit per-  
 son, rather than from among the Commons; for should  
 one of the common sort be advanced to such a high dignity,  
 it is very questionable, whether he would know how to de-  
 mean himself, &c. therefore I would have you to proceed  
 to your choice of one from amongst your selves. After  
 this, for a little space the whole company were silent, and  
 were looking one upon another, yet not without musing,  
 and imagining on whom they so much they would fall;  
 each of them he might be the person; the Wolf and Bear  
 especially supposed they might have the office, the Bear  
 because the Lord Reynard (whom he hated) had filled him  
 with; the Wolf, because he was termed Learned, un-  
 doubtedly believed he should be chosen; in the mean and  
 choice of both was somewhat abated, and Sir Arvis first  
 stood up and said: Good might King, we your Royal Sub-  
 jects cannot but commend your Majesty's undoubted  
 care and zeal for the well being of all your high people,  
 therefore must needs greatly approve of your high and wis-  
 ble intention, to ample and plainly deliberate, betwixt  
 noble Lord Reynard, Sir Arvis, Sir Mervin, the Lord, and  
 said the office intended to be conferred this day is such,  
 and the person fit for the management thereof should  
 be honest, wise, and also learned; therefore I hope it  
 will be conferred on such a one, and on no other. For  
 my part I know my own incapacity, therefore do not  
 in the least desire it; but were I fit for it, I would  
 chuse to adobe all dignities in the world. When the King  
 said to Sir Mervin, how is it Sir Mervin, that you are so  
 silent?

the W  
 can  
 wh  
 sp  
 nom

The hopes  
 of honour  
 and profit  
 pacifieth the  
 minds of ma-  
 licious per-  
 sons; especi-  
 ally where  
 their ad-  
 vancement is  
 procured by  
 such as they  
 mortally ha-  
 red.

C

ment? I am informed by my Cousin Reynard, that you are a great Scholar, very wise and learned in Law, Divinity, and Physick, therefore I hoped you would have proffered to take on you this great charge, which I, my Cousin Reynard, and all my Nobles (I suppose) will freely confer on you, and on no other. Now the Wolf, greedy enough of honour, perceiving, that by the Lord Reynard's means he was likely to be greatly honoured, stood up, and after obeisance made, thus spake:

Most puissant King, the cause of my silence was not because I was unwilling to undergo any charge or trouble for the good of your Majesty and whole Kingdom, but because I was ashamed of the discord that had been between my Lord Reynard, my self, and some other of your Loyal Subjects, about matters not worthy to be mentioned in so noble an Auditor; for that cause only was I silent. We, said the King, remit and forgive all that hath passed between my Lord Reynard, Sir Brain, your self, or any other, and will have no more mention made thereof. My Lord Reynard hath highly commended you to me, which surely no enemy would do. We hath also praised Sir Brain so, as I will not forget to honour him also. And for Sir Tibert, because he is swift of foot, and fit for employment, also politic and subtil, I (as soon as opportunity serves) will think of some office wherein he may benefit himself, and please me.

With these words they were all highly contented; the Wolf gave his hand to the Fox in token of friendship; the Bear and Cat also shook hand with the Fox. After these Ceremonies were passed, they all sat down. And by a General Vote, Sir Negrin was chose chief Pre-  
late.

CHAP.

## CHAP. II.

How the Fox advised the Wolf and his Children to wear *Bellin's Gown*, and the cloathing of *Bellin's* kindred.

THE Fox and Wolf being thus reconciled, held a counsel together how they might strengthen each other in the power they had thus obtained. The Fox began his discourse in this manner: My most dear Uncle, I remembering the wrong I did you more than once, and now by the Kings labour having an opportunity to recompence you, and my Cousin Brain, but you especially, I think I have done it to purpose. You have indeed, good Cousin, replied the Wolf, and I & mine shall always acknowledge our selves beholding to you, not only for the time present, but ever after during life. But how I shall pass the censure of the Commons I cannot tell. Luff, said the Fox, let me alone for that, do but follow my advice, and all shall be well: your advice Cousin said the Wolf, that I will as long as I have breath. Well then, quoth the Fox, do thus; first of all, trim your self handsomly, then take *Bellin's* furr Gown, and make it as fit to your body as is possible, that head, ears, and all may be covered; having done this, those Beasts which be fore hated and fled from you, will now follow, love and adore you, especially if you under that garment conceal your own churlish nature; pardon me Uncle, that I speak so. Good Cousin, said Sir Negrin, think not that I will take offence, where I am to take advice. Well then, if it be so, said the Fox, I will proceed further; I beseech you good Uncle, as you love your self and me, shew not your teeth at any time, when you are among the Commons in the day time, in the night use your liberty, Prohibition must be had. You speak wisely said the Wolf, I could never have thought of all this; but good Cousin tell me what I shall do, when I come to say masse, the heartiness of my voice will betray me. O good Uncle, said the Fox, are you so weak as not

Covetous persons are easily persuaded to disguise themselves, and to dissemble their churlish natures, for effecting honour and profit.

By the Wolf here is denoted greedy and uncharitable men.



to find an excuse for that: tell them, to whom you are to read, that you have gotten a violent cold. **F.** but Cousin, said the Wolf, that excuse will serve but once. **A.** Uncle,

Uncle, said Reynard, if you mean to labor in your office, you must not stick to lye apace: Besides you being chief, need not appear abode once a year, your children, and the youngest of your kindred had not to haate a voice as you; when they grow old, they must read but seldom, but now being young they will find you in good stead, if they be exactly cloathed with the Colours of Belling's kindred; otherwise Uncle all is nothing worth: and be sure to give them the same advice I now give you, that is, not to show their teeth in the day time, &c. Indeed Uncle, I wonder you should think the excuse of saying you have a cold, will not hold water; do you not well know, that the Ram's kindred have coughs often, and cough much. It is true good Cousin, said the Wolf, I well remember it, for when I went to hunt for any of them in the night, I usually was directed to the place where they were by their coughing. Well then said Reynard, I have Uncle you own my Counsel as right and good. Yes with all my heart Cousin, said the King and kindred; I perceive not as yet that any thing was said of them by the King and Queen at this last conference. said Reynard, you seem to be very scrupulous, and to doubt where there is no cause; know you not that every Captain has who he will sit place under him, and why not every chief Captain? Blame me not good Cousin, said the King, for I fear the Commons, so much as they bear my name, will sit for me. Well the King, not the King. said the Wolf, it that be your suspicion we will seek some way to shew that you must fear. I am not now bound to the King, and acquaint him when he has passed between us, as also with this most important cause at least; and when I have consulted with him for some time, I will require him to lend for you, when do you be sure to come, with Belling's Colours exactly fitted to your Body, and the Kings Presence, and doubt not but the success will answer your desire. In the mean while, let us both go home to our respective, and early in the morning I shall go to the King; do you stay in readiness at home, till you are sent for. So the Fox



The Second Part of

For returned to his Castle, and the Wolf to his own house.

CHAP. III.

How the Fox communed with the King, touching Sir Isegrim's doubt, and thereupon Sir Isegrim was sent for to Court, and created Earl of *Picwood*.

EARLY in the morning the Fox came to Court, and being suddenly admitted, after obeisance made, he said, Will my Sovereign Lord. The King seeing him, looked pleasantly upon him, and said, what are you and your Uncle good friends? Yes, said the Fox, I humbly thank your Majesty, all malice and rancor is laid aside; and all the evening last, I was instructing him how he should behave himself in this high Office your Majesty hath conferred upon him. You did well Reynard, said the King, but did you mind him of wearing Bellin's fur Gown? Yes noble Sir, said the Fox, and he is so far rejoiced of it, that I judge ere this he hath set the Gown to his own body. If so, said the King, it is well; then there is no doubt but he will be well liked of. I have given commandment already that the heads of all the families of the Commons be summoned to appear here, after the third day next coming. Therefore I would have Sir Isegrim be ready at the time appointed. When the Fox said, ready he will be to be sure; and if he observe all that I advised him to, will undoubtedly gain the Commons too be on his side. Fearless there is one thing which troubles him, and makes me suspicious also, and that is lest when your Majesty shall present him by the name of Sir Isegrim, which name all the Commons know, they immediately (not minding his Garment or Person) cry out, No Isegrim, no Isegrim. Alas true Reynard, said the King, this is a considerable matter, and I wish I could remedy the same. Sir, said the Fox, you may very well; for if your Majesty be pleased to honour him with the title

of

History of Reynard the Fox.

of Count, it matters not of how mean a place, he shall bear the name of that place, and not his own name any longer. Well then said the King, I will do so; here is a Wood, not far from this place, near his own house, and it is called *Picwood*, that Wood I will settle upon him and his heirs for ever, and he shall be created Earl of *Picwood*. Therefore send for him immediately to come before us. Then Reynard stepped forth, called to Sir Tibert, who waited in the Court, and commanded him to go presently, and bring Sir Isegrim to the Kings presence; Sir Tibert ran speedily to the House, and when he had entered the House and saw Sir Isegrim, he knew him not, until he had more strictly observed his countenance and visage, then he knew him, and said; Certes, I knew you not Sir in this new fashioned Gown; the King hath sent to speak with you presently. So away went the Wolf and Tibert the Cat to the Court. When they came there, Reynard the Fox came forth, and conducted his Uncle into the Kings presence, and said; here most noble Prince is your lately made chief Prelate, is he not very trim and neat? Yes, Cousin Reynard, said the King, I like him passing well; but had you not told me how he was dressed, I should scarcely have known him; sure his beard is shaven, or else he seems younger than we saw him last. Right Sir, said the Fox, I advised him to trim himself thus, judging it most convenient; besides I have given him other particular Instructions, which I hope he will observe. When the King turning to Sir Isegrim, said, assuredly Sir Isegrim you have found our Cousin Reynard to be your most faithful friend, not only by advising you what to do, but also informing us, how to assure and confirm that honour on you, which we and our Lords have bestowed so freely on your self and on no other; and that is, by conferring a further title of honour; that so your name (so dreadful to the Commons), may be laid aside, and your other Title (being unknown to them), find acceptance and applause with them all. The Wolf hearing this, bowed so low, as his mouth touched the ground, then raising himself a little, he began to speak in this manner.:

Post

The Second Part of the

Most puissant King, how infinitely am I oblig'd to your Majesty, and to the noble Lord Reynard here present; and that in a time, when I least of all expected any favour from your self, and lets from him (whom I hated, therefore I here beseege your Majesty by his pardon), of whose loyalty your Majesty hath undoubtedly had sufficient testimony, otherwise your Princely wisdom could not have embrac'd me, for which I dare again humbly beg your Majesties pardon. Sir Megim, Sir Megim, you are already pardon'd, said the King, therefore rise up (for Sir Megim had prostrated himself on the ground), and hearken to what I shall further say. I have not appar- don'd you already, but I do now also, besides the honour of chief Prelate, confer on you the Earldom of Pirwood, which Wood you undoubtedly know, for it lies near your Spanish Woods; that Wood I give to you, your heirs and successors for ever; and after the name of that Wood, so shall you be call'd ever after, and your old name Megim shall be no more mentioned, but your title shall run thus: Count of Pirwood, Lord Paramount, and for brevity sake, you shall be call'd Lord Pirwood. When the King had ended his speech, Megim (almost ready to leap out of his skin for joy) knew not what to say, but bowing himself with great reverence to the King and the Fox, said, he in all humbly acknowledged the Kings immente bounty towards him, and the Foxes great love he would never forget; besides he added, that in the exercise of his Function, he would say nothing so much as the Kings interest; and that of his own profit he would be al- ways least mindful, with many other such like professions; yet in all these he lyed egregiously, as you shall hear anon.

CHAP.

History of Reynard the Fox.

CHAP. IV.

How the Bear and the Cat offended at the great Honours of Sir Isgrim, conspired his death; and how the Fox pacified them till the great Assembly of the Commons was over.

When the rumour of the Wolf's great Preferments was spread among the Nobles, Sir Bruin the Bear, and Sir Tibert the Cat hearing thereof, somach'd the matter not a little. And therefore reason'd among themselves thus; How much is this Caltiff, the greatest murderer of all Beasts, advanced to Honour above us! If we suffer him to abide in this height, we must necessarily be his Vassals: besides, how great soever our grieiances be, we can never find redress, because the Fox his great friend is the Kings only Favourite; so that every way we are like to suffer, not only by himself, but also by the Fox, who is now so much his Intimate, as he can crush us at pleasure; and when we would complain, the Fox perhaps will take our Petition, but the King shall never see it. Having thus reason'd, they late silent for some time, until at length the Cat, with a courage unbaunted, thus spake. Noble Sir Bruin, you are mightie, and I am crafty; it is not to be doubted, but if you and I agree together, we may acquit our selves of this burden. Well said, Cousin Tibert, quoth the Bear; if you can propose the way, I will endeavour to follow your proposal. Well, Sir, said the Cat, the way I would have you take, is this, go unto Sir Megim, and congratulate his happy advancement, expect- ing as great joy and affection as is possible, then invite him to your Castle to dinner, and when he hath dined (for I know he will eat so long, as until he is scarce able to stir) invite him to walk (calling him it is for his health) out into the Forrest, where when you have him in a convenient place, fall upon him and rare him to pieces. Ah, Sir Tibert, said the Bear, I am afraid to set upon him alone, for he is devilish fierce, and for all that I know may kill me.

D

Good

Evil men  
once advan-  
ced, are mor-  
tally hated of  
their friends  
because they  
also see no  
hopes of sha-  
ring with  
them in ho-  
nor and pro-  
fit; but if once  
they see appro-  
bability of  
their own ad-  
vancement,  
they flatter,  
and basely  
crouch to  
those whom  
they just be-  
fore would  
have killed.  
as appears by  
this Chapter.

Good Uncle, said the Cat, fear him not, I will follow close after you, and when you have got him down, I will tare out his throat, I'll warrant you. Well then, said the Bear, if you will be as good as your word, follow me; I will go to Sir Ilegrim presently. So they both barked, and got to the Wolves house in a short space. When they were thither come, they found the Lord Reynard and Sir Ilegrim together; for they were discoursing about several weighty matters. The Fox observing the countenance of these two Guests to be filled with hatred, howsoever they covered the same with a dissembled cheerfulness; began to speak to them in this manner: Noble Friends, and I not being engaged here with my Lord Pitwood (for to his Majesty will I have him called ever after) I had ere this time sent for you to acquaint you with his Majesties royal intention concern- ing you both; for so soon as this great Condemnation is over, which now will be (as you very well know) the next day after tomorrow, our puissant King royally intends to honour you Sir Brain with the Carleoon of the Forests, an honour which the greatest of Subjects must need hold himself well contented with. And for you, Sir Tibert, he intends to make you Steward of his house; and if that like you not, be pur- sware to command the Earl of Pitwood, here present, to admit you for his principal Secretary, a place of unexpe- ctable profit undoubted. When the Bear and the Cat heard such mountains of Honour and Profit were like to fall in their Laps, and that so suddenly; their countenances and intentions were quite altered, and they with all due rever- ence saluted and thanked the Lord Pitwood, calling him the honourable Lord chief Justice; and for the Lord Rey- nard, they told his Majesty they should never be able suf- ficiently to trumpet out his Praises, who had so highly pro- moted his Enemies in an extraordinary manner. After this they took their leaves, and departed far more jocund than they came.

CHAP.

## CHAP. V.

Of the Assembly of the Commons, and what passed there.

THE Bear and Cat being thus pacified, as you have heard, by the hopes of great preferment, nothing could let the intentions of Reynard the Fox, in advancing his Uncle Ilegrim, lately stiled Earl of Pirwood; therefore he, now fully assured of accomplishing his end, and of the sur- ther advancement of his own Grandeur, rested well con- tented till the morning appeared, which ushered in the day on which the General Assembly was to be held. Then ear- ly before the Sun was fully risen, he bade his Uncle, not forgetting to call upon his Uncle to be ready to come with his Lineage before the King and Nobles; but his Uncle was ready ere he could come to his House, yet all his Lineage (according to Reynards advice) were not together; therefore the Fox said, Dear Uncle, I am glad to see you and yours in so good forwardness, I hope we shall see your whole Family together by and by. I will go first to Court, so you come after as soon as you can. So Reynard delayed not, but went immediately to the Court, and salu- ted the King in these words, Most Puissant, most Vertuch, and most mighty Prince, I your Vassal, and most loyal Subject, thought my self above all others most obliged to salute your Majesty first in the morning of so happy and glorious a day, as this is like to be. When Reynard, said the King, you are not come before you are well come. How is it you brought not your Uncle and his Family, according as you told me you would? My Lord, said the Fox, my Uncle is ready, but all his Lineage were not come together; nevertheless, I am assured they will wait upon your High- ness presently. Whilst he was speaking thus, Sir Tibert the Cat called to the Fox, and said, My Lord, here is the Lord Pitwood come with a great Train of such Gallants as I never in all my life saw the like. So the Fox stepping forth, took his Uncle by the hand, and led him into the



Presence-Chamber; and when he had, by the Kings order, placed him in a seat of State made for the purpose, he called in all his Lineage, who as they came in one by one made reverend obeisance to the King, and stood round about their Father's Seat. Then the King said, my Lord Picwood, you are welcome, I am glad to see you so decently, and all

all yours here so exactly fitted with these Crowns of Bellin and his kindred; assuredly you are greatly obliged to our Cousin Reynard for his so witty invention. It is so, mighty Sir, said the Wolf (standing up, and bowing his head very low) I and my whole Family here present do acknowledge by his great labour, and next unto the continual yielding of our Homage and Fealty to your Royal Majesty most due, we shall ever own him as our principal Patron, the Preserver of our Honour and good Name, among your Majesty's Subjects in general. By this time Sir Bruin the Bear, and all the other Nobles were come. All of them applauded the Habit and Gestures of the Wolf and his Lineage. And indeed they looked so demure, that the King and all his Nobles (except the Fox only) were almost thoroughly persuaded they had put on Bellin's Nature with his Garment. So they being all highly contented, after a short Banquet, went forth to the Commons, who were gathered together in great multitudes in a large Meadow nigh unto the Palace. Now among that huge concourse were several of Bellin's kindred incognito, and very many of his Friends, yet they durst not be known to be such, for fear of danger. So sooner did the Commons see the King and his Nobles walking towards them, but they all bowed, and cryed out aloud, All hail our noble King. An happy presage, noble Sir, said the Fox to the King. But when the Lord Picwood and his Lineage came forward, clothed all in the Garments of Bellin and his kindred, they were all amazed, some said (pointing to the Lord Picwood) that was Bellin's Son, see you not what a comely proper person he is? Others said nay (surely) it cannot be so, but we rather judge it some Durlyndish Wean, coming as an Ambassador to our King; for look you, said they, how many Attendants he hath, all clothed in the same Liberty he himself wears. But the Friends of Bellin said one to another, we wish it be not Regim the Wolf and his Kinne, all grand Enemies to our friend Bellin and his posterity. Hebertheles, Bellin's kindred were all silent, for they knew him well enough, but durst not say so much. Now as soon as the King himself, Reynard

Disguises and pretences of sanctity do often deceive.

The common people generally are affected with novelties, and look more on the Habit and Gestures, than into the nature and condition of such as are recommended to them.

## The Second Part of the

Reynard the Fox, Picwood the Wolf, and his Retinue, were ascended a Scaffold purposely made, the place could contain no more, therefore all the Nobles took their places as near the Scaffold as possible; only Sir Brian the Bear, and Sir Fitzard the Libbard were for that day absent of the Field, and so had no certain place; also Grim-bard the Wreck was made Crier of the Court, and that he might the better be heard (his voice being not very good) was thrust up, upon the Scaffold, though there he stood in little ease. Thus all things being ordered, as well as was possible among so many Beasts; the King gave a sign for silence, by laying his hand upon his mouth; then the Wreck (according as he had been before instructed) by three O yes's, commanded silence upon pain of imprisonment. Silence being made, the King rose up, and bowing his head a little, began to speak thus. My friends and subjects, I called you together this day about an exceeding weighty matter. It is not unknown to many of you, that we removed and displaced, and for a notorious and horrid Murder, put to death our late Chaplain Bellin the Ham, and condemned his posterity for ever. Since which time I have not only been without a Chaplain, but you also have been destitute of Teachers, because all my Chaplain's kindred were also displaced and condemned for his enormous Crime. Therefore to remedy this Grievance, we with the advice and consent of our Lords here present, have made choice of a very worthy and highly learned person now standing next our own person, of whose integrity and worth we have had sufficient and very ample Experience. This person with his whole Lineage we recommend to you to be Preceptors for you and all our liege People throughout our Dominions. Having said thus, he set him down.

Then Reynard the Fox rose up, and after he had with a great show of courtesy bowed himself to the Assembly; he began to speak thus, *Worthy Sirs, his Majesty, our Royal King, taking care of the well being of all his subjects in general, could not without grief think of the sad deplorable state you all have been left in since the*  
Death

## History of Reynard the Fox.

Death (\* Oh it grieves me to speak it!) of Bellin, and downfall of his Posterity; therefore he in his Princely wisdom (for Princes certainly are far wiser than their Subjects) hath thought of a most excellent expedient to prevent the enormities you were too-loo apt to run into, for want of Teachers and Guides to direct you better: Therefore he added with this incomparably learned Lord Picwood, requesting as far as he might the Majesty of a King to request him, for the good of himself and all his liege people, to impose his great Learning to the general good of us all. This Noble Lord, was so far from excusing himself, and avoiding, or shunning this burthenome office, as he readily & cheerfully accepts of the same, and not only so, but also promises to engage all his Lineage (little less learned than himself) in the same Offices and Employments. *Are the Lords, being then all present and sitting in Council by his Majesty's command, seeing his great readiness and alacrity, and also knowing how conducent it would be to the well being of all, could not chuse but (by our joint consent) vote him to be the Lord chief Preceptor throughout all his Majesty's Dominions. Thus was he, not without mature deliberation, chosen by us, and the choice confirmed by the King himself.*

Before he had ended these words, there was heard a rumour among the multitude, which at length grew louder and louder. Then the Fox feared some one or other had desired the false man he (with his greatest cunning) had put upon the business. But, after silence was commanded, it proved not altogether so. For among those who stood furthest from the Scaffold, there were some who asked, what Lord that was then spake? which question made the greatest part of the Standers to laugh, supposing it not possible for any of the Company not to know the Fox. His name being heard among them by others that stood farther off, made them also to ask one another, what the noise meant; they that stood nearest the Scaffold were most of them Bellin's friends, who had placed themselves there, on purpose the better to describe the Lord Picwood's person (as

\* The true Emblem of an Hypocrite.

Mistakes in a multitude, do sometimes give opportunity to the Judicious of making their minds known.

he

## The Second Part of the

Subtil Politicians whensoever they fear a discovery of their false Paints and Disguises, immediately betake themselves to lying and smooth words full of guile.

he was called) whom they plainly knew to be Rogin the Wolf, therefore presently, being asked by the Crier what the noise meant? they said, the Company behind desired to know, of what Country the Lord Picwood was, some of them supposing, others affirming they had never seen him before, and therefore were not willing to have a stranger imposed upon them. The For hearing this, again bowed himself to the Company, and said: Loving Friends, and fellow Subjects, I marvel not, that it is supposed by some, and belied by others, that this honourable Lord Picwood here present, is a stranger or foreigner; because he indeed all his life-time, with his whole Family and Lineage, hath lived a life so obscure and secret, as never did any Monk in a Cloyster like more retired; besides he is so holy and devout, as the like of him is not to be found in the whole World: Moreover he is so silent, and of so few words, so humble, gentle, affable and kind, as I know not whether any mortal might living may be compared unto him. And that is the reason he is so little known; for had he discovered himself before the King by his Princely Wisdom took notice of him, undoubtedly none of you would in the least have suspected him to be a stranger. But this your suspicion had indeed ground enough, therefore his Majesty is not in the least offended with you, but wishes that you give your Approbation by holding up your right Hands.

The most ignorant most readily assent to what they understand not.

When the greatest part of the Assembly held up their right Hands, and many that scarce heard what was said, held up both. After this, Picwood the Wolf and his Lineage bowed themselves to the Company, but spake not a word, least their Teeth should be seen. When this was done, the King willed the For to speak to the Assembly (before they were dismissed) about Picwood's Lineage. Therefore the For standing up again, said, His Majesty is highly pleased with this your Approbation, and commandeth me to thank you all: His further pleasure is, that the Lord Picwood's Lineage be recommended to you for your

## History of Reynard the FOX.

you assent for confirming their Offices under himself, now Lord chief Justice; as to these persons, in declaring the worth and goodness of their Father, I have not derogated any thing from them; for they all have led the same life with him, have been always under his Tutelage, and still will be under his Governance; so, as although any of them should by reason of his Poverty err; yet his Father will quickly espie it and reclaim him; therefore I think you cannot do better for your selves, nor better please the King's Majesty, than to discover your assent by holding up your hands. Then, as before, the greatest part held up their hands; and Picwood and his Lineage also bowed themselves again, but spake not. When this business was so well effected to the great content of the King and Nobles, but especially of the For and Wolf; It was thought convenient to dismiss the Commons. Therefore Grimbold the Beech was commanded to intimate so much to them, which here formally he did; first by these Oyes commanding Silence, afterward by speaking to the Assembly in this manner.

Our Excellent King and all his Nobles the great thanks to you all, for your ready attendance this day, and also for that you have so cheerfully assented to what was proposed; therefore for your better commoditie, and that you may with greater ease journey to your own homes, his Royal Majesty and all his Noble Lords here present have commanded me to dismiss you, and you are dismissed for this time. Upon this the Assembly brake up, some greatly contented, others doubtful, and not a few plainly discontented for what had passed. When the Field began to be emptied, and it was thought there was way enough for the King and his Nobles to walk to the Palace: The King first descended, after him the Lord Reynard, then the Lord Picwood and his Lineage, with such seeming soberness, as many of the Commons that stayed to see the sight, admired the gravity of him and his. The For observing the Lord Picwood was gazed upon, kept a little back, and walked directly before him bare-headed; the Bear and Cat seeing this, placed themselves on each side of him

Knives and Fools (the first for self-ends, the last in imitation) honour the unworthy, & the most wicked.

## The Second Part of the

the whole bare headed; after him followed his Lineage all in order, and after them the Nobles, and lastly Grimbarde the Black, leading a great Troop of Serbitors, that attended on the King and Nobles. In this Equipage marched they, till the King was ready to enter his own Palace; then did the Trumpets sound, and all manner of other Musick was heard in a melodious manner, constantly playing until all the whole company was entred the Royal Palace.

### CHAP. VI.

How the King invited his Nobles the next day to a Feast, and what passed thereat.

When all the Nobles and their Followers were entred the Palace, the King willed them all to sit down, and told them, the business of the day holding so long, and the like acts of the same being dubious, he would not resolve what to do; but now his affairs being settled according to his wish, he desired they would all accompany him on the morrow at a Feast which should be prepared for them; and then he would further declare his mind. They hearing this, all took their leaves and departed, every one to his own home.

In the mean while the King sent out his Purveyors into all parts, who provided store of Venison, and other Cates in abundance. When the morrow was come, and noon drew nigh, they all came much about one time: and after observance made, all took their places at the Table, the King sitting down on the right hand of the King, and the Duke on his left, and all the other Nobles in order, giving place still to Picwood's Lineage; so as they sat all intermixt among them. When they were all sat, the Serbitors brought in Pear, dressed in divers manners with curious Sauces; and set it before them. Grace being ended, the King cuts first of the dish that stood nearest him, bidding his guests to fall to. They all in like manne, lay hands

## History of Reynard the FOX.

of what was nearest them, and soon made a clean board. When those empty platters removed, other full Dishes, provided for a second course, were set on the Table; while this was doing the King calls to his Serbitors for Wine, which was brought, and the Cup given into the Kings hand, he drank to all his Guests, bidding them welcome, withal commanding to fill unto every one that sat at the Table. This being done they fall to the second course, and then began to talk a little. The Serbitors fearing by their eating so much, none would be left for them, take away the second course, and bring in the third without bidding; and as before fill Wine to the King first, and afterward to the whole Assembly. And this order they kept in all the following courses till the Feast was done. Now when the Feast was ended, the King and all the Company looked very cheerfully one upon another, and the King first of all said, How bravely did our Cousin Reynard manage his business yesterday: For this the Duke (who during the Feast had said nothing, lest his Teeth should be seen too plainly by the Serbitors) replied, he did indeed (most Pleasant Prince) act no otherwise, than as if he had been inspired by an Oracle; in truth I was afraid all would not be well when that rumour and murmuring noise was heard among the Commons. That verily put me also to a stand, said the Fox, and I was a little troubled till I heard what the matter was; then I knew I was able to put an end to that murmuring. I am glad all things are so well, said the King; it will be our parts now to endeavor to keep them so. Therefore to you, my Lord Picwood, I now speak: I hope the Honour we have conferred on you and yours here present, will never be forgot; for whatsoever is unmindful of benefits, debiates from all honesty. Our Subjects are numerous, and all of them (as I well noted) did not consent to your Appointment, though the major part (which is sufficient) indeed did very cheerfully. For this cause I would have you to consider you have Enemies as well as Friends whole History which will be apt to step all advantages, and ready to cry following, exclaim against you so soon as they can find any occasion,

Gluttons will always eat greedily, although sitting at the table of a King.

It is honourable in a King to give good Counsel, but it is baseness in a Subject not to regard all the same; as this Chapter, and the whole History clearly proves,

The Second Part of the

for although here the Wolf for himself, by his silence, and the Fox for him, by a long and lying discourse, solemnly promise to observe all the King commanded, or advised to, yet they neither of them ever intended to perform the same.

which will by nothing be sooner given, than by pride and licentious living; of which (though I thus speak) I hope I shall have no occasion to be jealous.

Then stood up Reynard the Fox, and said, Most dread Sovereign, I dare engage my honour, yea life and all, for the good deparment of my Uncle. For the reason why he heretofore was reputed churlish, and licentious, was because of his penury; this now being totally removed by the office your Majesty hath given him, can be no cause of stirring up in him such vices as were (in times past) condemnable in him: because had he now no other share to like on than his profits (not to mention other Perquisites), he must needs have to ample a competency, as that he shall need to desire no more. Yea, I say, his riches will be so great, as he will be in a capacity rather to give to others, than to need any thing more than what his office daily supplies him with. Besides, I consider him by myself; it is well known to your Majesty, how I was continually complain'd of by my Enemies, accused of Murder, Theft and Rapine (as my former troubles do well witness) until your Majesty was pleas'd to advance me, and confer on me so ample Treasures, as I now possess. Since this time, not one Beast of all your Majesty's Subjects hath so much as open'd his mouth against me. It is true, Reynard, said the King, I have never heard any complaint of thee since the time I first advanced thee; therefore I repent me not of what I have done. Then the Fox bowing himself, said, I humbly thank your Majesty for all your Favours bestow'd on me, as also for this great Bounty, for my sake, confer'd on my Uncle; of whom (doubtless) from this day forward, you will never more hear complaint. With this speech of Reynards the King was greatly satisfi'd; and therefore said, Cousin Reynard, I believe no less than you have told me. I am glad to see you affectionate and loving to your Uncle; I doubt not but he will repay your kindness with like love and affection, and in the Execution of his office be always mindful of saving our Honour. Yea, said Reynard, that will be his only aim; for he hath already promised to be always more

mind.

History of Reynard the FOX.

mindful of your Majesty's interest than of his own. These, and many more such speeches pass'd between the King and the Fox, until it was somewhat late in the Evening; then the King finish'd his Discourse, told all his Guests it was late, he would detain them no longer. So they departed; only Reynard the Fox was order'd to come to Court early in the morning; for the King told him he would speak with him alone about earnest business.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Discourse the King had with Reynard the Fox, touching the Advancement of Sir Bruin the Bear, and Tibert the Cat.

THE day no sooner appeared, but Reynard hasten'd to the Court; where his Majesty had expected his coming almost an hour before, for he was troubled about his promise to Bruin and Tibert, not yet perform'd, lest they through discontent should be the Authors of Commotion. Therefore, so soon as Reynard came in, he said, It is well you are come, Cousin, I was even now, and indeed last night, thinking of my promise to Bruin, and also to Tibert, how remorse I have been in performing my word, doubting whether by that omission they two being discontented (as I suppose they are) might not raise some Commotion and stir among our Friends and Subjects. Hereupon, the Fox (now finding all things to succeed according to his own desire) after obeisance made, thus speaks:

Sure, mighty Prince, you have consulted with the Oracle, otherwise you could not have conjectured so truly. For Bruin the Bear, and Tibert the Cat were highly offended with my Uncle two days before the Assembly of the Commons, and came with full intent to his house to have done him some mischief; but by good fortune, I being present, discern'd their design by their looks, and therefore presently told them of your Majesty's royal intent to promote and honour

honour.



honour them, the very next day after the Assembly of the Commons was over, which for the present pacified them very well, but since the time appointed is past and gone, without any effect, answerable to what I promised, how they now stand affected, I cannot tell. Well then, said the King, I understand by your words, that it is high time to do somewhat in this business; but I pray thee Cousin Reynard, tell me which way I may best honour them with least damage to my self, or injury to you. The Fox hearing this, after low Obsequance made, said; Dread Sovereign, if my poor judgment may be received in this case, I humbly request your Majesty to consider the nature and temper of them both, and accordingly to honour them. To this the King replied, you speak well Cousin, but since you best know their natures, I leave it to you to propose, which way they may best be honoured?

It is a point of great discretion to give honour, or choose Officers according to their Qualifications, and on active Spirits to confer active employments; but when any Subject shall persuade his Sovereign so to do, only for the accomplishing his own base ends, that is of evil consequence, and perilous to the Prince himself.

Wight Sir, said the Fox, if it be your pleasure that I shall speak my mind, I briefly say thus. Bruin is a lump, and an heavy slow beast, one that loves to lye in idleness, therefore an empty title of honour without employment is fittest for him. But Tibert is nimble, active, subtle and politick, and therefore some stirring employment that is profitable (for he is naturally covetous) will please better than all the honour in the world. The King hearing this, was well contented; and further said, what Title shall I give Bruin? and what Employment shall I find out for Tibert? My Lord, Bruin will hold himself highly contented with such a Title as Itegrin my Uncle hath, that is, if your Majesty will create him Earl of the Forests, although he have not one foot of Land there, it will be as much as needs to be. And for Tibert, if your Highness will by command my Uncle to make him his Clerk (for a Clerk he must have) that will be both honour and profit also, the last of which is his chief and only aim. Then the King said, this you speak of may well be done; yet I doubt there will be an inconvenience in making Bruin Earl of the Forests, because the Forests are mine only, and in case any Insurrection be, the Rebels may



may make Bruin their head, by virtue of this Title, and so my Royal dignity be in danger. My Lord, said the Fox (howing himself) how can your Majesty think thus? For whilst I continue in your Highness's grace and favour,

Bruin

## The Second Part of the

Brain must needs be under me, especially if this Honour be conferred on him, as for my sake, what will make him always to act by my advice, and never to do any thing without it. Besides, if he would be a Traitor, he is of himself so timorous and fearful, that he must needs betray himself. Therefore, for him I say thus much, If ever he be found false to your Majesty, take off my Head. Well Contin, said the King, since you have so good opinion of him, I will for your sake do him this Honour; and that I may the more firmly bind him to serve you, I will at the same time make you Lord chief Waiy of all my Dominions; only at the receiving these Honours, you shall both of you solemnly swear fealty to me and my Heirs for ever. At the hearing of this, the Fox (infinitely joyful no doubt, for by these means he knew all power would be in his hand) bowed himself to the King, and said; Noble Sir, I am not only willing to serve your Majesty in such an high and honourable office, but should hold my self well contented to be accounted your Highness's Vassal, since I see to great nobleness, as I am not able to express. Well Reynard, said the King, I am willing to honour you thus, because I repose in you so great trust, as I never in all my life did, in any of my Subjects; For indeed I am so sufficiently persuaded of your Loyalty, as I suppose I have no cause to doubt any Treachery in you. Oh my Lord, said the Fox, should I in the least act any thing repugnant to your Majesty's honour, I should be woe than any Beast, and the most wretched of all Creatures. Then the King said; Cousin, you have said enough, I believe you. Therefore call in Sir Tibert, and I will order him to summon the Nobles to appear all here on the morrow morning betimes. In the mean while you may go home to your own Castle, until the time of their intended meeting be fully come.

The Fox hearing this, bowed his head, and departed full of joy and content; but forgot not to send in Tibert to the King. Now when Tibert came before the King, the King said, Sir Tibert, our will is, that you summon the Lords to be

## History of Reynard the Fox.

be all here to morrow morning, for I purpose to confer Honours on Sir Bruin and your self, of which I would have them to be witnesses; also for the Lord Reynard's good services, I intend, and fully resolve to make him chief Waiy of all my Dominions, therefore hast you, and dispatch your Business,

## CHAP. VIII.

How the Fox, Bear, and Cat, were Honoured by the King; and how the Bear and Fox swore fealty.

**T**HE Cat above measure joyed at this news, runs first to Bruin the Bear, and acquaints him with the whole story; thence hastens to all the other Lords, and last of all comes to Malepardus, where Reynard's Castle stood, into which he enters, and not finding Reynard at home, (for he was gone forth to hunt) he saluted Reynard's Wife and Children, (who were most of them of good stature) in these words: Reverend Madam, and you noble Lord, I am hither sent by the Kings Royal Majesty, to summon my Lord Reynard to the Court early on the morrow. Having said this, away he runs to his own dwelling, and there remained until morning. Now, the morrow being come, and the Lords all present in the Court, the King sitting down among them, began his discourse thus.

My Lords and Friends, We have done much toward the settling of our affairs in the choice and confirmation of the Lord Picwood in his office of chief Prelate; yet there seems something more of necessity to be done; for Sir Bruin hath been long our squire-man, and although of so high descent, as you all know we have none nearer us by birth, except our own family, in all our Dominions, yet we have never unto this day conferred on him any singular specimen of honour. Therefore our will and pleasure now is, before you all, to create him Earl of the Forests, thereby to oblige him nearer to us, and to intimate to all our Subjects in general, that we will honour

as many, as either by birth, or desert, ought to be honoured. Also our will is, that Sir Tibert, for his diligence in executing our commands, be admitted by my Lord Bitwood here present, as his chief Clerk. We know he is able and capable of such an Imployment; therefore my Lord (directing his speech to the Wolf) I pray accept of him as your Secretary, by me recommended. To this the Wolf replied, your Majesty may command much more than this: I do here in this noble presence accept of Sir Tibert as my chief Secretary, and none other. Then the King further said, We have great reason to honour especially, who (if at any time seeing us remiss) admonish us of our duty, therefore I am now fully resolved to confer greater honour on our Cousin Reynard, the Preserver of our Royal Crown and Dignity. Having said this, he immediately before them all called to him the Lord Reynard, and when he had kissed him, gave him a staff headed with Gold; saying, this is our badge of honour, at all times to be born before you, by your Cousin Grimbarde; or in case he be not well at any time, then by your Cousin Betelas the Ape, so soon as he returns from Rome, whence he is hourly expected; and with this Staff we give you power over all our Subjects, and therefore constitute you Lord chief Worthy of all our Dominions. After the King had spoke this, the Fox bowing himself, said, Dread Sovereign, I shall never be able sufficiently by words to express my thankfulness, being wholly overcome by your Majesties immense Bounty; but my Actions shall testify my gratitude to all your Subjects. Then the King, nodding his head and smiling, said nothing to him, but called Sir Bruin, and said; Sir Bruin, I create you Earl of the Forests, and if hereafter I have so ample a testimony of your Loyalty, as I at this time persuade my self I shall, I will confirm the same honour on your Heirs and Successors forever. The Bear hearing this, made obeysance, and humbly thanked his Majesty. To this the King said, he had reason likewise to be thankful to his Cousin Reynard, who had requested this great honour for him. Then the Bear turned himself, and gave the Fox great thanks also. This being

being done, the King said, Now there remains nothing, Oaths taken but that you two swear Fealty to us, our Heirs and Successors. Then the Wolf, whose office it was to swear them) gave them the Book, on which he made each of them to lay his right hand, and then lay after him: So the Fox and Bear after him repeated these words: We swear to be true and faithful to our Sovereign Lord the King, and directly or indirectly to practice nothing against his Royal Crown and Dignity, &c. Having said this, he had them kiss the Book, so they did, and then rose up; for they took their Oath kneeling.

This being done, the King dismissed all his Nobles; and to the Fox particularly said; Now my Lord Reynard, see that you deal justly to all my Subjects, in deciding their causes impartially; for I am willing you should yourself redress the Grievances of my meaner Subjects; and what difference shall arise among you my Nobles and Friends, of that I myself will have the Decision. Then the Fox bowed himself, and said, All your Majesties commands shall be exactly obeyed by your most obliged.

Then Grimbarde the Brock, receiving the Staff of Reynard, bore it before him; and Bitwood the Wolf, Bruin the Bear, and all the other Nobles followed after, and attended the Fox to his own Castle-gates, where they took their leaves of him, and returned every one to his own home.

The Second Part of the.

CHAP. IX.

How Pitwood the Wolf went to Malepardus to commune and advise with his Cousin Reynard about his own Affairs, and what was the Result of that Discourse.

**A**fter this, some time being elapsed, Pitwood the Wolf thought it necessary to go to his Cousin Reynard. Therefore coming to Malepardus, he knocked, and one of Reynard's Sons coming to the gate, opened it, and bowed himself to the Lord Pitwood, saying, My Father is within; if your Lordship would speak with him, I will go in and call him. So Reynard's Son told his Father, the Lord chief Prelate was come to speak with him. He hearing this, hastened to the Gate, and there saluted his Uncle, in these words, Reverend Uncle I joy to see you, I think it not expedient to invite your Lordship to come into my House, therefore we (going to ponder bed) shall have a very convenient place to sit down and talk together; for I know we shall there have more privacy than we can have within doors. Honourable Cousin said the Wolf, I am always obliged to you for your readiness to serve me, but especially for your providence and foresight; your self being so circumpect and wise, as to be able to foresee convenience, or inconvenience, as oft as need is. By this time they were come to the Bed, where the Fox sitting down first, invited his Uncle to sit by him. When he was sat, the Fox began thus; Uncle Pitwood, I suppose by this time you perceive the profits of your office? Yes, Cousin, said the Wolf, I have indeed reaped no small benefit by my office, the Perquisites are large, and I have received great presents, and those of so great variety, as I never in all my life saw the like; besides, their quantity is so great, as my own House will hardly contain them. I am glad to hear it, said the Fox; but how fares it with all my Cousins, your Children and Nephews: do they also th; the

in their offices? Yes, very well, said the Lord Pitwood, they tell me they have enough, and I believe them; for three or four of them have lately taken Surfeits with eating (poor hearts). My Uncle, said the Fox, that's nothing, perhaps their stomachs were weak; but they will be well enough in a little time. Yes, yes, Cousin, said the Wolf, I doubt it not. But good Cousin, let me have your advice in some few things. Suppose I have more than I can tell where to bestow, what shall I do with the remainder? Shall I give it to the King, or build my House larger to receive all that comes, and reserve the same for a time of need? What is your advice? Shall I give to the King, and so ingratiate myself further with him? Not so, said the Fox, for the King seeing your great affluence of Riches, will begin to cut short your other Riches; supposing you will in time grow too mighty for him. What's very considerable, quoth the Wolf; what then? I perceive you altho' of enlarging my house? No, said the Fox, if you will take my advice, I see no security in that, but would rather persuade you to enrich your Friends. How say you! what Friends can I have in this high estate which every one envies? To this the Fox answers, Uncle, did you ever know any one envied for giving? It is not your highest estate that causeth envy; but the hatred of others against you, is because they can reap no benefit by your greatness: Therefore you cannot do better for your self, nor better secure your own Grandeur, than by pleasuring some few of the Nobles with a small part of your wealth, now and then. Well Cousin, said the Wolf, I will do so; but you must advise me to whom; for I know not what to do in such a case as this? What to do, said the Fox, you know you not that the Earl of the Forests, although mighty to see to, is but poor; and though he as yet carry fare to you and me, yet if he partake not of part of our Wealth, he may in time prove a bitter enemy? Likewise Sir Firrapel the Althard, and Sly-look the Paniber, are esteemed great, yet we well know that some small pitance from us, will be so thankfully accepted by them, as we shall ever after oblige them firmly to us. And Uncle,

This Chapter shews that Liberality is one mainupholder of Greatness, and that without it, Envy and Malice may so far prevail, as to be able to shake, if not totally to ruin those that are in great honour, and yet very covetous: Besides, gifts blind the eyes and alter the understanding: so, as men are easily induced to approve of that now, which they the day before did condemn as monstrous.

### The Second Part of the

cle, It is a very necessary point to be thought on; for if we be diligent in obliging Friends so mightily, what is it we may not do? Yet you must be sure to be mindful of your own Herbitors that they may not repine at your wealth; especially, look into your Secretaries profits; if they be not large enough to content him, you must add more, till he holds himself well contented. For he who would retain the greatness he at present hath, must not forget to reward his Attendants so, as they never utter one word in his discommendation. Cousin, said the Wolf, I well understand you, and purpose to put in practice what you have advised. So for that time they parted, and the Wolf distributed his Goods among the before recited Nobles, as freely and as liberally as ever Wolf did. And the Fox according to the advice he had given himself, did also largely reward those of whom he thought he stood in greatest need, or in time to come might have occasion to use, and in his bounty exceeded the Wolf by far.

### CHAP. X.

How the Fox behaved himself in his Office, and of two Causes by him decided.

**T**HE Fox (who knew it was no less wisdom to keep what is gotten, than to get the same) notwithstanding his other affairs, (which none by reason of his Office were many) waits and tends upon the King as formerly, always making great Protesations of his Loyalty, touching to which the King doubted not at all, the Fox had so craftily insinuated himself into his affections. All being well on his side, we now come to speak of his Decision of Causes and manifest differences among the meaner sort of Subjects: And of these at this time we mention only two.

The first is of a Weber and an Otter, who being at strife about Fish they had taken, make their complaints before the Lord Reynard; the Otter first thus begins; My Lord, this



this Weber hath done me great wrong; for he and I were Partners for many years, and all the fish we got, we stozed up in common, and both his and my Family were fed there of always in our need, especially in Winter; and it happened, that this present Winter I expecting the same pzi-  
billedg

The Second Part of the

bledg. I formerly had, came for Fish in my need, but he denyed me my right; and having all the Fish in his possession, gave me not so much as one small Fish. Therefore I am in necessity, having spent all I had to buy food for my self and family. The Fox hearing this, asked the Weber, if it were true? He, said he, my Lord, this lying beast accuses me falsely; for he and I were never Partners, except that we have sometimes gone a fishing together, and afterwards made merry with our Boory. Besides he hath not the right art of fishing, for he makes such a noise, when he is in the water, that all Fishes that are near, fly with might and main; but I leap not into the water, before I eely my prey ready and within my reach. By my discreet fishing I catch more than two for his one; therefore my Lord, it is not to be imagined that I would tye myself to so great an inconueniency as to labour for another. When the Fox asked the Weber, if he had any store of Fish by him? and he said, No my Lord. When he heard this, he asked the Otter, what he said to that; had the Weber any Fish by him when you and he came last from home? He, said the Otter: Keetebe him not, I beseech your Honour, quoth the Weber. So the Fox straightway commanded two Officers to go to the Webers house to search for Fish. When they came there, they saw two Rooms one above another, full stowed with dried Fish. The Fish being so much, as they could not bear it away at several times going; they carried none of it with them, but one stayed to guard the Fish, and the other hadued to the Court of Judicature, saying, My Lord, there is such store of Fish, as I never saw before; for in the Webers house are two rooms full, &c. When the Lord Reynard heard this, he proceeded to give sentence thus; Since the Weber hath falsely helped his Neighbour, and denied him his just due, he shall lose all his Fish. When touching the Otter he said, since he had been wronged, he should have one half of the Fish to make him reparation. The Otter departed well enough contented with this sentence; but the Weber was mad at heart. This sentence was as exactly executed, as

pro.

History of Reynard the Fox.

pronounced, and the Fox had as surely had half the Fish for his pains.

After this there happened a great difference between certain Dawes and Kooks. The occasion take as follows: In an high Tower, appertaining to a Country Town, where men formerly had dwelt, a company of Dawes took up their habitations, and had dwelt there so long as until they became very numerous. Night against this Tower were planted Cimes, which in length of time were grown up to a very great height; in the upper part of which at first a few, and afterwards many Kooks built Nests and settled there. These two kinds being to near Neighbours, at length grew into acquaintance and familiarity one with another: the Kooks pretending great kindness to the Dawes, were by them admitted into their Houses, and sometimes feasted; the Kooks likewise invited the Dawes to them, feasting them after the same manner. This reciprocal entertainment continued a long time, until a scarce and hard Season came. Then the Kooks watching their opportunity, when the old Dawes were gone forth, (for it was Spring-time, and they had young ones) being greatly pressed with hunger, agreed all together to rob the Dawes, and fearing the noise of the young Dawes would betray their intentions, it was resolved among them, first to kill all they found in every house. With this resolution they all at once flew out, and one or two of them went into every house and slew all the young ones, some of which in carrying out they let fall, by reason of their haste; but as many as they could hold, they carried in their own Nests, and returned immediately and took away all the Provisions they could (which was not much by reason of the scarcity of the time) and carried that home also. Then with speed some of them flew out to purvey, as at other times, but (by reason of their own hunger) made haste home. By this time were the old Dawes also returned with Provision for their young, whom they never more saw alive. Therefore smelling the deceit, some of the wofullest of them flew over to their Neighbours, and coming unawares upon

G

upon

The Second Part of the

upon them, could easily see the torn limbs of their children. Others of them flying again downwards, eplied under the Tower-walls several of their younglings lying dead. At this, they were all so much enraged, as had not some of the wisest among them dissuaded them from it, they would have suddenly in an hostile manner assailed their Enemies. Therefore they took up this resolution, namely, that they would complain of their Grievances to the King of Heaths. But after it was told them that the King himself would not meddle in their matters, because he had departed his Cousin Reynard, they all sp to him, and lighting on a Tree nigh to the place of Judicature, they called aloud, Justice, Noble Lord Reynard. Reynard being informed of this Cry, immediately came forth, and sitting down, said, What is the matter? They said, My Lord, adenge our cause of those perfidious Wooks who have slain our Children, and robbed us of all our substance. To this the For replied, how shall I know your complaint is just, unless I also hear those that be accused? At this, they all flew away home, and being there, called to their Neighbours the Wooks, telling they must appear before the Lord Reynard. To this the Wooks answered, that was no lawful summons; nevertheless, they would not stick to appear, being sufficiently able to clear themselves. So some of the eldest of the Wooks flew first to the Court of Judicature; the Dawas seeing that, made haste after them. When both had lighted on Trees as near the Fores seat, as they could, the Dawas as before, exhibit their complaint. To this the Wooks answer, My Lord, these Dawas here present, helpe us sorely, for we as well as they were gone forth to purbey for Necessaries; but their young ones in their absence crawled out, and fell down, and so died; some of which are to be seen at this present, broken to pieces against the Stones; and this is the cause why these Marlers accuse us, who are innocent as your Lordship. To this the For answered, it is strange that all the young ones in every house should at one time be alike disposed to crawl out. I suspect the truth of this matter, and cannot ac-

quit.

quit you, unless you can by substantial Witnesses, evidence the truth of your Assertion. When the eldest of the Wooks said, My Lord, we are able to produce Witnesse enough, some of which saw this downfall of the young Dawas. So to then, said the For, produce them. When he had named one of the Wooks, and in a short time produced all the rest of their fellows, who had an hand in the former Massacre of the Dawas. When these Witnesses were come, the For commanded them down to be sworn: Therefore down they came (though unwillingly) and after they were sworn, and ready to give evidence, he would not bear them, before the other Wooks who were accused, were also come down off the Trees, and brought to the Bar. Now said he to the Witnesses, let us hear what you can say. Now, my Lord, said one of them, were eye-witnesses of what hapned to the young Dawas; for they came all to the doozes of their houses, and they locked one upon another, until at length, striding (as it seems) to fly (before they were able) they all tumbled down headlong. Now indeed, we seeing they were fallen and dead, took up every one of us one of them, and carried them home, because we knew they were dead. When these our Kinsfolks, who are now arraigned, came home, we told them the whole story; they allowed of what we had done; because that was free booty; yet to avoid the ill-will of our Neighbours, they would not suffer us to fetch up any more of their dead bodies. Now it is true, that some of the Dawas flying over to us, did see many of us the Witnesses eating of the dead bodies of their Children, and therefore without one word speaking, they falsly affirmed to your Lordship that we had slain their children, and robbed them. So then said the For, you deny you have robbed them, yet confess you eat the dead younglings. Now where are slain goods to be found, but in the possession of the Thief? Therefore by your own evidence you have condemned your selves, and I can do no less in equity than to condemn you all to be strangled, as a just recompence for your heinous Massacre. When he had said this, the For's Attendants strangled every one of them

It is dangerous for guilty persons to come within the judg his power.

Some think they were not guilty, but they were not seen.



Crafty men them in a moments time; but their dead bodies were de- willingly for- hbered by Tale into the Lord Reynard's Kitchin. The go, and readi- Wives seeing what was done, rejoiced greatly, and both- ly give away, ing themselves to the Fox, said, Honour'd Sir, we are infinitely

infinitely bound to your Lordship, for that you have so just- what is not ly abenged our cause on the Murtherers of our Children. their own. The Fox answered, I could do no less; for I plainly per- nor ever like ceibed they were guilty, both of Murther and Theft; to be in their therefore I give you all the Houses and Goods remaining possession, as of these Miscreants, (although indeed my own Perqui- here is evi- fires) that you may ever after be secure from such treache- dent by the rous Neighbours. Fox, who

Now when the Wives had humbly thanked the Fox, they gives the took their leaves and departed; and from that day for- Daws the ward would never have any Fellowship with Rooks. Rooks Nests, because he knew not how to come at them.

CHAP. XI.

How the Fox liberally bestowed what he got among the Nobles, and of the Communication that was held by them at a general Meeting.

**T**HE Fox in this manner handling all matters so, as When aspi- which way soever the scale turned, profit should re- ring Subjects- round to him, partly by Wives taken privately on both sides, abound in- and partly by the Forfeitures of the condemned, had got Wealth, the together an infinite mass of Wealth. Then knowing Kings royal his own great Riches, he aspired to advance his estate yet person and bigger, yea even above his Master, that had honoured power is li- him to highly, and had given him power sufficient to en- able to great- danger his own Crown and Dignity. Therefore, to pro- ceed surely (as he thought) to his before-imagined Gran- deur, he shew himself much more liberal than formerly, enriching all the Nobles and their Followers and Reti- nue, among which he most of all gratified Sir Tiber the Cat, giving to him very largely. By this liberal giving he was the only eminent person in the land (as they who were so greatly benefited by him judged) that was endowed with Wisdom, Policy, and great Riches. To Pirwood the Wolf (though he had wealth enough of his own) he also forgat not to send liberal Presents, not once or twice, but oftner. He holding this course with the Nobles,



## The Second Part of the

Robles, was not in the mean while unmindful of boasting often on the King, and with smooth words, and a lying pretence of honesty, to lull him asleep, even to a Letbarge of security; for the King being old, and hearing no complaints, was well pleased, that he had constituted a Substitute who was able and willing to free and discharge him of all trouble. When the Fox, concealing his intent, seemingly behabed himself most uprightly; and indeed he was so circumpect as he would never divulge his mind, until he saw a manifest occasion offer it self very plainly. Some time being passed, the Robles were all met together at the Lord Picwood's house, to which Meeting the Fox came not, but attended on the King, whether necessitated thereunto, or purposely, is not well known. At this meeting, the Fox's great worth was highly magnified, and Picwood himself extolled him to the skies, adding that he was fit to rule a Kingdom. These words being minded by those who judged all he said to be true, spurred them on to speak distopally of their Sovereign. Wherefore Brain the Bear brake his mind thus.

He is indeed a most worthy person, and is more mindful to recompence and pleasure his Friends, than the King himself; for what gives he to any of us? If we bring him Presents, he for the present only thanks us, and afterwards never more thinks of us, or our Presents; but the Lord Reynard expects no gifts from us, and yet is never weary of conferring Benefits on us. To this Bitelas the Ape assented (for he was newly come from Rome) and said, My Nephew the Lord Reynard is not only wise, but courteous, affable, and exceeding mindful of Benefits; yea, and where he neither hath, nor can expect to have reaped any commodity, there also his benevolence is largely extended. It is true indeed, said Pirapel the Libbard; and his near Kinsman, Sly-look the Panther stoned as much. At length one among them said, If a bacancy should happen, shall we not do well to elect Reynard for our lawful King? Yes, said another, we may do well in so doing; but it is not time to talk of such matters as yet. No, no, said Picwood the Wolf, we

Also the Princess security is the distoyal Subjects advantage; and whensoever any man in power is magnified (by other potent men) above his Master, and the King his after evil spoken of, actual Treason is ready to be produced, as this Chapter clearly shews.

## History of Reynard the Fox.

47  
 We shall endanger our Heads by such a discourse (as it be) to should happen to come to the Kings ear. Besides, for us to imagine such a thing, before we consult with the Lord Reynard thereabout, to know whether he will accesse of our good endeavours, and stand by us in it, and assist us with his wealth and friends, I judg it a very great impudence, if not a rash and hazardous folly.  
 To these words of his, they all assented, and for that time spake no more thereabout.

### CHAP. XII.

How Bitelas the Ape informed Reynard of all that passed at the Meeting of the Lords.

Of the moztow early, Bitelas the Ape journeyed to his Nephew Reynard's Castle, and when he was let in, he spake to the Fox in this manner:

Honoured Nephew, I hear your commendations so highly commemorated, as I am above measure joyed thereat. The Robles are all at your devotion, there is not one of them, but he is ready to hazard Life and Fortune for your further advancement: You know my meaning Nephew, do you not? Yes Uncle, said the Fox, I know it well enough; for I can step but one step higher, and I think not time as yet to begin that ascent. No, no, said the Ape, you mistake me, Nephew, if you think I mention this to engage your Lordship in any rash attempt, but rather that you knowing your Friends, may the better understand how to use them, when occasion is. You speak very well, Uncle, said the Fox. Will you do one thing for me? Yes, said the Ape, that I will Cousin, if possible. When said the Fox, go to every of the Lords apart, and sound them, to see how they stand affected, and bring me an exact account.

So the Ape with all diligence sounded them, and found not.



## The Second Part of the

up, and bowing himself a little, said, My Lords, here is now present the Noble and Puissant Lord Reynard, of whom Fame hath made such a loud report &c. I have disclosed your intentions to him, and he very well approving thereof, now gives you this meeting. Then the Fox stood up and said, My Lords, and loving Friends, I am not ignorant of your affectionate desire to advance me yet one step higher than I at present am. I also am informed, that for effecting this, you will hazard Life and Fortune, (for which I give you great thanks, and will not fail to return a proportionable recompence, if ever I attain the wished end) yet I cannot understand, you have to your selves proposed what way to take to bring about your purpose. Then Sir Bruin the Bear, lately made Earl of the Forests, said, Noble Lord Reynard, we are all ready to serve you, and follow the Directions your Lordship shall think good to propose. The Fox hearing this, said, he could propose an expedient course, which being taken, would further the design, and yet not be perceived; but before he did that, he desired to be absolved from the Oath of Fealty, which he and Bruin the Bear swore to the King. The Lord Pitwood hearing this, stood up and said: I here absolve you, Lord Reynard, and you Sir Bruin, of the Oath you have taken, &c. and you are absolved. After this, the Fox bowing himself began to speak thus. **W**orthy Friends, it is well known unto us all, that we have need of the Commons; for as no man can work without hands, so we can never accomplish what we intend, without the assistance of many more than we our selves are. Also for procuring their assistance we must not publicly intire, or sollicite any, or otherwise hire and hire, as is usual in such Cases. Therefore there is but one way left us, and that is best, and will be most secure. The way is this; Let every one of us here present, by promise and reward, oblige as many of the Commons as we can, telling them we require their assistance in a private quarrel, and therefore would have them be ready (but secretly) in Arms, till we do call for them: This way

## History of Reynard the Fox.

to say will both conceal our design and our selves, until we think good to disclose our selves and it. The Nobles hearing the Foxes proposal, approved thereof; and highly praising his Wisdom, said, They would put in practice what he had so prudently advised to. Then he again stood up and said, Worthy Friends, if you think good to put in practice our advice, we also judge it expedient, that all speed possible be used, because delay may produce danger; and indeed such designs as this should be as soon executed as thought on. Therefore I request you, and as Condemnates adjure you to use all diligence this evening, and all day to morrow, to oblige as many as you can, and then to meet here to morrow-night, that we may determine what to do, and appoint the hour, in which we will set about the business, and dispatch it.

Having said this, the Meeting broke up, and the Lords went forth one by one, as privately as they could.

### CHAP. XIV.

Of their last meeting, and how they determined to surprise the King and Court the next night following.

**T**HE next day the Fox went to Court, and carried with the King until Dinner-time; then with great submission and seeming Loyalty he took his leave of him; without doubting anything, dismissed the Fox with great cheerfulness.

When Reynard came home, he was not idle, but stayed at home all that day, not only to direct the Fortifications of his Castle, (for he under pretence of repairing it, had already fortified it strongly) which he liked well, but also to examine his stores of Provisions, observing what was deficient, and supplying the same that day, that (if need were) he might abide a Siege to the confusion of his Enemies, as he still secretly hoped. Therefore such water

Here it appears, that Flattery and Dissimulation are necessary concomitants of Treason; for had not the Fox waited on the King as formerly, his absence had given cause of suspicion.

Also Miscreants before they attempt dangerous Designs, forecast how to secure themselves if it happen their intentions be frustrated; as here is evident by the Fox his forswearing and furnishing his Castle to abide a Siege if need as should be.

The Second Part of the

Qui malum agit lucem fugit. Conspiracies and Treasons can at no time be commodiously be contrived as in the Night; because then Conspirators may meet together unseen, and pass away undisturbed.

as he leibed privately, he kept there, with a plentiful allowance of all that was needfull.

Now the Evening being come, so soon as it was quite dark, he goes to the Wolfe's house, where he found all the Nobles just come in before him. He observing that not one was missing, concluded that all were right for his purpose, (as indeed they at that time were) therefore he, full of joy and content, spake to them on this manner. **W**orthy Friends, I am not a little pleased to see you all so unanimous. To this they all said they would live and die with him. Then he bowing himself, said, If your Resolution be such after you have declared what power you have in readyness, I will disclose my intentions, touching the time and manner of execution. As to our Power, said Sir Pirrappel the Libbard, we had a general Meeting in the Forest before we came thither, because we would be rightly informed thereabout; and among us all, except only the Lord Pirwood, who was not with us, we find we are able to raise at an hours warning three thousand Soldiers. Then the Wolfe said, and I, my Lord, am assured of four hundred as as soon a warning. Well then said the Fox, I perceive your Loyalties, for which I give you thanks; I myself have also six hundred Soldiers ready when I call for them. These Forces reckoned together, will amount to no less than four thousand, a power sufficient to carry our Design through all opposition and difficulty. Having said this, he paused a little; and at length stood up again; and said, Worthy Friends, it now remains, that we fully and unanimously agree about the time and manner of executing our design. Therefore, Noble Sirs, if any of you can devise a better way for effecting what we intend, than I myself have thought upon, I would have him speak first. To this they all repeated, Noble Lord Reynard, we all are your Honours Servants, you may command us, we cannot advise you; but whatsoever you shall propose, that we will do to the utmost of our power, let the event be what it will. The Fox hearing this, said, For this your Loyalty, I will reward

History of Reynard the Fox.

reward every one of you with such gratuities, as you could never expect from the present King. And, as to the time, and manner of execution, since you leave it to my judgment, that the sooner the better; yet because it is necessary that our Friends and Allies, I mean the Commons by us engaged should have timely notice to be ready; I find it is not possible to let about the business sooner than to morrow night. Therefore I would have you, and all your Soldiers, to be ready embattell'd in the Forest to morrow in the Evening, setting out spies every way to intercept all Dangers, that no Tales may be told; When will I, when I see the time, give command for you to march. But first, I would have two or three of you, with your Soldiers, to go to the Court, and if possible to surpize the same, then by a Messenger to signify the surprisal thereof to us, that we may with all Forces come in immediately to suppress all Resistance, whatsoever that may be made by any of the King's Sons, or Ministers, if they happen to escape the first covers, and should by that Alarm draw to themselves a multitude of Auxiliaries which may frustrate our intentions. For it is to be understood, that if we do not our business in peace and quietness; therefore, since I well know that the King and his Sons be strong and puissant, I think it most expedient for you Sir Pirrappel, with your Cousin Slylook, to take with you your own Forces, and such as will voluntarily follow you; and at the time I shall give command to march first (yet secretly) to the Court, and there to demean your selves right bravely, that you may with the greatest speed, and least noise, surprize the same; and above all, be sure you take care that neither the King himself, nor any one of his Children or Heirs (who I understand are all to sup with the King to morrow Night) escape your hands, but be either taken alive, or killed outright. Having said this, the Libbard and Panther stood up, promising to undertake the charge imposed on them, resolving either to effect it thoroughly, or to die in the attempt. The Fox thanked

Hopes of Reward, and future advancement makes the Conspirators bold and adventurous. Besides, all Traitors themselves are very liberal in promising; as appears by the Fox, who promiseth to exceed the King his Master, against whom he conspires, and of whom he contemptuously speaks. Evil Designs, are never thoroughly executed without great effusion of blood; for the shadow of a man terrifies a Murderer, the therer, especially if be intend blood to the

person murdered; as here the Fox commands, that neither the King, nor any of his Kindred should be spared; his reason he gives before.

ed them, and added, *Worthy Friends*, we cannot be too circumspect, or wary in this matter; therefore I judge it fit to use one policy more, and it is this. Do you two go to the Court to morrow in the forenoon, and acquaint the King that I am gone a hunting fox to recreate myself a little, because I have lately been greatly wearied with my multitudes of business, and also that the Lord Pitwood is busie in preparing a Present for his Majesty. Then do you enquire of his Sons and Nephews how they do, and he will answer, they will all be here anon: you hearing that, may say, you will come in the Evening, and salute their Lordships. By this means your approach in the Evening will be less suspected, and your design much more easily effected. They hearing this, humbly thanked his Lordship for his singular advice, which rendered their work so easie, as they now had no doubt of accomplishing the same. Then the Fox directing his Speech to the other Lords, said, As for you my Lord Pitwood, I leave to you the leading of the Van of the Body of the Army remaining; and to you Sir Bruin I commit the Care of the Rear. I pray, my Lords, be careful and circumspect, command your Soldiers to march with Silence; so soon as you are marched out of the Forest, you shall see me with my six hundred Soldiers. Yet I will not join with you, but march on one side, at a convenient distance, that I may the better observe what is to be done; and also, the more conveniently receive intelligence, and give Instructions, or come in to relieve if need be. My Intelligencers or Scouts shall be Sir Tiberts Lineage, over whom he himself shall be Captain. This is my Determination, therefore doubt him nor. And although in this my charge, I have particularly spoken unto you of you only, yet (as your friend) I request, and (as your Captain) command you all to be prudent, and very wary in your proceedings, let each of you advise, and encourage his own Soldiers, and by your obedience to your Superiors, teach them to be obedient to your self; for this doing, you your selves shall reap the profit, and I be the more engaged to serve you in time to come. Upon this,



this, they all again promised to hazard Life and Fortune, and to be every one (according as he should be placed that day) obedient to his Superior. After this, they depart each to his home, for by this time it was very late.

CHAR

How Sir *Firapel* the Libbard, and his Cousin *Sly-look*, revealed the whole Treason to the King, &c.

On the morrow when Sir *Firapel* and his Cousin met, they both looked less cheerful than they were wont; and therefore asked each other the cause of his sadness. The Libbard first spake thus:

Relenting thoughts in Conspirators, prove dangerous to grand Projectors.

Cousin, I am troubled with the thoughts of what we are going about; for I consider we have no reason to be Traytors to our Sovereign, because he never in the least degraded or injured us, but always admitted us as Friends and Companions; and indeed he is a Prince deserving the love and not the hatred of all his Subjects, much more of his Lords, and in an especial manner of the Lord *Reynard*, and his Uncle *Negrim*, since called *Pirwood*. But now engaged as we are, we are in such a strait as what to do I cannot tell.

When the Panther said, Truly Cousin, I know not what to think, I have been so perplexed all this night with the consideration of my Disloyalty, as I am not even at my Wits end. If we betray the Plot to the King, he is so well contented of the Lord *Reynard*, as he will not believe us; and so we are in danger of death for falsely accusing him, who is the tallest of all Kings, and will not stick to ruin all us, so he may but escape himself. Besides, his language is so smooth, and he is so crafty and subtil, as it will be impossible to prove a tittle of all we can say against him. No, no, said the Libbard, if we having declared all to the King, request him to detain us in his Court but for one day, until our Loyalty be proved or disproved, and in the mean while not be known we have betrayed the Plot; we when the time appointed is come, may lock ever the Barrelements and call to Sir *Robert*, who will be sure to be very near, that he may give incontinent) telling him the King and his Sons are dead,

dead, the Lord *Reynard* may now come in securely; then we shall quickly see our selves out of danger, and the Authors of our trouble brought to condign punishment. Cousin, said the Panther, I like your Counsel well; but if we be detained in Court all day, and come not with our Shoulders in the Evening to the place of *Wanderbous*, *Reynard* will presently smell the matter, and let fall his present design, but immediately run to Court and accuse us. 'Tis true, indeed, said the Libbard, we are in a bad case if we rebel the Treason, and it is very hazardous if we rebel it not, and any other do; our danger will be the greater. Therefore, since we are so straitned, it is better for us of these two Evils to chuse the least, and speedily to rebel the Treason, let the event be what it will.

To this the Panther consented; and so they went together to Court. When they were come before the King, and had bowed themselves, they thought to have spoke, but neither of them could for shame and grief. The King are easily noting their desired countenances, said, Friends, why wrought you to sad? O Sir, said the Libbard, the consideration of your Majesty's clemency, and our own unworthiness, is the cause of our present grief. Why (said the King) speak you thus? Because Sir, said the Panther, we have been so unworthy, and indeed so false to your Majesty, as to know of a Treason (intended against your Royal Person, Crown and Dignity) for at least four dayes, and not to reveal it; and that which most of all perplexed us, is that we gave our consents, and promised to aid and assist the Traytors against your Majesty.

Here the King interrupted him; saying, Treason! and should have spoke more, but for rage could not at present. In a little time his wrath abating, he sternly said, Who be the Traytors? at which words the Panther and Libbard trembled exceedingly, and said, We be those Traytors who disloyally conspired your Majesty's Death. The King hearing this, knew not what to say, but supposed they were mad. Therefore he again asked them, what

This Chapter shows that some men are easily wrought upon to consent to Treason, yet will very unwillingly put the same in Practice; but rather to save themselves, reveal the whole Conspiracy, as here the Libbard and Panther did

The Second Part of the

do you accuse your selves, are you Traytors? Yes, we are, said they. When the King said, would you have pardon? Yes, said they, if your Majesty so please. Pleased I am to pardon all that of themselves make complaint first; therefore I here pardon you, both foul and bel, the Treason he prohibited you will reveal the whole Conspiracy, and Conspirators. At these words they took courage, and (after Obedience) said, We will not only reveal the whole Treason exactly, from point to point as it is, but will also (if your Majesty will act by our advice) deliver all, or most of the Traytors into your own hands, to deal with them as your Highness shall think fit. Well, said the King, first let me know the Conspiracy, and Conspirators.

So they in all points declared the whole Treason and Traytors, from beginning to end, as you have heard. Then the King said, How say you, all the Lords? Yes, Sir, said they, from the highest to the lowest, there was not one that consented nor. It is true indeed Sir Tibert was not at our Meetings, but he must needs be present to it; for he is made Captain of the Scouts that are to go before the Army; and undoubtedly he may be seen in or about the Court this night, if a diligent search be made for him. The King hearing this, was above measure troubled, and would often have sent for Reynard, had not his eldest Son, and his other Friends present persuaded him to the contrary; saying, We have often heard your Majesty say, you have twice saved Reynard from death, and that his Loyalty of late had so far repaid the Recompence of all his former Misdeemours, that you had no cause to repent of all, or any of your labours. Hath it not been too often seen, that some who receive the greatest Benefits, are most ungrateful to their Benefactors? And is there not a Proverb, Save a Thief from the Gallows, he will hang you if he can? All this is true, said the King, but sure our Cousin Reynard is not a Traytor. To this, his Son and Friends said, Sir, while your Majesty is of this mind, the depth of this Treason can never be sufficiently known; for if Reynard be sent for, he will deny all; and if he be guilty, as we believe

History of Reynard the Fox.

he is) accuse others most maliciously, and so (if your Majesty give credit to his words) escape himself, and another time put that in practice effectually, which now (we have good reason to hope) he can never be able to accomplish, with these and the like words, the King was withdrawn from his intent of sending for Reynard the Fox. Therefore by turning to the Panther and Libbard, said: Which way can you enervate this Treason, and deliver the Traytors into our hands? They answered, My Lord we think it not possible to deliver Reynard himself, because he already intends to come last; and in surpizal of the other Lords, some one or other of Tiberts Lineage will enter in among them, and then seeing what is done, acquaint Reynard therewith; but for most of the other Lords, we may make sure of, before any thing of our intent is perceived, if Tibert, who will be sure to come this night, enter not with us into Court. For if your Majesty will be rightly informed by the effect, and be resolved to take your Traytors acting their Treason, we must have leave to depart and go to the place of Rendezvous at the time appointed to meet the Soldiers by us leaved, which will be near fifty hundred; with these Soldiers we (with your Majesties leave) will enter the Court, and let Tibert should discover our intent, will counterfeit a fight, as against your Majesties Guard, and then rushing in, will be and by cry, all is our own. When this is done, one of us will call to Tibert, and send him away, telling him we have slain all the Fox ordered should be slain, and charge him to make haste. Thus we shall accomplish all things well; and undoubtedly, before intelligence can be given to Reynard, intangle most of the Nobles in their own Net.

The King liking the project, consented to their departure; and so soon as he had dismissed them, he consulted with his Friends what to do; they advised him to double his Guards, and to call in as many of his Friends as could be called in so short a time; but that all might be kept secret, he took to acquaint them with the present danger. The King did all things as they advised, and ordered all private

Here is also shewed how necessary the advice of Friends is, in a time of great danger.

The Second Part of the

do you accuse your selves, are you Traytors? Yes, we are, said they. Then the King said, would you have pardon? Yes, said they, if your Majesty please. Pleased I am to pardon all that of themselves make complaint first; therefore I here pardon you, but you shall reveal the Treason he prohibited you will reveal the whole Conspiracy, and Conspirators. At these words they took courage, and (after Obedience) said, we will not only reveal the whole Treason exactly, from point to point as it is; but will also (if your Majesty will at by our advice) deliver all, or most of the Traytors into your own hands, to deal with them as your Highness shall think fit. Well, said the King, first let me know the Conspiracy, and Conspirators.

So they in all points declared the whole Treason and Traytors, from beginning to end, as you have heard. Then the King said, How say you, all the Lords? Yes, Sir, said they, from the highest to the lowest, there was not one that consented not. It is true indeed Sir Tibert was not at our Hearings, but he must needs be prythe to it; for he is made Captain of the Scouts that are to go before the Army; and undoubtedly he may be seen in or about the Court this night, if a diligent search be made for him. The King hearing this, was adobe measure troubled, and would often have sent for Reynard, had not his eldest Son, and his other Friends present perswaded him to the contrary; saying, We have often heard your Majesty say, you have twice saved Reynard from death, and that his Loyalty of late had so far repaid the Remembrance of all his former Wickednesses, that you had no cause to repent of all, or any of your favours. Hath it not been too too often seen, that some who receive greatest Benefits, are most ungrateful to their Benefactors? And is there not a Proverb, Save a Thief from the Gallows, he will hang you if he can? All this is true, said the King, but sure our Cousin Reynard is not a Traytor. To this, his Son and Friends said, Sir, while your Majesty is of this mind, the depth of this Treason can never be sufficiently known; for if Reynard be sent for, he will deny all; and if he be guilty, as we believe

History of Reynard the Fox.

he is) accuse others most maliciously, and so (if your Majesty give credit to his words) escape himself, and another time put that in practice effectually, which now (we have good reason to hope) he can never be able to accomplish. With these and the like words, the King was withdrawn from his intent of sending for Reynard the Fox. Therefore he turning to the Panther and Litbard, said: Which way can you enervate this Treason, and deliver the Traytors into our hands? They answered, My Lord we think it not possible to deliver Reynard himself, because he already intends to come last; and in surprisal of the other Lords, some one or other of Tiberts Lineage will enter in among them, and then seeing what is done, acquaint Reynard therewith; but for most of the other Lords, we may make sure of, before any thing of our intent is perceived, if Tibert, who will be sure to come this night, enter not with us into Court. For if your Majesty will be rightly informed by the effect, and be resolved to take your Traytors acting their Treason, we must have leave to depart and go to the place of Rendezvous at the time appointed to meet the Soldiers by us leaved, which will be near six hundred; with these Soldiers we (with your Majesties leave) will enter the Court, and lest Tibert should discover our intent, will counterfeite a fight, as against your Majesties Guard, and then rushing in, will by and by cry, all is our own. When this is done, one of us will call to Tibert, and send him away, telling him we have slain all the Fox ordered should be slain, and charge him to make haste. Thus we shall accomplish all things well; and undoubtedly, before intelligence can be given to Reynard, intrangle most of the Nobles in their own Net.

The King liking the project, consented to their departure; and so soon as he had dismissed them, he consulted with his Friends what to do; they advised him to double his Guards, and to call in as many of his Friends as could be called in to sport a time; but that all might be kept secret, not to acquaint them with the present danger. The King did all things as they advised, and ordered all private

A well meaning man cannot easily be perswaded to entertain bad thoughts of any one, that hath formerly been his friend; as appears here by the King, who would not believe that *Reynard was a* Traitor, &c.

Here is also shewed how necessary the advice of Friends is, in a time of such great danger.





men belonging to the Court, to be stop ped lest Tibert or any of his Lineage should enter thereat.

## CHAP.

## CHAP. XIV:

How the Forces of the Lords met at the place appointed, and how *Firrapel* and *Sly look* entered the Court, and engaged most of the Confederates, and among them *Tibert* the Cat.

*Sir Firrapel* the Utbard, and *Sly look* the Panther, were no sooner gone from Court, but they hated all they could to *Reynard*, who was at home waiting their coming: for the whole hinge of his business depended on their Intelligence, how squares went at Court. When they came near his Castle, he came forth and met them, and said, My noble Friends you are welcome, how is it you stayed so long? To this they answered, What excellent Lord *Reynard*, after we had spoke unto the King according to the Instructions we received from your self; he entertained us with a large discourse of your Merits, telling us how highly he was pleased with your Lordships great diligence, by which he could take his pleasure without fear or care, adding many such like expressions too long to be recited: we were constrained to stay by this occasion, otherwise we had waited on your Lordship sooner. All this well, said the Fox, you are come soon enough. I would have you now to mind your lives, and see your Soldiers be all well armed, for fear of the worst, because you know, it is ordered that you give the onset. To this they replied, My Lord, we are ready to obey your command, and so they departed about their Levies, but not to the same intent as *Reynard* supposed, so soon as it began to be dark, the Soldiers in Troops repaired to the Forest, where their Lords were ready to attend them; and when they were all come, they embattled them as soon as was possible, *Reynard's* Capital giving him Intelligence they were all ready, he gave command for their March; accordingly *Sir Firrapel* and his Cousin *Sly look* marched out with their six hundred Soldiers, having not many Volunteers out of the other Companies, because each Lord strove

Here is Treason repaid with Treachery.

## The Second Part of the

to have most Soldiers. Reynard met this forlorn Dove, and saluted the Leaders very courteously, but spoke not loud. So on they march until they come to the Court-gates. When there, they stand a little and make a pretended scuffle with the Kings Guard, who well knew the Kings mind, and so resisted but coldly. But before Sir Firrapel was entered himself, he charged Tibert the Cat to wait in one certain place without the gate, that he might the better inform him how squares went; and he, when it was time to be gone, gave no let; withal charging him to command his Soldiers to lie close round about the Walls of the Court, that if called to on any side, they might presently be ready to run and give intelligence. Tibert did as he was commanded. Now when Sir Firrapel and his Cousin Sly-look, with all their Soldiers were entered, and had stayed within some small time, Sir Firrapel failed not to call to Tibert aloud, saying, the day is our own, haste quickly and tell our Lord Reynard, that all are dead whom he commanded should be killed. Tibert hearing this, sent two of his Soldiers to the Lord Pitwood, who was not far with the whole Army, to tell him the News; but ran himself to the Lord Reynard, and said, Most noble Lord, your renowned Captains Firrapel and Sly-look have fully executed your Lordships commands, and all your Enemies are dead, this they bade me tell you. The Fox hearing this, said, It is good News indeed, if it be true: True, Sir, said the Cat, I'll warrant you. Heberthels the Fox like an old Soldier would not believe the first report, but sent away Sir Tibert, commanding him to enter into the Court, if possible, and then to tell him what he knew. In the mean while, Reynard commanded Pitwood the Wolf to march up to the Court-gates with the whole Army embattelled as they were, and then to make a stand, and call to him all the Commanders to advise what was fit to be done. (As before) wishing him to proceed warily, and to be well informed, before he attempted any thing. But the Wolf being over-credulous, and above measure joyful at the News he had heard, forgot all counsel of warlike. Therefore being

Politick persons believe not reports by Hear-say, but require a Testimony from sight.

## History of Reynard the Fox.

came up, he found Sir Firrapel, and his Cousin Sly-look, standing without the Court-gate, with all their Soldiers ready embattelled within. At this sight, he was confirmed in his former conceit, and therefore stepping a little before the Army, he saluted them, congratulating their prosperous success. To this they answer, We indeed, noble Lord Pitwood, did at first find some resistance, but our Soldiers courageously fighting, soon overcame the Guard, and then the King and his Friends were without difficulty dispatched. Now my Lord, if it be your pleasure to walk in, and if your Honour will send for all the Commanders, we may the better consult what is fit to be done, within; when we are all together; and besides here is store of Provisions which were left of the Feast. Here the Wolf interrupted; Provisions Sir, said he; I am in truth very hungry, having walked about all this night; and with these words proffered to go in. Then Sir Firrapel said, I beseech your Lordship first to command the Army to stand still embattelled as they are, and then to send for Sir Bruin, and our other noble Commanders; otherwise if your Lordship only enter your self, the other Lords will suspect some Treason is plotted by us, and to an irrecoverable distraction and danger will follow. It is well considered, Sir Firrapel, said the Wolf. So the Wolf presently commanded the Army to stay and rest themselves there, where they were, but that the Commanders should all repair unto him, now gone into the Court. Which order was scarcely well understood before the Wolf was entered within the Court-gate, he was in such haste to fill his belly, as he supposed he should. Now with him Sir Tibert would have entered, but the Soldiers diligently watching on purpose to prevent him, (for they had order so to do) put him by, saying, he might come in anon after the Nobles, adding also this, There is not so much room within as to let in every one that comes. So Tibert waited till all the Lords were come to the Gate, and seeing the guard of Soldiers to open themselves to make way for them to come in, advised a Jephew of his to enter in at one side of the Gate, and sit between the Soldiers legs, and

Covetous and greedy minded men, forgetting all good and wholesome counsel given them: such headlong upon their own ruine, where matter of profit is strewn as a bait.

## The Second Part of the

and so get in. His Nephew did so, and was in. Tibert himself walked under Bruin's belly, and so was admitted unespied; after Bruin the Bear, all the other Commanders walked in, nor one was missing, except Bichas the Ape, who was gone to his Cousin Reynard; whether sent for by him, or because he suspected the Treachery, is not known. When all were within, the Court-gates were shut; and all the Lords were immediately laid hold of, and secured; also Tibert the Cat with them; but his Nephew, in seeing what was done, in great fear leapt over the Soldiers head, who would have taken him, and so escaped: Sir Fitzapel understanding that Tiberts Nephew was gone, knew it was high time to disperse the Army. Therefore he with four hundred Soldiers sallied out upon them, charging them (who were before disordered in so furious a manner as most of them fled, leaving their Arms behind them; many of them were taken Prisoners, and sent into the Court; but some few escaped and ran to Reynard's Company.

## CHAP. XVII.

How the Fox consulting with his Uncle Bichas the Ape, returned to his Castle, and dismissed part of his Soldiers.

The Fox greatly perplexed at the rutne of his Army, of which he was too too surely informed by the Run-aways, and having just before understood how all the Nobles were betrayed, he was almost at his wits end. Bichas the Ape seeing his Cousin Reynard so exceedingly overcome with grief, said, Cousin, it is not the first time you have been in danger, and yet have overcome all difficulties, why not now? Ah Uncle, said the Fox, there is a vast difference between what I then was, and what I am now, or at least was but three hours ago. And I too well know, that the greater any one is, when he falls, his fall is so much the more danjerous. Beside I vexed some few only, and those not considerable persons;

## History of Reynard the Fox.

persons; but now I have displeas'd the King himself, and all his most intimate friends; therefore I must needs be made some Provision before hand to secure your self in this time of need? For every one that is wise, will always ally when the could be, for I fortified my Castle long before, and have thereof stored it with all sorts of Provision: but yet I am in a great perplexity: If I draw all this Company into the private avenues of my Castle be stopped up, as they will be able to hold out a long Siege, especially if all the private avenues of my Castle be stopped up, as they will be sure, if the King with his Forces shall come to sit down before it. For so soon as I, or my Soldiers shall be restrained from forage, so many mouths will quickly devour all. And if I draw not in with me a sufficient number to make sallies out upon mine Enemies, then they will adventure to storm or blow up my Fort, and what shall become of us then? Truly, it is an hard case Cousin, said the Ape, but cheer up; and first of all withdraw your self and Soldiers to Cobert, in some by-Lane, that if the King pursue, he may not find you. Thus doing you will have some respite to determine of your March. According to the Ape's advice, the Fox withdrew into a by-Lane with all his Soldiers. Then his Uncle again said to him, Now Cousin you need fear no surprisal, at least for an hour or two. If you like not to hasten to your Castle, and there to abide the event, what is your determination? I cannot at all judg it safe for us to go to the King, especially whilst his rage is at such an height, as it must needs be at this time. Therefore I judg, nothing will conduce more to our security, than to protract the time, the best way we can. Indeed Uncle, said the Fox, I think it will be best to do as you say; but the many mouths we have to feed, will endanger all. Why Cousin, you have a remedy for that. Know you not that three or four hundred in a Fort, will be able to resist ten thousand in the Field. Yes Uncle, quoth the Fox, I well

The Second Part of the

well know it; yet I would have more than three hundred, yea more than four hundred Soldiers, if I were sure not to be blockt up too suddenly. Cousin, said the Ape, you must determine somewhat speedily: Be ruled by me, I pray, chuse out the weakest of your Soldiers and dismiss them, and retain none with you, but such as are stout and resolute Warriors. To this the Fox hearkned, and presently discharged three hundred and odd of the weakest, but the strongest with him were near four hundred; his Army being increased by the Run-aways who were retained till with him; and because the night was far spent, and he durst not abide where he was till day-light, he by a swift march came to his own Castle by break of day.

CHAP. XVIII.

How the Fox was pursued, and many of his Soldiers that he dismissed, taken by the Pursuers.

When Firrapel the Lihbard, as aforeshewed, had routed and dispersed the Army that lay before the Court, not long after it was thought convenient to send out other fresh Soldiers, in pursuit of the Fox and his Company. The Leader of these fresh Soldiers was one of the Kings Friends, that supped with him that night. He having no guide to direct him where to find the Fox, bade his Soldiers to lie in wait for straglers. So they did, and in a short time one of them laid hold of one of Tibers Lineage, and cried out a Spy, a Spy; the Captain hearing this, said, bind him and bring him hither: When he was brought bound to the Captain, he asked him what he was: he told him, he was one of Sir Tibers Kindred. Well then, said the Captain, go along with us, and shew us the place where that Traytorous Lord Reynard is. So on they went with this their Guide to that very by-Lane in which Reynard and his Uncle Bielas had been, but were gone. Then he again examined the Guide, if he knew not where they were gone. The Guide told him, whither they were

were gone he could not tell, for whilst they were with their Soldiers in that by-Lane, he was sent out with several others to lie as near the Court, as they could, to give notice if any marched out to attack the Lord Reynard. And that he having lain thereabout, did at length return to that place, but found neither him, nor his Soldiers, except some few that were dismissed by him, as they said, and were going to their own homes. Which told went they, said the Captain: this way Sir, said the Guide, (pointing westward from the Court) and if you hasten, you will overtake them, for they go not fast. The Captain having this intelligence from the guide, commanded his Soldiers to follow close. In a little time they found two or three, and passing further on, found several others by threes and fours in a Company; this course they held till they had gleaned up almost an hundred. When the Captain fearing to be overburthened with too many Prisoners, gave command to pursue no further. So he with these Prisoners hastened to the King, but he had marched out so far in pursuit, as it was Sunrise ere he came to the Court.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Examination of the Traytors and Prisoners.

When this Captain with his party were come into the Court, and the King by him understood that Reynard was fled: He then, fearing no Enemy, commanded his Purbezors to bring Probstion in abundance, that he and all his Friends might eat and be merry. The Purbezors made ready as soon as was possible, and the King and all his Friends dined very cheerfully; after this the Serbitors dined, and what was left was given to the Captive Prisoners; but the Traytors all this while had neither eat nor drunk. Therefore the King commanded, that what the Prisoners left, the Traytors should have divided among them. This was done accordingly, and they had no more, any of them

them except Tibert, who by good fortune had a House given him by a certain Soldier, who found it dead and ridd on in the Court. This present was so thankfully accepted by Sir Tibert, as he promised to requite him who gave it with a greater Booty, if ever he had his Liberty.

When the King and his Friends had dined, as we said; The King looking on Sir Bircapel and his Cousin Sly-look, said, Now my Noble Lords, I perceive you have told me a truth, you have in very deed convinced me of that which I could not otherwise have believed, although my incredulity had cost me my life. I thank you both for your Loyalty, and all your my Affections for your faithful advice and assistance. Now I judge it convenient that we first examine the Prisoners, and afterward the Traitors; that if we find any not guilty, we may dismiss them. When Sir Bircapel stood up and said, Noble Prince, I do heartily believe that all the Captive Prisoners are not guilty, for they were led by their Lords, but about what they could not tell, as by Examination your Majesty will clearly find. Well then, said the King, let Reynard's Soldiers be first called. So when they were brought before the King, his Majesty asked them, how they durst take up arms against himself? Some of them answered, they were hired Soldiers, hired by the Lord Reynard, and by him led forth the last night; but about what, or for what cause, they never knew, till some of the other Lords Soldiers run in among them, saying, the whole Army was either killed, or taken; then indeed (said they) we mistrusted we were led against your Majesty, but yet of that could not be assured, because those that fled from before the Court-gates unto us could not tell who were their Enemies, only they said, they who set upon them came all out at the Court-gates. The King hearing the simplicity of their answer dismissed them, and all the other Prisoners, strictly charging them to be ready at his Summons, when he should come to hunt the Traitor Reynard; They all bowing themselves promised they would courageously fight against the Kings Enemies. So they all departed safely to their own homes.

This

This being done, the King said, Now my Friends, I perceive that this is Reynard's work, it is managed so craftily; for I plainly see, that not one of the Commons is guilty of this Treason, because they knew not what they went about. There fore let the Lord Picwood be first called. So Picwood was brought in before the King and his Friends, with Bellin's CROWN on his back, quaking and trembling; The King no sooner saw him, but he sternly said, Pull off the Villain's disguise, that we may see him, as he is. Then did Sir Bircapel and his Cousin Sly-look, immediately tear off Bellin's CROWN, and when all the Company saw it was Isegrim the Wolf, they laughed heartily. As soon as they were all silent, the King said, Thou wretch, what moved thee to conspire my death, who from a low and vile estate advanced thee to so great Honour? Is Treason Religion? Or, is Murder and Treason virtue in a Priest? At these words the Wolf was so frighted, as he pite for fear. At length he said, The Lord Reynard gave me presents often, and often spake to me, that I should commend him before the Lords, at length persuaded them to establish him in the Royal Throne. And was that all said the King? Yes, all indeed Sir, said the Wolf (and then pite again) except that we must with hired Soldiers (who must know nothing before-hand of the Villain's) come bitter and kill your Majesty and all the Royal Family, and then set the Crown on Reynard's Head. Enough, enough, said the King, Take away the Villain, and chain him to a stake, and let him keep him with bread and dirty water until I call for him. So the Keeper who had charge of this Prisoner, took him away, and bound, and fed him, according to the Kings will.

Then the King called for Sir Bruin the Bear, who was immediately brought and examined, and after Examination was found to acknowledge himself guilty of the Treason; only he pleaded, the Wolf and the Fox instigated him thereto. So he was taken away and bound, and fed as the former. After him all the rest were called one by one, and all except Tibert confessed the same as Bruin did,

Malefactors of base spirits and gluttonous dispositions, are in their affliction more dejected than others; and the terror of punishment is most grievous to such, because their vexation arising not from the honour and devaluation of their forepassed evils; but from a sense of being utterly deprived of liberty to persist in that course of life.



did, accusing the Ape and the Wolf. But Tibert the Cat pleaded not Guilty; affirming as he was Secretary to the Wolf, he was obliged not to reveal his Masters Secrets, therefore he was clear of this Treason. At so, said the King, why did you lead a band of your own Lineage?

I did none Sir, but went where I was sent, said the Cat. Then the King said, how say you Sir Birrapel? Rightly Prince, said the Libbard, This Sir Tibert was made Captain of the Scouts (which were all of his own Lineage) by the Lord Reynard; and if Scouts know not what they go about, and go only where they are sent, I leave that to your Majesty to judge. The King hearing this, said no more, but, Away with the Traytor, look to him Keeper. Then the King arose, and he and his Friends walked out into the Court-walks.

CHAP. XX.

How the Fox with his Soldiers made incursions the next day so eagerly on several of the Neighbouring Beasts, that they complain to the King.

During the time the Fox was in prosperity, and had abundance of all things, either given by way of Presents, or obtained by Delinquents forfeitures, the Neighbouring Beasts, that dwell not far from Reynards Castle, had rest and peace, and therefore without fear went to walk abroad in the Day-time all there about. But when Reynard was fled home in fear and great danger, with his Soldiers, intending there to abide a Siege, and protract the time as long as was possible. (for he knew he was now incapable of mercy) he on a sudden set forth with two hundred Soldiers, who he commanded all to go silently along by the Hedges which encompassed a large Warren, where many Conies dwell. These Conies Commonly fearless, and suspecting nothing, played and skipped about in the Sun shine, as they were daily wont to do; but suddenly Reynard with his Soldiers rushed in among them, and slew two hundred outright presently, all strokes of which he bore away to his Castle. And immediately returned again, where several He-goats fed their young ones, all which young ones he and his Soldiers seized and carried home. Many other Incursions he made.

## The Second Part of the

made that day further into the Country, and made great havoc and spoil. At this all the Neighbouring Beasts were a'wam'd, and resolv'd to stand upon their defence. But when they understood by the eldest of the Goats and Conies, who it was had done their Neighbours this great wrong, they resolv'd jointly to go together to the Court and complain to the King; for by this time they had all notice of Reynard's Treason and Rebellion; and therefore had no doubt but they should be heard. So they in the Evening came in troops to the Court-gates, where the Guard seeing them, demand the cause of their coming thus in multitudes? They answer, We are come to complain to his Majesty of the great Outrages Reynard and his company have committed. So the Guard acquainted the King, who immediately came forth to them; saying, Who is it that hath wronged you? The Conies answer, If your Majesty be pleas'd to hear us, we will truly declare what we have suffered. The King said, speak, we will hear you. Then one of the eldest among them said.

O great Sovereign, We your Majesties peaceable Subjects, being employ'd about our occasions in tending young ones, drew them forth to take the Air in the morning, the Traytor Reynard lying in wait (as it seems) with many Soldiers, suddenly slew two hundred of us, (for so many young and old are missing) and bear away the Bodies to his Castle of Malepardus, for there we saw him plainly go in with all his Soldiers, every one of them bearing one of our dear Friends, and Kinsfolks dead; this we could not have known, had not some of us adventured to run after them, to see which way they went, and who they were. Thus spake the Conies.

The Goats also made a like complaint of sudden surprising their Kids before they were aware. And all the other Beasts who had sustained wrong, exhibited their Complaints with tears in their eyes, earnestly requesting his Majesty to take compassion of them, and to avenge

## History of Reynard the Fox.

being their cause of such a bloody Murderer. The King (in a rage shaking his curled locks) said, We content, if I like I will avenge my self and you, on that cur'd Traytor Reynard, to morrow by this time, if possible. So they bowing themselves very humbly, departed.

### CHAP. XXI.

How the King with his Kinsfolks, and the Soldiers of Sir *Firrapel*, and his Cousin *Sly-look*, marched out of the Court to *Malepardus*, and there summon'd the Fox to surrender himself.

Early in the Morning the King wikk'd Sir *Firrapel* and his Cousin *Sly-look* to command their Soldiers to make ready for a March, for he would speedily march to *Malepardus*, to be aveng'd of the Traytors *Reynard* and *Nicolas*. When the Soldiers were ready, the King sets out first with his eldest Son, *Kinsfolks* & Friends; then followed Sir *Firrapel* and his Cousin with their Soldiers, of whom, and of *Herbivores*, one hundred were left in the Court, to keep Guard there, and secure the Prisoners. When all that were appointed for this Expedition were gone forth, the Court-gates were diligently shut; and the King himself being foremost, made an halt, and turning him to his Son, said, Son, I this day commit the leading of the Army to your self, whar if possible you may have the honour of finding out, and adding the crafty and Trayterous *Wicket Reynard*. Therefore lead as you please, we all will follow, as well as we can. So this young Prince bobbing himself to his Father and Friends, said no more but march on Sirs. And indeed he led to hard, without speaking ought, as he got within sight of *Malepardus* before Noon. When he saw the place, he stood still, and so did they all. Then the King said, now Son it will be good to rest here a while, and in the mean time to consider what we have to do. First of all we would do our best to learn of what strength our Enemies be, then whether it be best to besiege or assault them suddenly. For if we do not one of these, our labor will be to no purpose. If they will

The Second Part of the

not come forth to fight us, we must either beget the place with our Soldiers, and so by length of time starve them, or suddenly with fire and smother endeavour to force the Castle, and so drive them forth. His son said, my Lord, to send out Scouts to discover what they can, is most necessary; but to beget the Castle, we have not Forces enough, neither is that convenient at present, because we know not the private Passages and Holes belonging to the Castle, how far they are extended, and they may happen to lie within them, and by that means when we only expect an Enemy before us, they issuing out, assault us behind, and on every side suddenly. It is well thought on, said the King. Therefore send out some of the nimblest Soldiers to spy whether they see any passing to and fro in the Castle. Six Spies were sent, and charged to lie close at a good distance from the Castle round about. In a little time they discovered several Beards laden with Provisions to pass in by holes under the Walls of Malepurg; and others not loaded, coming forth further off, and among those Scouts there was one, who see the Watch cast up just before him, by lying close a little while, at length see Reynard himself putting forth his Head; but he cowering that the Coast was not clear, drew back; then did this Scout leap to the Hole, but the Fox had filled it up to in that short time, the Scout could not so much as put in one hand. He up this see a mark, and lay still, at length he spied one of Reynard's Soldiers coming forth of another hole a little further off; him he suffered to come quite out, and then immediately seized him, and carried him to the King. Others of the Scouts saw like passages, and some of them took of Reynard's Soldiers three or four other that were laden and going to the Castle. When all the Scouts were returned, it was found by their Relations, that none went into the Castle laden by those private holes, but by larger holes just under the Castle-walls. The King hearing this, examined the four Prisoners that were taken laden with Provisions first; they tell him, that the Fox and his Uncle Bielas were within the Castle, and that with them the Soldiers in number were not a-

Here is shewed the danger of attempting any thing in War, without good advice

And how beneficial a right understanding of the Enemy's condition, is for a future management of Martial Affairs.

History of Reynard the Fox.

hobe Three hundred seventy-five in all, and that he had more of Provisions of all sorts; yet fearing that would not be enough, one half of the Soldiers were yesterday employed in foraging, and the other half to day; without adding, if his Majesty were pleased he might take near an hundred of them with their booty in a short time, for near to many were still out, and had not returned since morning; because they who went out yesterday had to alarm the Country thereabout, as near home nothing could be got. When the King immediately sent out a great Party, here and there to lie in wait on every side. Having done this, he examined the Soldier that was taken coming out of an hole that lead from the Castle. He said, that the Lord Reynard (as he still called him) being informed by the Soldiers, who returned into the Castle with their Booty, that there were Spies in wait, and that your Majesty was near with an Army, was resolved to go forth by that Avenue where he was seen to put out his head, to see whether the report was true, and finding by his own experience that it was too true, he presently commanded me to run to the Soldiers that are yet out, and bid them to retire into Covert till night, and then come home; this I had done, had I not been taken, as your Majesty sees. So the King gave command to secure the Prisoners, yet that they should be used well. After this, the King again consulting with his Lords, determined to send a Summons to Reynard to deliver himself and Castle into the Traytors hands. This Summons they judged convenient being forfeited to send presently, before the Fox knew what strength their Lives, King had, lest in the night he should with them some grow desperate, and will mischief. So Sir Rirapel the Librarian, with what Com-rate, and will pany he pleased, was appointed to summon the Fox to hearken to no deliver up his Castle. Sir Rirapel accordingly took Summons, forty Soldiers with him, and came as near to the Castle but at the as he thought he might with safety, and called aloud, hearing there of, are the Sir Reynard, Sir Reynard, his Majesty commands you to deliver up your Fort, with all the Ammunition you have, more enraged into his hands this night, otherwise he is resolved to use you all extremely to force it. At that time he had ended his

L. Speech,



The Second Part of the

Speech, a Shower of stones was poured down upon him and his Soldiers, which hurt many of them, and doubtless had they been neerer, would have killed most of them. Sir Firrapel thus answered, hastens to the King, and shews him some of his Soldiers wounded. Upon this the King resolves to be revenged; therefore said to his Son, Don, I feare it will be long work, and we have not Soldiers enough to lay a Siege. Therefore when those you have sent out be come in, encamp your selves as securely as you can, either in the place where you are, or further off from the Castle, not failing to keep good Guard all night; and I in the mean time will return home, and send out my Mandates for raising the Countrey speedily, and then undoubtedly we shall dispatch this business to our content. So the King went to Court, and his Son encamped the Army, who for that night stipped with what the Scouts brought in.

CHAP. XXII.

How the Fox's Soldiers in the night assailed the King's Camp, and what ensued thereupon.

After Supper the Watch was ordered, and Officers appointed to change the Centries often, also to set Burbees to lie round about the Camp. All this while the Fox was not idle, but being extremely discontented that he had lost so many of his Soldiers (for the Kings Scouts brought in above forty with their Booties) doubted how he might most annoy his Enemies in the Night. Therefore in the dead of the Night he sent out a party of three hundred, advising them to march silently, and to encompass the Camp round, and when they were drawn very near to it in their encompassing, all at once to cry out aloud, How for the Lord Reynard; and then immediately to assault the Centries first, and afterward the Camp itself (for he knew the Enemy were encamped very close together, so as three hundred Soldiers all in a file might conveniently encompass it) on every side. This party was led

History of Reynard the Fox.

led by his Uncle Bielas (for the Fox would rather lose all the Friends he had, than endanger his own person) who very slyly marched his Soldiers in the form of a half Moon, that so they might keep together, and yet be in a posture ready to begin the Camp suddenly. This enterprise of his was perceived by the Burbees, and timely intelligence given to the Lord Firrapel, who himself watched. He therefore on the other side of the Camp drew out his Soldiers, which he had in readines, and dividing them in two parts, led one part himself, and left the other part to the leading of his Lieutenant; then march they softly round the Camp of two sides, to meet with the Hoards of the Enemies half-Moon, which they quickly met with, engaged and routed. and pursued them till they were driven close together, just before the other Gate of the Camp, right opposite to that out of which the Lord Firrapel issued; the other Soldiers that were at rest in the Camp, being allarum'd, they flank their Enemies, who were turned both ways to resist the Lord Firrapel and his Lieutenant; in this miserable plight, some throw down their Arms and yield themselves Prisoners, others are slain outright, (among which Bielas the Fox, their Captain, was one) many taken, because of their Wounds, which prevented their flight, and some escaped to carry the News to Malepardus. After the fight was done, they numbered the Captives, and found them to be a hundred and six, the dead they accounted not till morning; but then it appeared, that of the Kings Soldiers were slain six, and several wounded; but of Reynards Forces forty eight, so that of the three hundred that issued out of Malepardus, there returned but a hundred and forty six. Thus in one day and a night Reynard lost two hundred of his three hundred seventy five Soldiers, which he feared would be too many.

This Chapter shews how provident Commanders enervate and frustrate the policy and rage of their Enemies,

CHAR.

The Second Part of the

CHAP. XXIII.

How the King gave command to proclaim all Traitors that assisted Reynard, promising pardon to those that would desert him, &c.

Early in the morning the news of this Victory, and of the death of Nicolas the Ape, was carryed to Court by one purposely sent thither to acquaint his Majesty how matters went. The King greatly pleased with the news, thought of another way to weaken Reynard, before the Countrey did come in. Therefore he by the same Messenger sent an express order to his Son to draw out all his Forces out of the Camp, and to march to Malepar- dus, as close as was convenient, and there in his name to proclaim all Traitors that assisted Reynard, withal prom- iting pardon to all that would desert him. Upon this Message the Kings Son drew out all the Forces he had (leaving not one in the Camp, for he feared no enemy) and marched directly to Malepar- dus; being thither come, and within the hearing of those within, he commanded silence, and afterwards caused the Crier to proclaim all Traitors that assisted Reynard, but present pardon to all those who would within three hours desert him. Upon the hearing of this, near an hundred of Reynard's Soldiers fled from him, and came and offered their service to the King. But ere this was uttered, some thousand of the Comrades who had been summoned by the King, march- ed toward Malepar- dus. The Kings Son seeing them, sent out certain Scouts to enquire what they were: they answer, they were summoned by the King to come and assist his Son, in taking the Traitor Reynard. So the young Prince being glad of this supply, did forthwith command them to be- girt the Castle. They accordingly lay down before it all that day, but see no enemy ap- pear. In the mean while, the Kings Son orders the Lord Ferrapel, and his Cousin Sly-look, to employ their Soldiers to march at some distance round about Malepar- dus, that where soever they saw any Avenues, or private holes, they

It is common- ly seen, that the followers of Traitors readily for- sake them, when they see a probability of securing themselves.



they might stop them with heavy stones; withal com- manding to set out Scouts, who should lie close in manner of Pardues, the better to detect the outgoing of the En- mies. All these things being done, no Enemy was seen, either to appear in the Castle, or to come forth by those private Avenues, (which as fast as they could they stopped

The Second Part of the

stopped) or by any other new made hole. Therefore notwithstanding was thought on but a storm, yet might being so near, they judged it not reasonable to begin the Assault until morning; in the mean while, care was taken that the Holes and Avenues should be watched all night, this was accordingly done.

CHAP. xxiv.

How the Fox's Castle was stormed, and all within it killed, only Reynard himself taken alive, as the Kings Son commanded.

Bold Adventures are hazardous, therefore the wiles of an Enemy should always be suspected.

Early on the Morrow scaling Ladders being brought, and all things ready for a Storm, (the Soldiers only waited for the word of Command) Sir Firrapel the Lieutenant was commanded with his Soldiers to begin the Assault. But the Fox who all this while was not idle, had provided for their coming before-hand, and round about the Castle Walls on the inside had digged deep Trenches of a great depth, which stood full of water, by him drawn thither from a Spring, which stood within his Castle. Over this Trench upon the Walls he had made a false Bartlement seemingly strong, on which when four hundred of the Soldiers (commanded by Sir Firrapel) had got up, the Bartlements breaking down, they fell into the Trenches, where most of them drowned one another in striving to get out, the residue were killed by Reynards Soldiers.

This overthrow perplexed Sir Firrapel and the Prince exceedingly; for the possibility of storming it seemed now to be taken away. Therefore the Prince confers with all his Friends about the present Business. After a little time it was agreed by them to send up certain Soldiers to the top of the Wall, with order not to attempt to leap down, what provocation soever was given, but to shoot and sling at their Enemies, if need were, and to spy how the Avenues belonging to the Castle had their

History of Reynard the Fox.

in let. They accordingly march up round about the Castle, and met with no small provocations from the Enemy (who were but few in number) yet they observed what they were commanded, and between whiles twitted the Trench, and over it they eysped several Bridges, many in number round about; yet all of them were so narrow, as but one Soldier could pass a-breast upon them at once. This intelligence being given to the Prince, he commanded two thousand Soldiers to employ themselves in opening the Avenues, and making them wider, which was speedily done; then he ordered more Soldiers to ascend the Walls, thereby to amuse the Enemy, giving them command to shout and sling, but keeping in their places. Whilst this was doing he sent in six hundred Soldiers through the Avenues, and commanding them to fight resolutely, and get over the Bridges, then to flap all they found in the Castle, except only Reynard himself; and for their encouragement he promised them among them full one half of the Booty that should be taken therein; and that if any died in the attempt (as he hoped none would) his Wife and Children should have all his part duly given to them.

With this encouragement they boldly entered the Avenues, some of which stunk so abominably, as the Soldiers were almost poisoned; nevertheless they hastened forward, and got to the mouths of those Holes where they plainly saw the Bridges, and Reynard's Soldiers standing here and there one, here near them. But by the mouths of the Holes they saw another outlet, one of which being opened, it was found to be one of them Holes by which the Fox's Soldiers were wont to enter, when laden with Booty. Upon this Sir Firrapel gave command, that all the other Holes (which were as many as there were private Avenues) should be opened; this was accordingly done by the six hundred Soldiers who were in those Avenues, but durst not venture over the Bridges. Now when they saw great numbers might have entrance that way to back them, they were encouraged, and boldly set forward.

Promise of Reward is absolutely necessary in dangerous attempts.

## The Second Part of the

But in the mean while Reynard's Soldiers attempted to pluck up the Bridges; but because they were fast at, both from the top of the Walls, and also from the mounds of the Holes, they could not effect what they desired. Therefore as they gave back, the Kings Soldiers came forward, and in a very short time above one thousand got over the Bridges; then they flew about like wild Beasts, killing all they found, and indeed all that were in the Castle died at that time; and Reynard himself was knocked down with a Battle-axe by a Soldier who knew him not; but his fellow seeing him about to kill the Fox, said, That is the Traytor himself. Then that Soldier who had knocked him down, led him out of the Castle, and carried him to the Prince, who rejoiced exceedingly that his Enemy was taken alive. After this, the Soldiers that first entered, had half the Booty, and the residue was divided among the whole Army.

## CHAP. XXV.

Of dissolving of the Army, and how Reynard the Fox was carried Prisoner to the Court, and what passed after this.

As soon as this work was ended, and the Castle demolished, the Prince sent home all those Soldiers who were raised by Summons for his Assistance immediately, and then with the two hundred Soldiers of Sir Furrapel that remained alive, and all his other friends, he marched to Court, leading the Fox along with them. A little before Sun-set they were all come to the Court, where they were welcomed by the King, with great expectations of Joy, only some sorrow was intermitted by reason of the loss of those four hundred brave Soldiers who were drowned and killed by the Fox's policy. Therefore the King at that time being he sat down, declared that the two hundred Soldiers perishing should be retained as a Guard for his Person, and over them Sir Furrapel the Libbard should be chief commander,

## History of Reynard the Fox.

mander, and his Lieutenant-General of all Forces that should be raised at any time ever after. When need should be. But when Sly-look the Panther, Furrapel's Cousin, he said, As for you my Lord, I intend to constitute you the Keeper of my Stables, and Steward of my House. After this, he spoke to all his Friends: praising their readiness and valour; and to them he promised Gifts and Rewards, as soon as all his trouble was over; therefore he talked and desired them not to depart, until the Execution of Reynard and all the Traytors was past.

When the King had ended his Speech, his Son asked him, if he would see the Traytor Reynard? The King answered, No, not at this time, let him be bound, and diligently look to, that he escape not; Upon this, the Soldiers that guarded the Fox, baled him to the Prison, and there in a stinking hole chained him to a stake that was fixed in the ground.

Then the King royally sealed his Friends, and the two Lords, Furrapel and Sly-look. Also to every Company of Soldiers he sent a large Pittance, so they all feasted right joyfully: But the Prisoners in the hearing of all this were almost pined with hunger, especially Kegrin the Wolf. After the Feast was over, and all the King's Servitors had supped, they gave to every Prisoner a few scraps, and carried into them a small quantity of dirty water. And indeed their usage was so hard, as they all even wished Death rather than Life.

M

CHAP.

How the Fox was brought before the King, and Examined; of the Answer he gave; and how he and all the other Traytors were condemned.

**O**f the Word the King sitting among his Nobles and Friends, said, I suppose it is now high time that we call Reynard before us. To which they all assented. Therefoze Sir Ferrapel went to the Prison, and commanded that Reynard should be brought forth. His Keeper presently obeying, locked Reynard from the stake to which he was chained, and by his chain led him into the Kings Presence. The King at the sight of him was so fraught with Ire as he could not speak, until a little time being passed, his fury was allayed; then he said aloud, False Officereant, how darest thou to hold up thy head, (foz the Fox seemingly undaunted, stedfastly looked upon the King) who art so loaden with Crimes, as the worst of all living Creatures is not more vile; what is not enough foz you (base Traytor) to insinuate into my affections so far, by Distimulations (as now I have great reason to judg) as to engage me to indett that manstrously wicked and cruel Beast Ikegrim, with an Office (due to the best of Creatures) and Title so honourable; but also to persuade me to create perfidious Bruin Earl of the Forests; and last of all (as if before you had not been vile enough) to insitigate thee and all my Nobles at once against me; and all this foz your own base ends, which can never be accomplished: Have I honoured you foz this end? Or would any Creature living have thought that he who I most honoured, would have conspired my Ruin most: What sayest thou to this?

To this the Fox said not one word; but at last hung down his head. The King said, speak wozeth, or I will pronounce Sentence against you speedily. At last the Fox said, My Lord, I have so many Enemies that it will be in vain to say any thing contrary to what they have affirmed;

affirmed; and since I know I must die; I here before your Majesty declare I am guilty of what is laid to my charge, and would have stain your Majesty (foz which I am unto right zozrobful) if my design had not been frustrated by the Treason of Ferrapel and his Cousin. It is enough, said the King, call in all the other Traytors; that as they conspired together, so they may together hear their Sentence of Death justly pronounced against them; and then their Execution shall quickly follow. So all the Traytors were brought in. Then did the King with the advice of his Friends, in this manner proceed to judgment. Since you are all now together (except Belas the Fox, who died a death too honourable foz his merit) we judg it meet you should all bear your Sentence at one time. Therefoze Reynard first hearken to your Sentence: Because you have Trayterously endeaboured the Subvertion of our Government, and Royal Dignity, I condemn you to Death, in this manner to be executed upon you. First, you shall be dragged contumeliously from this Place to the Place of Execution, and there your right hand shall be cut off, afterward you shall be hanged by the neck until you are dead. After death your head shall be cut off, and together with your right hand be set in publick view, on some conspicuous place, foz a terror to all Traytors foz the future. Unto the Wolf he also repeated the abovesaid words, and pronounced the same Sentence exactly in all points. But on all the other Traytors, he only pronounced the Sentence of Death in manner and form as you have heard, except in curling off their heads, and right hands, which was not mentioned in their Sentences.

After this the Prisoners were taken away until the place and time of Execution was fully determined, and agreed on by the King and his Friends.

The Second Part of the

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the Fox's Confession, and the Execution of himself and all the Traytors.

**I**N the Evening of the same day that Judgment was given, the King and his Friends again consulted together about the place and time of Execution. At length it was agreed on, that the place should be on the outside of that Forest, out of which the Traytors marched to put their design in execution. And the time, the next morning early. In the mean while, that all things should be provided in readiness, and the Prisoners have notice of their death so near approaching.

Now when the Morrow was come, and the King and his Friends were gone before to take their standings commodiously to behold the Acts; (which they knew would be great) The Fox himself, and all the other Traytors were led out of their several Prisons; then were their legs and hands tied, the Halters with which they were to be hanged, were fastned about their necks, and by them they were dragged (with howlings and shouts of the multitude) to the place of Execution: When their Ladders were erected against the Trees, (which were more than enough to hang all the Traytors) and each Prisoner, by his Executioner, led up those Ladders, and immediately the Executioners fastned the ropes to the Trees (supposing they must be hanged as soon as they came there) because it was the custom of their Country in other Cases to hang Malefactors presently; but the King spake to the Executioners, and said, We not too hasty, if any of the Prisoners will purge himself by confession he shall have as free liberty as any one of our subjects hath, who dieth on his bed. The Fox hearing this, said,

Wread Sovereign, and you my Lords here present, I am not a little comforted, that I have liberty to ease my mind, which is togey burthened with the hozroz of my Sins; I have



habe been a loose Liber all my days; I habe often pretended Sanctity, and amendment of Life, yet all was Hypocritise. I knew Kayward the Ware though Belkin died for

Murther will out at one time or another. Subtlety betrays the Innocent to death.

The Second Part of the

for it: Oh Belin, the death, and the great ruſh that hath ever ſince beſett thy Family, is all the effect of my falſeneſs. The King hearing this, was extremely troubled and ſaid, What! have we put to death a righteous perſon through falſe information? Alas! what have we done? To this the Fox ſaid, It is ſo, noble King, I am the perſon who wrought to great miſchief; and I alſo perſwaded your Majeſty to advance Sir Iegrim the Wolf, and Sir Bruin the Bear, for my own ends. I likewiſe was ſo wicked, as deſign'd to give them and all the other Lords Gifts and Preſents often, and then ſpoke to Iegrim to perſwade the Lords to make me King in your Majeſties ſtead, as they would have done, if Sir Ferrapel and his Couſin had not betray'd us all. Beſides, in all caſes that ever were brought beſore me, I always more ſought my own intereſt than the execution of Juſtice, yet was ſtill ſeemingly juſt, by which means I gained ſo great Riches, as I not knowing my ſelf, would have been what your Majeſty is, &c. When the King ſaid to the Fox, Well Reynard, I have heard you, and do now plainly perceive, that if you had died for your firſt faults, you had not ſtied to have perpetrated ſo great and enormous Crimes; therefore for the future, neither fair words, nor ought elſe ſhall oblige me to pardon Malefactors deſerving death.

The King having ſaid this, ordered the Executioner to do his Office; ſo he immediately cut off Reynard's right hand, and afterward turned him off the Ladder. In the mean while the King ſpoke to Sir Iegrim the Wolf, and ſaid, Iegrim, have you any thing to ſay beſore the Executioner on his Office? Forbing, Sir, ſaid the Wolf, (ſoak't rogueſhip) except I was drawn in by the Fox's ſubtilty; and his great promiſes made me forget my Loyalty to your Majeſty, and readily to abſolve both him and Sir Bruin of their oath of ſidelity ſworn to your Majeſty, and by me adminiſtred. Oh execrable Villain, ſaid the King, what! durſt you releaſe any Subject of his Cloozn leaſy to us? After this the King would not hear him any further; but ſpoke to the Executioner, and ſaid, Diſpatch this Warlet out of my ſight quickly,

History of Reynard the Fox.

quickly. So the Executioner preſently cut off his hand, and then turned him off the Ladder. Next to him Sir Bruin the Bear was aſked, if he had ought to ſay? but he anſwered, No; and ſo was quickly turned off. After him all the reſt in order was aſked, if they would ſay any thing beſore they died? but they all anſwered, They could ſay no more than they had already ſaid in their Examination; therefore they were all turned off. After it was ſuppoſed the Traptors were dead, the King gave command they ſhould be cut down, and their bodies buried in one Pit. Accordingly they were all cut down, being all ſtark dead, except Tibert the Cat, who ſtirred a little, therefore his brains were beat out by one of the Guard; and the bodies of them all were thrown into one Pit, except the Heads and right Hands of Reynard and Iegrim, which were carried to the Palace, and there ſet on Poles, placed on the uppermoſt Tower of the ſame, ſo high as they might be eaſily ſeen by all that paſſed by the Court.

Thus have you as true an account of theſe matters as ever was given by any man that ſaw them not. If you would know what this grand Treason produced, peruſe the following Chapters which will inform you more plainly than can be expreſſed without a Fable.

CHAP. XXVIII.

How the King and all his Nobles returning home, rumi-  
nated the Fox's Confession, and what was the effect of  
their conſultation.

When the Traptors were buried, and the Heads and Heads of Reynard and Iegrim ſied upon Poles, as is ſaid. The King and his Nobles (being come home) ſat down together in the Court, all of them pondering much the words of Reynard touching Belin's death. At length the King (as one greatly perplexed ſaid, My Lords, and Friends, it grieves me not a little, that our Chapl. Belin, was long ſince ſo baſely put to death, and his Family ruined ſo, as I queſtion whether

Riches puff  
up; and when  
men of low  
degree attain  
to great  
wealth and  
honour, they  
(not know-  
ing how to  
bridle their  
inordinate  
Appetites) do  
very often  
aſpiring high-  
er, ruin them-  
ſelves; as by  
this Hiſtory  
is plainly  
evident.

N any

## The Second Part of the

Although innocent persons may loag remain injured, yet in process of time the cause of their oppression comes to be known, and then the redress is nigh at hand.

any of that Speech be now remaining in the world. This one of the Kings Friends (who was present when Hegrim was chise chief Prelate) said, Sovereign Lord, think it so, for I am certain, that many of them were living when Hegrim was made Prelate; because I there saw several of them, but would not be known in a them, for fear of your Majesties displeasure against them. Sure, said the King, it is not possible I suppose your eye deceiv'd you; however, if it were so then, it is too probable, that they are all dead since, because the Sons and a Hundred of Hegrim, although very numerous, had all Furr-Gowns like Bellin's (which Hegrim himself wore) not long after they were confin'd in the Pletely Function: for many more of Hegrim's kindred came into him after the choice of the Commons, than were that day present upon the Scaffold with us, and yet all these had such Furr-Gowns; which they could never have had, if so many of Bellin's kindred had not been first slain and strip, &c. To this, the same Lord replied, Noble Sir, I am well certain, that in secret places of your Majesties Realm, there are thousands of them yet living. It is well if it be so, said the King. Whereby Friends, I too ended, the King again said, worthy Friends, I too well know, that we have confin'd the Pletely Office, not on Hegrim only, but on his whole Lineage and kindred, who are all ravenous Beasts hold of all goodnets, and eat up the most of all Creatures living; although nay I blush, the most of all Creatures living; and Hegrim's pre- tended demure carriage alienated my Judgment. For had honest Bellin yet lived, treacherous Reynard could never have thought of working our ruin; nor eber could that cursed Sycophant Hegrim, have contributed any assstance to his diabolical intentions. The young Prince seeing his Father speak with so great earnestness, said, Royal Father, why is your Majesty troubled at the Advancement of Hegrim's Lineage? let it be signified by Proclamation, that in their Father's Crime, they have all forfeited their Offices; and besides, that upon good and sure grounds, your Majesty well knows,

knows, that they are the Destroyers of your Subjects, and continually in their masked Habits, and under a pretence of Sanctity they rob, and pill them to bare, as of necessity your Kingdom must be ruined if they be permitted to live in all excess and riot; for of all the Beasts under your Majesty's Authority, there are none so debauched and vicious as they. This Speech of the Prince was seconded by several others of the Kings Friends, all inbrighing bitterly against Hegrim's Lineage. The King hearing this, said, Prudent advice to avoid this Generation (I mean displace them of their Office) Vulgar censure. And yet let them hold their Wealth, they may in time by their Riches work no great wrong. To this that Friend who first spake, said, Noble Sir, to lay aside this impious Sect is honourable; but to take away their Wealth will have no good effect in the eyes of the Vulgar (whose censure is seldom right) because they will impute Many men their displacing to arise from no other cause, than that they willingly are were rich, or (to speak more plainly) because your Majesty blinded, and was disposed to seize on all they had. Therefore if your by cunning Majesty please to displace the Wealth, there needs no care Sycophants to be taken of the Wealth they have, for if other of your oppressed; Subjects, whose eyes are open, do but once find that they because they are out of your Majesty's favour, which may the wealth of judg of things these Sycophants must needs go, any one (without the help as they appear of Astrology) may easily conjecture; because whensoever fear, and not they are displaced and out of favour, there will be so many as they really complain made of their Errortions, as (undoubtedly) are in them. If all they have will be too little to make recompence for selves, the wrong they have done. Besides, if none of all this be done, they are such monstrous Gluttons as will be necessitated to eat up all in a short time. You say well, said the King; I heartily believe, if all those Wealth were but strip of this their disguise, and compelled to put off their Masks and Disguises, the Blind then would as clearly see as the contrain other clear sighted Beasts you speak of. It is true, no- ble King, (said the same Lord) pull out off the Wealth, most men to there needs no more. Well then said the King, that I judg amiss.



The Second Part of the

CHAP. XXIX.

How the King made Proclamation, that no Beards should walk disguised in other Garments, than what were naturally theirs, and what ensued thereupon.

**T**he next day early the King caused a Proclamation to be drawn, the tenour whereof ran thus.

Leo Rex

Whereas several of our Subjects wear Disguises, and since under such Masks and false Habits, many Nobles have been committed, and some of those Persons allowed to wear such like Disguises, have proved Traytors to our Royal Crown and Dignity; We therefore will and command all our Subjects in general, whether high or low, of what State or condition soever, that after ten days next ensuing the Publication hereof, they presume not to wear any Disguise whatsoever, nor at any time, day or night, to walk clothed in other Garments than what are naturally their own: upon pain of being proceeded against as Traytors to our Royal Crown and Dignity. &c.

After the proclaiming and publishing hereof, Leguis Lineage were greatly perplexed, because there was not one of them, if in Office, but he wore a Fur Gown, which was not his own natural Garment: Therefore they consult together what was fit to be done in such a time of affliction as this. But in all their consultations they never thought of mending their manners, but how to insinuate into the King's favour, thereby to prevent this terrible doom, that (they saw) would make greater spoil among them. But because their Father Leguis, and Champion Reynard were dead, they could conceive no hope of obtaining their end, unless by bringing some of the principal Courtiers. This they resolve upon, and though either will extream covetous; therefore every one liberally offers part of his wealth, which being given into the custody of two of the oldest among them, those

History of Reynard the Fox.

those two journeys to Court, and carry (or cause to be carried) with them a great mass of Treasure, which they present to Sly-look the Panther, who was lately made the King's Steward, and Keeper of his Stores; withal protesting to him, that they were utterly ignorant of their Father's Treason, and therefore desired the Kings Favour and Protection, which if he would procure, as they doubted not but he could, they would (upon receiving his Majesty's Royal Patent, for preserving them in their Offices and Habits) give him twice so much as they had now presented him with. The Panther takes the Present, and with a pretended secrecy, causes it to be conveyed into his own Lodgings; then he bids them wait a while, and he would make the King in their behalf. They stay without in hopes of speeding well, but Sly-look when all the Treasure he had taken, to the King, withal telling him, how he came by it, and for what end it was presented him. The King hearing his relation, and seeing to great a mass of Wealth, with a promise of twice so much; feared they would (being so rich) be able to injure him at one time or other; therefore, before he would let the Panther give any answers to the two Nobles, he advised with his Lords and Friends throughout. When they heard the whole matter, they told the King, if his Majesty pleased, they could easily rid him of his fears for, say they, let your Steward Sly-look put them off for this time, with a delay, saying your Majesty is not at leisure. When they come again, let him tell them, unless they bring him more Treasure, he will not trouble himself in the business, or the like. If the Steward manage his affairs well, he may easily get all the Wealth into his hands. At this the King said, I am content to leave the business wholly to my Lord Sly-look's discretion. Therefore my Lord (the King turning himself to the Panther) Sly-look, I give you as large a commission as you will, provided you do not in my name promise a continuation of their Disguise. The Panther goes to the two Nobles, tells them, his Majesty is now being busy in Council, therefore he can do nothing till the next

Wicked persons in distress think not of taking good courses, but study how by indirect means to acquire themselves of the present danger. Also they being unfaithful themselves, can very rarely find a faithful friend, as appears by the Panthers action here related.

The Second Part of the



next day, then so soon as he understood they were come, he would speak to the King. But next time they came, he told them he had presented all that they gave him, to another Lord, and left himself nothing; for he perceived they had but few friends in the Court, therefore he should need much more Treasure than they gave him yesterday, other

History of *Reynard the Fox.*

other-wise all he could do would signifie nothing; for, said he, if less than four Lords be engaged for you, when your business comes to the Vote, it will be impossible to carry it. With these and like Excessions by he wa almost all the wealth of *Negims* whole Lineage into the Kings Coffers; & at length brought in these two *Wolbes* before the King. When the King saw them, he said, what do you already begin to tread the steps of the *Trapoz* your Father? They answer trembling, No, and to please your Majesty, why then did you give my Steward with so great a mass of Wealth: more I fear, than eber you came honesty by. At this, they stood amazed, and knew not what to say. When the King (turning to the *Panther*) said, Oe Lord you have their Treasure, see it be not diminished, nor mixed with any of my mine, for I purpose, now 'tis here, it shall be kept until I am better informed touching this perfidious Generation; for I suspect, I shall ere long have so many complaints exhibited against them, as all this Treasure they have brought, and much more, will not repay the damages they have done. In the mean while (turning to the *Wolbes*) he said, See you demean your selves peaceably, and when the dare of our Proclamation is out, be sure that none of you be found in this Disguise; for whatsoever he be that pretumes to wear a Disguise one day after that prescribed time, he shall certainly die as a *Trapoz*. As to you Officers, I do not take them from you presently, but as you demean your selves, so you may enjoy them sometime longer, or but for a very short time; the last of which I rather think.

Having said this, he dismissed the Lords, who were sat in Counsel with him. So the *Wolbes* departed sad enough.

The Second Part of the

CHAP. XXX.

How the King desirous to see some of Bellins Kindred, caused three of the oldest of them to be sent for, &c.

After the Wealth of the Wolves was thus taken, and the Kings jealousie thereabout allayed, he became very pleasant and merry; and in that merry mood, said, My Friends, I should be glad to see some of the Kams Kindred; therefore if any of you know them, your pleasure is, that he go to them, and bring two or three of the oldest among them, before us. When the Lord, who had before told the King there were thousands of them living in secret places, said, If it be your Majesties pleasure to see any of Bellins Stock, I can easily satisfie your Majesty therein, for I am familiarly acquainted with many of them, especially with Bellins Grandson, and two more of the Eldest of them, who by reason of their discretion, have retired themselves from the fury of the Bear and Wolf, and lye safely in a small piece of ground well fenced. The King hearing this, said, Send for the three you speak of, or go your self and fetch them. So that Lord immediately went to the Meadow, where they three dwelt alone; and first saluted them (as he was wont at other times) afterward told his Grand, what in what condition the Wolves kindred stood, and how they were like to lose their Offices suddenly. They knowing the reality of their Friend, doubted nothing, but went along with him to the Court. When they were thither come, they by the same Lord, were brought into the Kings presence, who looking cheerfully upon them, said, I am glad to see you indeed, for I supposed you had been all destroyed before this time. I do confess, when I gave my consent to the publishing that Edit, I thought I had done that which was right; but since understanding by the Traylor Reynard's words, that he was the Murderer of Kayward, and not your Father; I heartily repented of what I had

When the cause of jealousie is removed, cheerfulness necessarily follows.

History of Reynard the Fox.

had done. Therefore before you depart from us, we will abolish that law, and every part of it totally, as if it had never been. According to that Law was repealed and made void that very day, and Proclamation made, that if any Beast whatsoever committed any outrage against any of Bellins Lineage, young or old, they should die for it. Upon this, these three persons were to well satisfied and assured of their peace and safety, as they came daily to visit this Lord, and sometimes went in to the King himself, enjoying his favour and protection as the greatest happiness that could befall them. Also the King himself delighted in their company very much; for seeing their simplicity and good behaviour, he was not weary of seeing them, but rather thought they were long absent, if he saw them not once a day.

And a good Prince, having once consented to the wrong of others, through the perfidious actings of treacherous persons, is never satisfied till he hath completely recompenced that wrong as far as is possible,

CHAP. XXXI.

How the Wolves behaved themselves in their Office after the Date of the Proclamation was expired, and how they were suddenly ruined.

By this time the ten daies expressed in the Kings Proclamation were fully ended, and the Wolves (much against their wills) had laid aside their Disguises. Upon this whensoever any one of the Commons came to any of their Houses to commune with them, or present them any thing; so soon as he saw the Wolf (not masked) he would run away as hard as he could; and acquaint all he met, that he went to one of the Prelates Sons, and found none in his house, except a Wolf looking gaily upon him. The Wolves perceiving they were utterly undone, if their Clients should be constantly thus frightened, knew not what course to take; therefore the subtillest of them, when any of the Commons came either to see them, or to pay their Dues, or to present them with ought, laid themselves down, pretending they were not well; and that they might not be seen as they rose, they spread over them a Coverlet of some other skin, (as if

## The Second Part of the

Wolfish Na-  
tures when o-  
penly seen,  
are abomina-  
ble to all.

ff they were laid in a Sweat by the Physicians order) and  
so under that would speak, advising them to leabe what  
they brought, in such or such a corner of the House. This  
they held more a while, but long it could not; for the  
most inconsiderate, and the youngest of the Wolves would  
rather run the hazard than be starved; therefore they a-  
gain put on their Crowns, and such as came to them then,  
were not frighted, as the other (who saw them without  
those Crowns) had been. But so soon as this was bla-  
zed abroad, some of Bellins friends came to the Houses  
of these foolish Wolves, and well marking them, said  
nothing, but went and immediately informed against  
them; offering to pteke their contempt of the King and  
his Lardos. When this their Relation was heard by the  
King, he sent for those Wolves, and after proof made  
of their contempt, he hanged up Seventeen of them;  
for no more were then taken, the other being fled for  
fear. The Execution of these terrified all the other so,  
as if you would have persuaded them (with an affu-  
rance of never so great secreste) to have put their  
Crowns on again but for one minute, they would not  
have done it; nay, they absolutely had that Word eber  
after. By this means the Wolves were in extreme pen-  
ury; and needs must be; for in a very short time it was  
known to all the Commons, that the Lineage of Pirwood,  
and he himself, had been, and were, all very Wolves;  
and that Furr-Cow which Pirwood himself wore, and all  
the Crowns of his Lineage, were the true and natural  
Garments of Bellin, and Bellins kindred, which Garments  
they took from them, as often as any one of that Race fell  
into their hands. The matter being thus clearly known,  
the King had no need to think of displacing them; be-  
cause their Offices fell from them immediately after it  
was fully understood what they were. For all the Com-  
mons did not only fly from them, but also banded together  
against them; and if in the day-time any one of  
them strred abroad, he was in danger of his Life,  
they all crying, A wolf, a wolf, kill him, kill  
him. This hard usage made the Wolves to keep close,  
and



and not be seen abroad at all in the day-time; in the night  
they of necessity must go forth to purvey for food, and ac-  
cordingly they did, but always in fear of being taken;  
so as they eber after led a poor and miserable Life, until  
they either died, or were forgot.

How the King rejoycing at the Wolves ruin, distributed their wealth among the Commons, and then openly shewed his love to Bellin's Kindred, and commanded all his Subjects to follow their Instructions, &c.

When the King saw the effect of his Proclamation, what a ruin it had brought on Ilegrim's Lineage, he was highly contented in his mind, and said, (to that Lord, who before said, Pull out off the Wash, and there needs no more. With that, the same Lord bowed himself and said, Your Majesty is now freed from the care of displacing them. But who would have thought, they should so suddenly have been ruined? How could it be otherwise, said the King? certainly the Traytor Reynard well knew, that Ilegrim would never have been admitted by the Commons into his Office, had he not worn that Disguise. For Ilegrim and his whole Tribe were always hateful to the Commons, and would always have been so, if Reynards policy had not been observed and put in practice by them. Besides, Ilegrim (for his own part) carried himself so demurely, and spake so seldom, as even I my self was more than half persuaded, he changed his nature, and with his new Colon put on another Nature, directly contrary to that of his own. But I now clearly see, that a Wolf will be a Wolf what Coat soever he wears. Therefore I am heartily glad his whole Lineage is at this time reduced to their pitifull condition. Hebertfoels, that I may not in time to come be upbraid by any of those ungrateful Beasts, with the retaining their Treasure, I will speedily order the distribution of the same, among the Commons in general, especially amongst those who have sustained damage by them.

The next day the King called all his Lords and Friends to Council, where he declared his intentions of distributing

The true Emblem of a Noble Prince.

ing the Treasure of the Wolves among the Commons, and principally among such as had sustained loss, or injury by them. To this they all assented, according to the Kings Pleasur. Then the King commanded the Lord Sly-look, and his Cousin Pierapell the Abbards, to order the distribution thereof with as much equity as was possible.

Now while this was a doing, the King again called his Lords and Friends about him, and said, Worthy Friends, We unadvisedly and through false accusation condemned our Chaplain Bellin, and his Kindred; therefore, since our error is discovered, and the Quarter for which Bellin was condemned, is acknowledged by Reynard that false Traytor, to be perpetrated by himself; it concerns us in some extraordinary manner to recompence the great wrongs that Family hath sustained for so long a time, and all that through a misunderstanding of ours, and through too great credulity of what we saw: for though Bellin brought Kayward the Hare's head to us, yet the Fox saw the Hare, and put it in his own Paw, and then rided the Hare about Bellin's Neck; through which notorious crime craftily halied, by that wretched Discreant Reynard, our judgment was deceived, Bellin was put to Death, his Lineage made a prey to the Bear and the Wolf, and we and all our Family brought even to the brink of ruin.

These words were uttered by the King with so great earnestness, as all his Lords and Friends were very much affected therewith; therefore they said, It is in your Majesty's power to honour and respect them as much as you please; we all will readily obey in whatsoever your Majesty shall command thereabout. The King hearing them thus speak, said, Worthy Friends, since you so readily have offered to follow our advice, and obey our Commands, we accept the same kindly; and therefore will now offer what we think most expedient in this case. You all know, we by our Proclamation have already taken them into our Protection; yet you now we our self cannot

## The Second Part of the

cannot suppose that a sufficient recompence; therefore, since raise the Dead we cannot, to the Living let us show as much kindness as shall be convenient; for when the Commons perceibe that we not only protect, but also respect Bellins Kindred, they in imitation of us will do the like. And that our respect, and the good opinion we have of them, may the more certainly be known to all our Subjects in general, we will give command, that they all behave themselves lovingly and friendly towards them; so doing, undoubtedly we shall unite all our meaner Subjects in love to each other, and we our selves be so much the more happy.

This resolution of the Kings was immediately assented to, and put in execution: And from that day forward the King's Kindred walked up and down safe, and found friends and friendly Entertainment in all places whersoever they came. The King himself, and his Nobles observing the great Gravity of this Stroke (by him supposed to be utterly extinct) made Bellins Grandson his Counsellor; all the other Nobles seeing this, entertained one, or more of the King's Kindred, to be always residing in, or near their own Lodgings. This familiarity with Bellins Kindred, wrought an alteration in the King and Lords; for they heretofore were wont to fare deliciously, and to feed on divers sorts of meats; also upon slight occasions to be choleric and angry; they now seeing the great temperance and meekness of their new Sociates, began to feed more sparingly, and not of so many sorts at one time; holding this course a while, they found themselves not so prone to choler or anger as before. The King observing this change not in himself only, but in all his Friends and Nobles, was willing to propagate it further; therefore he by publick Proclamation, commanded all his Subjects high and low to entertain familiarity with the King's Kindred, also to take example by them, and follow their Instructions in all things tending to sobriety and love. This Proclamation was exactly obeyed by the Commons in general, who ever after lived in such peace and love, as the like hath scarcely ever been

As evil Communication corrupts good Manners, so on the other hand good Examples if followed, produce the well-being of Mankind.

## History of Reynard the Fox.

been heard of since the beginning of that Kingdom. The King finding this change in all his Subjects universally, was highly pleased, and rewarded all his Friends nobly.

The height of all Happiness in this world, consists in the Righteousness of King and People.

## A POSTSCRIPT.

*Friendly Reader,*

IN the foregoing History, I have not in any wise deviated from my first intention, which was to frame a Second Part to the delightful *History of Reynard the Fox*, which might yield thee both pleasure and profit. If any one be offended, let his offence be to himself; my intent was not to give distaste but delight. Nor have I in the foregoing History let slip any Expressions tending to the vitiating, or debauching of Youth, but have rather couched my words so, as the intelligent may be profited, and the disingenious not injured. Therefore I desire this my Labour may be as well taken as meant; If so, I shall be encouraged to divulge a more serious peice, (not of Beasts, but of Men) so soon as time and opportunity will permit. Farewell.

E I N I S.

Books printed for, and sold by Edward  
Brewster at the Crane in St. Pauls  
Churchyard 1681.

**A** Prospect of Divine Providence, by T. C. A.  
M. Octavo.

Cases of Conscience practically resolved, by the  
Reverend and Learned John Norman, late Mi-  
nister of Bridgwater in Somersetshire. Octavo.

Christian Advice both to young and old, rich  
and poor; which may serve as a directory at hand,  
ready to direct all Persons almost in every Estate  
and Condition; under 17 General heads, by Tho.  
Mocket, 12s.

The Gospel New-Creature; wherein the work  
of the Spirit in awaking the Soul to get pardon  
of sin, and an interest in Jesus Christ, is plainly  
opened, by Anthony Palmer. Octavo.

The Poesy of Godly prayers fit for every Christi-  
an to use, in 12s.

Dr. Homes Essay concerning the sabbath. Octa.  
Exercitations and Meditations Moral and Di-  
vine, by Sam. Thompson, M. A. Octavo.

The Doctrine of the Bible, 12s.

The History of the Bible,

Lideas heart opened, or Divine mercy magni-  
fied in the Conversion of a Sinner by the Gos-  
pel, with a Sermon of Repentance by James  
Strong. M. A. Octavo.

Mr. Cowels Snare Broken, a Treatise of the  
Sabbath-day, Octavo.

The SHIFTS of  
REYNARDINE

The SON of

Reynard the Fox,

Or a Pleasant

HISTORY

OF HIS

LIFE and DEATH.

Full of Variety, &c. And may fitly be applied  
to the Late Times;

Now Published for the Reformation of Mens  
Manners.

---

*Raro antecedentem Scelestum;  
Deseruit pede Pœna claudo.*

---

LONDON,

Printed by T. F. for Edward Brewster at the Crane in  
St. Pauls-Church-Yard, and Thomas Passenger at the  
Three Bibles on London-Bridge. 1684.



The SHIRTS OF  
REYNARDINE

THE SON OF  
REYNARD the FOX

OR A HISTORY  
HISTORY

OF HIS  
LIFE and DEATH

And many truly described  
to the last times  
Now published for the Reformation of Manners

Printed by T. W. for Edward Baskin at the Crown in  
St. Pauls Church-yard, and Thomas Baskin at the  
Three Bibles in London Bridge, 1684.

Printed by T. W. for Edward Baskin at the Crown in  
St. Pauls Church-yard, and Thomas Baskin at the  
Three Bibles in London Bridge, 1684.

TO THE  
READER



Confess my self but a Foile to  
the Lustre of the first Author  
of the Delectable History of  
Reynard the FOX: And  
tho perhaps I may (by some)  
be thought equal, or not  
much inferiour to him that writ the Con-  
tinuation, or Second Part of that History:  
Yet I dare not presume to present my self as  
worthy to be compared with other Parabo-  
lick or Romantick Writers of this Age; least  
I justly undergo the same Censure with him,  
to whom Appelles rartly said, Ne Sutor  
ultra Crepidem. Therefore I here offer the  
present Work (such as it is) not garnished  
with Eloquence, but rurally habited, to the  
view of All: well knowing that a Clown is as  
well pleased with a Cock's Feather in his Cap,  
as a Young Gentleman with a costly Plume.  
For every one gives his estimate of Things,

not indeed as they are in themselves, but as his Capacity is, either dilated, or constringed. If this my Labour yield pleasure and delight to the Readers, I have my End; if otherwise, I am not the first that hath proved himself a Fool in Print. Yet, because such Books as these are more frequently read by Persons of mean Understanding, than by Men of sound Judgment; I have good Reason to expect, either less Censure, or more Praise than I deserve. However the matter is, I shall not much trouble myself: for Praise, or Dispraise affects not him, who regards neither. Yet, that I may not give too great Occasion of Reprehension; I am willing to satisfy the Reader, that as the perusal of the First Part of Reynard the FOX, is necessary for understanding the Continuation or Second Part; so the perusal of both is no less needful for the better understanding of several Passages in this following History of Reynardine the Son of Reynard.

The

The Introduction, for the better understanding of the following History. Page 1.  
 Reynardine the Fox and his Brother Kolpin enter the Province of Lanwood with their Fathers Treasure; they are discovered, the Treasure taken from them, and Kolpin killed by the Robbers. Chap. 1. Page 3.  
 How Savage the Bear, Truculent the Tyger, and Ferocious the Panther, in dividing their Hols Treasure, fall together by the Ears about the Crown found amongst other things: Noble the Lyon hearing the Noise fairly appeaseth the Tumult, but takes the Crown away with him. Chap. 2. Page 8.  
 Reynardine having escaped the Robbers, goes into the Kingdom of Zalap, where he contracts Amity with Brocket the Badger, whose Counsel he takes, and goes on Pilgrimage towards the Monastery of Manton. Chap. 3. Page 10.  
 Noble the Lyon Presents the Crown he had taken to Magnificent his Father, who receives it unwillingly, commands it to be lockt up, and never worn by his Son or his posterity. Magnificent dies, and Noble succeeds, &c. Chap. 4. Page 14.  
 Reynardine coming to the Monastery of Manton, is charitably lodged for Three days; then permitted to abide a Months probation, and afterward received into Orders. Chap. 5. Page 17.  
 The Fox's Oration to the Prior, Subprior, and Senior Monks when he was admitted. His Office appointed him, and Behaviour therein. His Theft discovered, and Penance enjoyned. Chap. 6. Page 26.  
 The Fox doing Penance, escapes with his Religious Habit: Reads a Lecture to a Congregation of Geese; kills two of them, and escapes; is pursued, but not taken. Chap. 7. Page 26. The

sleeping in the Night, leaves the Dutchy of  
*Manson*, enters the Kingdom of *Zalap*, Strives  
 many, at length finding *Brocket*, goes with him in-  
 to his own Country, where he takes Sir *Firrapels*  
 Confeſſion, and Absolves him. Chap. 8. 28.  
 The Fox leaves *Feyaria*, and returns into the Kingdom  
 of *Zalap*, alone without the Badgers Company, con-  
 tinues his newly assumed Course of Life, and at last  
 (through his own folly) loses his Religious Habit.  
 Chap. 9. 34.  
 The Fox having lost his Religious Habit, is in danger of  
 Death by his own Voraries; escaping that danger, be-  
 ing in great Penury, cozens *Vorax* the wolf of a piece  
 of Fleſh; and after that duſt abide no longer in *Za-  
 lap*. Chap. 10. 37.  
 The Fox entering the Kingdom of *Feraria*, meets Old  
*Grimbard* the Brock, ſtrives him, and asketh his Coun-  
 ſel. He witheth him to adviſe with *Zani* the Ape.  
 The Ape (upon Sight of the *Aſ*) counſels him to  
 turn Phyſician: makes a Diſguiſe for him. &c. Chap. 11. 43.  
 The Fox diſguiſed and attended on by *Zani* the Ape,  
 enters the Forreſt by the Name of Doctor *Pedantus*.  
 His Bills and Method of Practice. Chap. 12. 48.  
 The Fox going to Sir *Firrapel* the Libbard, purpoſely  
 kills him with *Opium*; but eſcapes without Suſpicion.  
*Zani*, upon a falling out, leaves him, intending to ſee  
 up for himſelf in the Forreſt. Chap. 13. 52.  
*Zani* the Ape attempts to practice Phyſick, diſcovers  
 Dr. *Pedantus* to be *Reynardine* the Fox, who is ſuſpect-  
 ed guilty of the Death of Old Sir *Firrapels*: the Fox  
 Flies; but the Ape is Hanged. Chap. 14. 57.  
 The Fox returning to the Dutchy of *Manson*, agrees  
 with a *Mountebank* to cut off his Tail and Ears. Af-  
 terwards renews his Acquaintance with *Grimlook*  
 the Maſtiff, who brings him to his Coſin *Brindle*, &c.  
 Chap. 15. 61. The

The Fox returns again to the Forreſt in *Feraria*, where  
 he (as a Stranger) is entertained in the Lord *Sy-  
 look*'s Service, by the name of *Crabron*: he gains the  
 Love of his Lord, &c. Chap. 16. 66.  
*Crabron* the Fox, being preferred to wait on his Lord  
 in his Chamber, moſt Traiterouſly Poyſons him: after-  
 ward fo hypocritically laments his Death, that the  
 King makes him one of his Purveyors. Chap. 16. 72.  
*Crabron* the Fox, now one of the Purveyors to the King,  
 is firſt viſited by *Gibbel* the Cat, whom he draws  
 into a Snare and kills, leaſt he ſhould Diſcover him.  
 Afterward *Grimlook* the Maſtiff is, for the ſame Cauſe,  
 by him betrayed to Death. Chap. 18. 77.  
*Brindle* the Maſtiff enters the Forreſt, and ſeeing *Crab-  
 bron*, knows him to be *Reynardine*, whom he at length  
 accuſeth before the King; but through his own indiſ-  
 cretion is committed to Priſon, and there Poy-  
 ſoned by the Fox. Chap. 19. 84.  
 The Fox by his Craft, is not Accuſed for the Murther  
 of *Brindle* the Maſtiff: but afterward, to ſatiſſie the  
 Kings Jealouſie of him, he is Racket; and then con-  
 feſſes himſelf to be *Reynardine*. Chap. 20. 90.  
*Reynardine* committed to Priſon, after his Confeſſion  
 makes his eſcape in the Night, and goes into *Pit-  
 wood*, where he lies concealed for ſome time; but the  
 Pranks he there played, ſoon diſcover him. Chap. 21. 96.  
 Sir *Firrapel* the Libbard, with *Quick-ſcent* the Lurcher,  
 and many Soldiers, are ſent to apprehend the Fox.  
 He is taken and brought before the King, who paſ-  
 ſeth Sentence of Death on him, to be Executed the  
 next day. Chap. 22. 101.  
*Reynardine* the Fox at the place of Execution, makes  
 a long and lying Oration to the King, whereby he  
 gains a Reprieve to a further time. Chap. 23. 105.  
 The King ſends for *Reynardine*, demands an Account  
 of the Treasure he ſpoke of. The Fox gives a feigned  
 Account, which is taken in Writing, and he re-mand-  
 ed to Priſon. Chap. 24. 112. The

The Contents.

- The King sends for the Fox again, and after some further discourse, sends *Quick-scent* the Lurcher with him into the Province of *Longwood* to dig for, and take up the aforesaid Treasure. Chap. 25. 115.
- The Fox and Lurcher enter the Province of *Longwood*, where (after the Fox had offered most of his Sacrifices) he makes his escape: and Lurcher returns ashamed to Court. Chap. 26. 119.
- The Kings Proclamation, promising Preferment to him that should apprehend *Reynardine*, encourages many Beasts to go out in pursuit of him: their Names, and how they Reason with themselves thereabout, &c. Chap. 27. 125.
- The Misfortune that befel the Pursuers of *Reynardine*, after they came into the Kingdom of *Zalap*, &c. The Ass takes the Fox; but is himself taken and made a Slave. Chap. 28. 130.
- Witless* the Ass's Discourse with his Fellow Asses. He runs away, is re-taken. He carries Wood into Squire *Caveless*'s his Palace; is upbraided by the Fox, &c. Chap. 29. 136.
- Reynardine*'s manner of Life in the Kingdom of *Zalap*. His Taking by *Quick-scent* the Lurcher. Chap. 30. 140.
- Reynardine*'s fruitless entreaties to be dismissed by *Quick-scent*. *Ferox* the Tyger rescues *Reynardine*, and contrives the death of *Quick-scent*; but he escapes, and hastens to the Court in *Feraria*, &c. The Tygers Oration, who carries the Fox Prisoner to the Court. Chap. 31. 145.
- Ferox* the Tyger, hoping to obtain the Honour promised for apprehending the Fox, is shamefully repulsed, *Quick-scent* the Lurcher is honoured by the King. Chap. 32. 150.
- Reynardine*'s last Speech, which discovers all the Transactions of his fore-passed Lite. He is hanged and quartered, and his Quarters disposed of as pleased the King. Chap. 33. 155.

The

The SHIFTS of  
 RAYNARDINE  
 The SON of  
 REYNARD the FOX,  
 OR AN  
 HISTORY  
 OF HIS  
 LIFE and DEATH.

---

The INTRODUCTION, for the better understanding of the following History.

**A**fter Reynard the Fox his Treason, when he fled early in the Morning to his Castle of Malepardus, he no sooner there entred, but called to him his Two Sons, Volpus and Reynardine, to whom he thus spake: Sons I am now by proper Experience too sensible of the mutability of Mundane Affairs; Fortune, which so lately was, and for a long time had been my greatest Friend, is now become my mortal Foe; suddenly changing her love into hatred: and when I trusted her most, she most deceived me. The Instruments by her used, were those two perfidious Lords, Sly-look the Panther, and Firrapel the Libbard, who most Traiterously betrayed me and

B

all

all mine. Whem therefore you shall hate unto Death, and persecute during Life. Which the better to effect, you shall be supplied with Store of Wealth, equally to be divided between you Two after my Decese. In the mean time, I would have you to reserve it for me, and not to diminish ought thereof, till you shall be certainly assured of my Death. The Countrey where-in I would have this Treasure lodged, is called the Province of Longwood, which is about five days Journey from this place) there shall you conceal the same, and your selves, in a Cave, which the Guide I shall send with you will shew you, until you be certainly assured of my Estate and Condition, whether living or dead. The Treasure is bound up in Ten Fardels, which ten able Serbitozs shall carry for you; when you, by Information of the Guide shall be come within a Stones cast of the Cave, dismiss the Serbitozs, sending them home, that they may know nothing of your Intent. When, when you are assured they are gone far away from thence, do you (with the Guides help) carry all the Fardels into the Cave, and when all are safely lodged there, kill the Guide suddenly, that no Tales may be told. Having said this, he immediately called for the Guide and Ten Serbitozs, three days before appointed to be ready to Travel whensoever he should give command, and spake to them thus: Sirs I would have you Ten each of you to take up one of these Fardels, and go along with this your Guide and my two Sons into the Province of Longwood, and at your return I will take care that you shall be all very well rewarded. Travel not after Sun-rise, but rest until Sun-set, and all Night Travel until Sun-rise; and continuing this course of Travelling Nightly until you come to your Journeys end, which will be in four or five days at farthest, You have now almost an

hours

hours space till Sun-rise, imbrobe that time to get in to some Wood or Grove, as far from our Castle as you can, and there resting conceal your selves till Sun-set; then proceed in your Journey as I said. Having given this Instruction, he dismissed them with Tears, heartily wishing his Sons (whom he never saw more) a more lasting and durable continuance of Fortunes Favours than he had found. Upon this they departed, and Reynard the Fox ascending his Castle Walls, looked after them, till they were gone out of sight. What became of Reynard afterwards, is not our purpose here to shew; because that is plainly enough declared in the Continuation, or Second Part of the History of Reynard the Fox long since published: Our business here is only to Discourse of the Life and Death of Raynardine the Son of Reynard the Fox, his Brother Volpus (soon after they came into the Province of Longwood) being killed, as the First Chapter of this Book immediately following, clearly shews.

#### C H A P. I.

*Raynardine* the Fox and his Brother *Volpus* enter the Province of Longwood with their Fathers Treasure; they are discovered, the Treasure taken from them, and *Volpus* killed by the Robbers.

**A**fter Reynardine and his Brother Volpus, with their Guide and Servants were come into the Province of Longwood, as near to the intended Cave (by the Guides Information) as their Father had wished them to go, they dismiss all the Ten Serbitozs, with great and infinite Promises of Wealth to be heaped on them by the extraordinary Gratitude of their good Father (of whose desperate Condition they the

B 2

said

said Serbitors knew nothing) promising well to re- ward them when they returned. Of which Rewards (knowing nothing) they nothing doubted. The Sons having thus dismissed them, accost their Guide in this manner: Sir, our Father left you as our Patron, to dispose of us and his great Wealth: Wherefore, we earnestly intreat you speedily, before the Sun be full- risen upon us (for they had entered that part of the Province just at break of day) least we and our wealth be discovered, to dispose both of us and it in that large and uninhabited Cave you promised our Father to shew us. To this the Guide thus answered: Sirs, the Cave is at hand, and there is not only Room enough for your selves and Treasure, but for forty or fifty Camels and their Burthens also, if occasion were to use them. To this Reynardine (being wiser than his Brother) thus replied, Sir, I pray conceit us not either Fools or Fatuues, lead us to the place you speak of, and there shall you find a most noble Reward; for you are not left to expect our Fathers uncertain Bounty; but the Bounty of two Brothers, who (nei- ther by Labour of themselves, nor by Industry of Strangers) but by the greatest of Natural Obligations are enriched with infinite Treasures, and thereby ren- dered most capable to reward you or any other (living) in your degree with ample Riches. Doubt nothing of our Integrity, but suddenly lodge both us and our Treasure in the Cave you speak of. To this the Guide said, Sirs you are great Lords, and I am but a mean Servant of yours: I pray therefore be mindful of your promise to me, and I will immediately satisfy your de- sire. To this Volpus more rashly than wisely said, Do you question our Honesty? The Guide thus repl'd, No Sirs; but blame me not, if I request to know whether you will immediately give me some part of your Treas- ure,

sure, or refer me to a further time. For if you re- fer me to a further time, I cannot but doubt the Se- quel: because I have reason to judge you cannot want a vast number of Enemies, and if my satisfaction be delayed till that time, what recompence I shall then find, I cannot tell. Here Reynardine interposing, said, Friend, you shall immediately (as soon as we and our Treasures are lodged in the Cave) be rewarded with a Twentieth part thereof, by which you may live splen- didly all your days; either in Company of us, or by your self, as you please: dost this Content you? The Guide said Yes: and immediately brought them and their Treasures into the Cave, out of which he never returned, for they presently strangled him (with one of the Cords wherewith the Fardels were bound) as their Father gave Command; and having strangled him, cast out his dead Body to be devoured by Crows, or whatsoever other Bird or Beast would taste there- of; themselves scorning to Bury the same: But this was the occasion of the loss of their whole Treasure and the Death of Volpus. About fifteen days after this Murder, they heard by certain Travellers that had been in the Kingdom of Ferrara \* of the demo- lishing their Fathers Castle, his Execution, and their own Banishment for ever, upon pain of Death, if they at any time returned. At the hearing of this, they being both astonished, stood for some time mute; but at length Volpus breaking silence, thus said, It will be true (Brother mine) as undoubtedly it is, be- cause spoken by Strangers that know us not; It will be time for us to divide the Treasure. Reynardine Answered, No, Brother, it is not convenient to do so as yet, let us rather remove it further into this Coun- trey, and nearer the Wood \* it self. To this Volpus agreed, but would have it first divided: To which Rey- nardine

An evil Re- ward for so great a bene- fit.

\* The King- dom where- in Reynard the Fox had been so high- ly advanced, and lived in.

\* Long- wood, whence that Province hath its name.

Raynardin (who unwillingly) contented, when they had by Lot divided the Treasure, each went to seek a Commodious place to hide his five Parcels, which having found to their content, they agreed to help each other to carry, stow, and lodge early on the morrow, till both their Hares were concealed to their minds, and after that to consider how to bestow the same in purchasing some great Lordships, or else some beneficial Office or Offices, that they might for the future live like themselves, as they then said. But alas, a sudden unlucky Accident mairs all. The smell of their Guides sinking Carcass, by the Wind far dispersed through the Air, attracted to it self many Ravenous Birds, among whom was Corbant the Rook (an old Enemy of Raynards Family) who seeing them removing their Treasure, ascended a Tree, from whence he could easily discern all they did, and whither they went: for he knew them, but they neither knew nor mistrusted her. Therefore, when he had observed them to lodge their Treasure (in ten distinct Burthens) in two Caves but little distant each from other; away flew he to a small Grove, about Two Furlongs from the Wood it self. There he saw Savage the Bear, Truculent the Tyger, and Versute the Panther, who were met on purpose to go forth on Hunting that Morning. These he thus saluted: Noble Sirs, I come to bring you good Tidings. Into this Country are lately come Raynards two Sons, who have but just now hid in two liberal Caves on the South side of the Wood, a very great Treasure (as I suppose) in Ten Parcels. Raynards Sons! said Savage the Bear, are they the Sons of the great Lord Raynard of Ferrara? Yes, quoth Corbant. Then said he, Assuredly they are very Rich, let us go and take away

away their Wealth. Here Versute the Panther, interrupting said: It can in no wise be for our profit to go in the day time about such a Work; let us stay till Night, when all the Inhabitants of the Wood are at rest, then may we act securely: For doing otherwise, we shall have too many Partners. 'Tis true indeed, said Truculent, Night is only fit for such Attempts. Hereupon they all agreed, and promised Corbant to give her a full Tenth of all they found, if she would shew them the true Place, and they should take Possession of the same supposed Treasure. To this she gladly consented, and accordingly appointed them to meet her in the same Grove in the Evening, an hour before Sun-set; promising then to conduct them to their desired Riches. Here they part, and meet again in the Evening at the time and place appointed. The Caves they are plainly shewed by Corbant, but agree to enter neither of them till the closure of the day. Corbant takes her leave, promising to return for her part in the Morning. When Night was come they first enter Raynards Cave, and take away all they find. Raynardin saw them, and made his escape out of the Cave through a privy passage: but when they came to the Cave, in which Volpus and his Treasure were, the said Volpus (instead of flying to save his Life, as his Brother Raynardin had done) in great fury bites the Bear by the Nose the Bear crying out for pain, the Tyger came to his assistance, kills the Fox, and in a rage hurls him out of the Cave. When they take away his Treasure also, carrying all into the Wood. Raynardin seeing and hearing all this, immediately flies for his Life. Him we leave in his flight, and proceed to shew

No Robberies can so safely be committed by Day as by Night.

Covetous Men will endanger their Life to save their Riches, dearer to them than Life it self.



## CHAP. II.

How *Savage* the Bear, *Truculent* the Tyger, and *Ferocious* the Panther, in dividing their stolen Treasure, fall together by the Ears about the Crown found amongst other things. *Noble* the Lyon hearing the Noise fairly appeaseth the Tumult, but takes the Crownaway with him.

When all the Parcels were carried into the Wood, Night favouring their Enterprize, no other Light appearing then what Dame Cynthia (tho then in her greatest Splendour) could at times and by intervals dart in through the Dense Boughs of that huge Wood (Sixty Furlongs in length) they begin to divide their Booty with great silence, and seeming content, tho not very well affected each to other; For (being neither Merchants nor Jewellers) they understood not the true Value of any thing they saw or handled; nevertheless each thought his fellow's part better than his own. However they quietly proceed until a very fair Crown of Gold enriched with many and divers Gems (of value almost inestimable) presented it self to sight. This being seen, suddenly changed the Scene. For every one coveted it, all would have it, and by that means all were compelled to lose the same. The Bear first said, Sirs the Antiquity and Nobleness of my Family is not unknown to you, if you shall therefore think me worthy to possess this Crown, I will in lieu thereof give to you the full Value, to be divided betwix you out of my share. Here the Tyger interrupting said, It is well known that my Family is neither less Noble nor less Ancient, but rather more Noble than yours; therefore I may (by better Right) claim the Crown

Bale Men  
do sometimes  
aspire to So-  
vereignty  
upon the least  
probability  
of means cor-  
respondent to  
that end. As  
is plainly  
here evident  
by the Bear,  
Tyger and  
Panther.

for

For my self. The Panther hearing this, said: To boast of the Nobleness or Antiquity of our Ancestors is vain and absurd. To whom the gods have given greatest strength and beauty of Body, to them is Sovereignty and Dominion over others also given. Therefore this Crown I take my self, as the proper Bounty of Fortune to me only, not to you in the least: for I am the strongest and most beautiful. Having said this, he set the Crown upon his own head. The Bear and Tyger seeing this, suddenly in a Rage fall upon him; the Panther retired a little back, took the Crown from his head, and set it on the Ground, and then began a fierce fray against them both; which was continued with great fury and noise. Noble the Lyon hearing this Hubbub, with eight or ten Attendants, hasted to the place, where by the Light of the Moon he plainly saw the Crown, which he took up and set upon his Head; then spake to the Combatants thus: What means this Outrage and Tumult at so unreasonable a time of Night? If this Approar come to my Fathers (the Governour's) ear, I fear it will tend to your detriment. So soon as he began to speak, they ceased fighting, and plainly enough saw the Crown (by them striven for) on his Head; but no one of them durst dispute how he came by it. This sight ended their strife and contention; and they (by Nobles persuasion) being suddenly become Friends, presenting the said Noble a Chain of Gold, so pleased him, that he promised, if they would be peaceable for the future, this Night's Outrage should be forgot and forgiven. They humbly thank him, hoping he would deliver them the Crown, but he took it away with him.

C

CHAP.

## CHAP. III.

Raynardine having escaped the Robbers; goes into the Kingdom of Zalap, where he contracts Amity with Brocket the Badger; whose Counsel he takes, and goes on Pilgrimage towards the Monastery of *MAN-*  
1008.

**R**aynardine having made his Escape as you have heard, the very next Morning left the Province of Longwood; and (as soon as he could) entered the Kingdom of Zalap, a Countrey chiefly inhabited by Men. Here he was often in danger of his Life by Hunters, and once an Hunting Dog had certainly seized him, had he not suddenly pish in his Tail and stick it into the Dogs Eyes, and so escaped, wherefore he bewailed his sad condition, which was so much the more deplorable, because he had neither Friend nor Counsellour, until his good hap was to meet with Brocket the Badger, who (after Salutations and some small Acquaintance) soon taught him how to secure himself from sudden danger: For he showed him all the Traps, secret Caves, and under-ground Passages, near about the place where he was; saying, all this Kingdom over are such secret recesses, Traps, and Passages, which necessarily (the manner of Inventors) have taught us to make. Where will there was nothing here, for the Men of this Countrey so sooner take a Beast, but they either kill him presently, or make him their Slave. Dogs here are also Slaves; but their Slavery is better than ordinary, going at large whither they will, only their obsequiousness to their Masters is such, that they come running at a Whistle or Call, and then,

By the Badger here, and through the whole course of this History, is shewed the Nature of a faithful Friend.

then if their Masters do but point at any thing I address'd your; or at an Hare or Coney, or the like, they will presently run upon us and kill us to be sure if they can. Here Raynardine interrupting said: These are Hunting Dogs (I perceive) you speak of; I had certainly been killed by one of them, had I not nimbly pish in my Tail and stop it in his Eyes. Yes, said Raynardine, quoth Brocket, they are so. The other Dogs commonly called House-Dogs, are very serviceable to Men, and not so injurious to us. For those Dogs choose rather to assault Men than Beasts, especially if the Men be Thieves. These Dogs are commonly chained up all day (therefore in the day time we need not fear them) and at Night have their Liberty, and are than very serviceable to their Masters for defence of their Houses; and all that appertains to them. Yet beside these two sorts of Dogs, there are a third sort, small of Growth, and therefore called Whipping Curs; these contrary to the former, have their Liberty all the day to range where they please; but, when Night comes they are shut up in their Masters House, where with their baying and yelping they sometimes discover the approach of Thieves: Sometimes they have the privilege to sleep upon a Willow; and so often lie in their Masters Bosoms, nay sometimes between the Sheets, in the very Bed with their Master and Mistress. And call you this Slavery (said Raynardine) if this be Slavery, what is Freedom? To this Brocket replied, Slaves to often approach their Masters Bed. God said Brocket, quoth Raynardine, tell me what other Beasts are here in Slavery. Are not (said Brocket) all Horses, Camels and Ases perfect Slaves, for you not hold they range daily, what half Purchens they carry, and how men follow them continually with Whips to make them mend their pace? Are not Oxen also forced to

Wain Wagons and other Carriages? Are not Foxes (your own kindred) daily seen chained in the Courts, Parks of great Mens Houses? from which Chains they can never be freed during Life. And if they cannot be taken alive by some Stratagem, they are presently killed in the place by those Hunting Dogs before spoken of. If it be thus Cousin (said Raynardine) I too plainly perceive I go in danger of my Life every moment, is there no way to swear the peace against them? Here the Badger laughing, said, Nay Cousin Raynardine, to what Justice will you go here to take such an Oath? If you should go your self before a Justice (Justices here, being all Men not Beasts, are bound by the Rules of their own Laws to defend Men against all Beasts, whether Humane or Animal, they accounting Thieves, Robbers, and Murderers, tho' Men in shape, yet Beasts in Act) that Justice will be sure to apprehend you, and if he make you not his Slave, certainly kill you. Yet you may safely enough live here, if you will carefully look to your self, and make it your business to learn the most ready way of passing in and out of those subterranean Passages I before spoke of, some of which I have already shewed, and more will I discover to you, if you think good to abide in this Countrey; but if you be otherwise minded, I am ready to give you the best Advice I can. I heartily thank you good Cousin quoth the Fox, your Advice I chiefly need: I see no safety in staying here, nor in returning into the Province of Longwood, where I know my life is sought; some other Countrey would please me better, especially for a time, till I have gained greater Experience in the Affairs of this World; being at present young and unexpert. You speak well, said the Badger; if you be disposed to Travel, I like it well: Travel sometimes learns such

Poukers.

Poukers, as you, Experience: Are you minded to enter into Religious Orders? Where you may have your Belly full of Victuals, good Lodging and Cloathing convenient, if you can bear that austerity of Life which I never could well approve of, tho' tis tolerable enough. Austerity of Life, Cousin (quoth the Fox) sustain I not now, living always in fear of sudden Death or perpetual Slavery, a greater austerity of Life then I can be expos'd to in any Religious Order whatsoever? Nay Cousin, said Brocket, I but premise the worst. If you like a Religious Life, I will endeavour the best I can to direct you to a Monastery, where (if you prudently act) you may undoubtedly be admitted: but it will be at least ten days Journey, the greatest part of which way, I purpose to guide you. I humbly thank you, said Raynardine, direct me but thither, and I shall be bound to serve you during life; the greatness of the Journey, or any other Obstacle (if Fortune will but labour my Enterprize) shall be no hindrance to me. If this be your Resolution Cousin, said the Badger, on the morrow early we will begin our Journey, you going all the way in form of a Pilgrim, and I as your Guide; we may both securely Travel any whither: But if the worst come to the worst; and any danger be suspected from those unruly Currs (called Hunting Dogs) before spoken of, our retiring into some of the Caves and recesses I well know, will certainly prevent all dangers. Here the Fox said, But Cousin I have no Pilgrims Wad, how then shall I be known to be a Pilgrim? O Cousin, said Brocket, take no thought for that; here died a Pilgrim lately, whose habit I have; that shall serve. Raynardine hearing this, thanked the Badger, and having recked with him all Night, began his Pilgrimage, on the morrow early, in which we leave him, intending to speak further of the Crown before mentioned. CHAP.

Here by the Fox 'tis apparent that Interest is the principal motive to the presence of Religion, in wicked Men. For, as Chap.

( 14 )  
CHAP. IV.

*Noble* the Lyon Presents the Crown he had taken to *Magnificent* his Father, who receives it unwillingly, commands it to be lock'd up, and never worn by his Son or his Posterity. *Magnificent* dies, and *Noble* succeeds, &c.

**N**oble the Lyon, the next Morning after he had seized to himself the Crown, found amongst *Raynards* Treasure, presents the same Crown to his Father *Magnificent* (Governour of the Province of Longwood) thus speaking: Great Sir, This Badge of Sovereignty, found last Night in this very Wood, is not fit to be possessed by any other then your self; therefore here I humbly lay the same at your (now *Patenters* feet.) His Father hearing his Words and seeing the Crown, at first by his Countenance discovered both Grief and Anger; and afterward passionately uttered the following Words: Who could have thought, that I, who for so many years have Governed this Province, in serenity of Days, Peace, and continued Plenty, should now in my Old Age, through the Ambition of those that have issued from my Bowels (especially of you my Son, from whose thoughts I judged Ambition to be always furthest) be, or at least know of the insupportable and inevitable Ruin, not only of my whole Posterity, but of this Province also. You think you expose to my birth a pleasing Object, but alas, I never saw a more dreadful sight; therefore bear it from my Presence, and (now 'tis so unluckily here) bury it in the most secret part of all my Lodging, or rather lock it up safe for the Hands of that

most unfortunate Prince, who shall be so proudly ambitious as to set the same upon his own head. For it was prophesied long before you were born (tho' always reserved by me as a secret, not to be revealed till the hour of my Death) that whensoever this Province shall become a Kingdom, the King and Kingdom should suddenly be ruined. I have a great reason to believe this, because the same Prediction said, The Crown (that should occasion the Destruction of my Posterity) should be Presented to my sight before my Death. Therefore Son I here charge you, by all the Obligations of Eternal Obedience, never to wear this Crown during Life, nor permit your Self, Children, or Successors (if possible) to be imposed upon by any to assume legal Power. This did *Noble* promise to observe inflexibly all his days; and then (according to his Fathers Command) lock'd up the Crown, returning the Key to his Father; who died not long after. Him *Noble* the Lyon succeeded in the Government, and according to his Promise, would neither wear the Crown, nor assume any Royal Title. This displeas'd his Brother *Haughty* the Lyon, not a little; yet he dissimul'd his displeasure for a time, until after Consultation with *Truculent* the Pygmy, *Vulture* the Parrot, *Savage* the Bear, and some other of the most potent Beasts of that Province, no less ambitious than himself, he had persuaded them jointly to petition *Noble*, their present Governour, either to assume the Title of King and wear the Crown, which was undoubtedly (say they) for that end presented to him by their great goddets Fortune; or else, if he in his Wisdom thought it not good so to do, to deliver the same to the three Part-owners thereof, to be broken to pieces, and equally divided between them. When this Petition was drawn up and presented to the

the Governour, he put them off with mild Words, saying; He would take time to consider of the Matter, and after mature Deliberation return them his Answer. But he delaying this, longer then was expected, his Brother Haughty apprehended he too well understood his Interest to Deliber up the Croton; and therefore 'twould be in vain to sollicite him further thereabout; and his not assuming the Title of King, he imputed either to timorousness or obstinacy; or rather because he at present had no Son, and if he soon after his Coronation should die, the Croton must necessarily fall to himself, whom he supposed his Brother Noble envied that Honour. Wherefore he resolved to purchase the Croton, he so ambitiously desired, by Treason; and so lay the Foundation of his future Kingdom in his Brothers Blood. Which accordingly he effected at a Solemn Feast, in which he treacherously kills his Brother, and after that assumed the Title of King, wore the Croton, and Insignized all the Partners of his Treason with Noble and Honourable Titles. Thus he founded his Kingdom in Blood, but held not the Reward of his Fratricide above 30 days, he and all his being by Fire and Sword utterly destroyed, according to the before-mentioned Prediction. The particulars of this Destruction is not to our purpose here to relate, therefore we omit it, and proceed in our intended History.

CHA P.

## CHAP. V.

Reynardine coming to the Monastery of Manton, is charitably lodged for Three days; then permitted to abide a Months probation, and afterward received into Orders.

The Ninth day, about Noon, Brocket the Badger had brought Reynardine the Fox in his Pilgrims habit, to the borders of the Duchy of Manton, when there, the Badger spake to the Fox thus: Now Cousin Reynardine, we are just ready to enter the Countrey, wherein that Monastery I promised to direct you to; is situated. We have now but one easie days Journey to it, if I mistake not; I will keep you company so far, as until we come within Sight of the same, afterward commit you to Fortune. I humbly thank you said Reynardine, you have shewed me more than Common Kindness, if Fortune ever prosper my Endeavours, I will fully recompence the same. Having said this, they rest themselves a while, and afterwards proceed on their Journey: That Night they lay in the Duchy of Manton, and on the Morrow, an hour before Noon, came within Ten Furlongs of the Monastery. There Brocket the Badger, with many good Wishes left Reynardine, and returned into the Kingdom of Zalap; that Evening Reynardine proceeds on his way, and was by a soft pace got to the Monastery Gate a little before Dinner time: Here he was about to knock, but was prevented by the Subprior, who had just then opened the Gate: who seeing a Pilgrim stand there, presently demanded of what Countrey he was, and what had moved him to undertake that Pilgrimage? Reynardine was glad of this opportunity of Speech; said, Reverend Sir I am a poor Pilgrim,

Self-ended  
Persons pre-  
tend Religi-  
on for the  
Advance-  
ment of their  
Interest only.

come from the Kingdom of Ferrara, abode thirty Days Journey from this place, moved here unto by the same of your great Devotion, of which I am extremely desirous to be an Ear and Eye-witness: For I see nothing in this World worthy to be delighted in, except Religion only; for the love of which I have undertaken this long and perilous Journey, and more could I gladly suffer to be made partaker of so great a Benefit, as you (most devout Persons) through the favour of the gods continually enjoy. You speak well, said the Sub-prior, come in, here you shall have Three days of Entertainment on free cost; for such is the Charity of this House to all Pilgrims during that time you will have the opportunity of seeing, hearing, and observing the Rules and Government of our whole Order. Reynardine humbly thanked him, and immediately followed him into the House: But just as he entered, Grimlook the Prior (Porter of the Gate) would have fallen foul of the Fox, had not the Sub-prior severely chid him, and so restrained his malice. When they were gone in some distance from the Gate, the Sub-prior turning to Reynardine, said, This is always the churlish nature of our Porter, to snarle at and assail every Stranger that enters: This we could easily redress, but are not willing, because we esteem it a necessary Tryal for all Pilgrims coming thither, that they may hence learn, that the way to rest and quiet repose, is always attended with danger and trouble. To prevent this for the future, your only way is now after Dinner, and so at every Meal time, to pick up some of the Bones that are left, and give them to the Porter, who will by that means be your continual friend. Reynardine failed not to observe this Order, all the time he lived in that Monastery, and so made Grimlook his constant friend. When he was brought into the Hall to Dinner, many of the Monks asked him the like Questions as the Sub-prior had done; to whom he gave the same

same Answer he did to him; that he might not be found in two Tales. During these three Days he very well observed all they did, and seemed above measure, delighted with their Devotion and Order of Living. This pleasing content of Reynardine, was as well observed by those Monks who were appointed by the Prior himself, diligently to note his Carriage and Behaviour during that time: Who therefore asked Reynardine (as they had been before instructed by the Prior) how he liked their Order, and whether he could content himself to live as they did? To this the Fox answered, worthy Sirs, I like your Order so well, that if I might be thought worthy to be admitted the meanest Member thereof, I should esteem it the greatest Happiness of Life, and the best of Blessings. They hearing this, told him he could in no wise be admitted there, unless he first underwent a Months Probation: After that, he might have admittance upon such and such Conditions as should be then proposed to him. To this he answered, if I may be admitted, I shall gladly undergo a Months Probation, and no Conditions (whatsoever they be) shall hinder my firm Resolution of being a true and constant Obedient in all that shall be enjoined me: For I do from henceforth piously resolve totally to abandon this wicked World, and all the Decays and Devices thereof; a solemnly promise to live a chaste, peaceable, and unblameable Life all my Days. They hearing him thus speak, brought him before the Prior: who said, Reynardine I have heard you desire Admittance into this our Religious Order; which (if your future Behaviour be such, as thus far it hath been) I doubt not, but 'twill be granted you; yet, that you may not afterwards say, you will not what you did, when you entered or made your Vow of Chastity, Obedience, and you shall have a Months time for your further Probation, that if either you dislike us,

oz the strictness of our Order, oz we have cause to dislike you; we may fairly part without further trouble. Here the Fox bowing low to the Prior, said, Most Reverend Lord Prior, I hope neither your Lordship, nor any of this Fraternity, shall ever find Cause of dislike in me during Life: for I have not rashly, but deliberately determined never more to embrace, love, adore, oz follow the World; never more to be taken, delighted, oz affected with the Riches, Pomp, and Vanities of the same; nor ever to lead other than a Sober, Chast, Pious and Religious Life. You speak very well said the Prior, go your way and do accordingly. So the Fox all the time of his Month's Probation showed himself a more strict Observer of all their Ceremonies, than any of them. Also, at Hours appointed he would always be first in the Chappel, and the last that should come out: Besides him none were so seemingly Devoid, nor should any of them mumble over more Papers than he. Holding this Course till his Month was almost expired, the Subprior told him, that three oz four days after there would be a Convocation held for his admittance him, and then it was expected he should make an Oration; of which he thought good to advertise him, that he might have time to premeditate what he intended then to speak. The Fox humbly thanked him for his so courteous Advertisement, promising to use his utmost endeavour not to fail their Expectation. On the Fourth day a Convocation was held, and Reynardine at his Admittance into Orders spake as follows.

CHAP. VI.

The Fox's Oration to the Prior, Subprior, and Senior Monks when he was admitted. His Office appointed him, and Behaviour therein. His Theft discovered, and Penance enjoyed.

**M**ost Reverend Lord Prior, Reverend Subprior, and you the venerable Seniors of this Sacred Fraternity, my honoured Father Reynard the Fox (late Lord Chief Justice of the Kingdom of Feraria) of happy Memory, through his own too great Ambition, falling into an eminent danger that proved his Ruin, sedulously endeavoured to retrieve all by some notable Exploit; but in vain. For after he had attempted as an Addition to his Grandeur, to usurp the Sovereignty of that Kingdom; though he might easily have escaped (when his Treason was discovered) he would notwithstanding stay and abide the Hunt, hoping by future Wariness to escape out of that Labyrinth of Hell into which he had so unwarily plunged himself: but so doing lost both Life and Fortunes. This brought to my mind that Verse of Ovid, I learned of my Tutor.

Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.

A Saying worthy of Note, for Wariness to shun that harm we our selves have once received; and into which we have too unwarily precipitated our selves, is unreasonable, fruitless, and nothing worth. My Father using like Caution, found the same too true by woeful Experience. My Brother also, tho' (when we were both assailed by Robbers) he saw me warily to eschew the danger of Death by flight, did unwarily assault the Assaulters,

faulters,

Flaunters, and to lose his Life. This I was willing to mention before to noble an Auditory, that it might be known I had sufficient Reason of deserting the World, and distrusting the treacherous and uncertain Favours of Fortune. Could I have safely brought my Wealth hither, as I intended, I had offered all here to Charitable Uses; which would have been to me a great solace and delight; but tis otherwise. Wherefore the true reason of this my desired retirement, is the obsequance of the great enormities, Murthers, Thefts, Rapines, and infinite other Villanies, daily committed by Persons, professing and pretending always the contrary: who condemning Murthers, daily kill; blasting Atheism with an ill name, always practice it; contemptibly speaking of Rapines (as lozbid base Acts: never ceate Ravening; commending Chastity, always study Lechery: saying, Parents ought to be honoured, in the same breath clandestinely condemn their Progenitors; hating Idleness, never labour unless to do mischief; dispraising Lies, never speak Truth, and praising Religion hate the same; for in all my Life I never saw one truly Religious, except in this place, to which as to a sacred Anchor, and most safe Asylum, I have now at length (I hope not too late) betaken my self.

The Fox having thus ended his Oration, was with the usual Ceremonies of the House, admitted into their Order; and the Subprior with his own hands took off his Pilgrims Weed (which was laid up for a Relick) and put on him a Crown of their Order, spick and span New. When the Prior himself said, Brother Reynardine (as now I may call you) the Rules of our House appoint every Novice or newly admitted Brother to Three years Service, either in the Kitchen or Buttery, or in the Chapel or else where, before he can be taken into the Order of Senior Monks: I will not (considering your Parts and

and Learning) appoint you to the meanest of these Services: but will put it to your Choice whether you will serve in the Buttery or in the Kitchen. To this Reynardine said, Noble Lord Prior, I account it a great Happiness to serve even in the meanest of Offices, but seeing your Lordship so highly favours me, as to put it to my Choice, I shall gladly (if I may) serve in the Kitchen rather than else where. Be it so, said the Prior: then was Reynardine commended to the Cook as one of his Assistants. For a Months space after this, the Fox behaved himself, that he was not only praised but highly approved of by All. The Cook himself reposed so great trust in him, as he often times left the Kitchen (when he had occasion himself to go abroad) and all that was in it, to Reynardines care; not trusting any of the other Novices whom he had found always ready to pilfer and steal Meat, if he did but turn his Back. The Fox knew this as well as he, and therefore very strictly watched them, and by that means had the opportunity to steal himself; and if the Meat was at any time missed by the Cook, he would say he had always diligently watched, till he was enforced to go out to piss or ease his Belly; and though he made all the halt he could in again, yet he should be sure to miss something when he returned, but was loath to speak of it, because he knew not who to accuse: This excuse held Water for a while, but long it could not. For, as Reynardine strictly watched the other Novices (as they came of any Errand into the Kitchen) so they had no less suspicious Eye upon him; saying each to other, this William Reynardine is a greater Thief than any of us; and if we cannot sometime or other take him tarty, he will be sure at length to accuse us, or some of us peculiarly by Name; but our discovering him first will prevent that danger. Accordingly they watched him, and saw him (as they said) put  
a Capons



a Capons Leg in the Sleeve of his Coat, and to carry it a way to his Cell, which was not far from the Kitchen. They accuse him to the Cook, who searching his Cell, and not finding the same, blamed them as Thieves themselves, and forgers of Lies upon Reynardine, purposely to hide their own Thieving Disposition: When the Fox told the Cook that these Robices who had now so unjustly accused him, were the very persons (though he knew them not by Name) that daily pilfered one thing or other out of the Kitchen; as he was now certainly assured, seeing them all together: The Cook believed him, but they gave the Fox the Lye, affirming that he only had stole all that ever was lost, since he was admitted into their Fraternity. This was by them uttered with so great vehemency and passion, that it was not long before many of the Senior Monks heard of it, one of which acquainted the Prior therewith; who immediately sent for Reynardine, the Cook, and all the other Robices; and after a long and strict enquiry, the Cook said he daily lost Meat or Fish out of the Kitchen, both before and since Reynardines Admittance, who stole it he could not tell, he supposed the other Robices; not Reynardine. The Robices said none of them ever stole any thing, but the Fox (who was the only Thief, as far as they knew) they saw carry away the Capons Leg, of which they told the Cook, who upon Search said he could not find it: When the Cook blamed us, say they, judging us Thieves, who had forged Lies upon Reynardine to clear our selves. But my Lord, neither the Cook nor he can prove any such thing against us. The Prior perceiving the Matter difficult and uncertain, said no more, but go your ways; let me hear no more of this. Yet in the mean while employed a trusty Servant of his, whom he commanded to pull down a piece of the Wall of his Chamber (which abutted just upon the Kitchen)

and cause a Workman in building it up again, purposely to leave an hole in the new built Wall, that he himself might (through that Hole) see into the Kitchen, and not be seen by any. This was done, and the Prior himself at every Meal time daily Watched: At length he saw Reynardine on a Fish day, to thrust a whole Carp into his Coat, with which he was about to march off; but the Prior speedily got out at a Door near by, and seeing a Robice at hand, commanded him presently to search Reynardine; who accordingly did, and found the Carp, at the Sight of which the Robice was exceeding glad; but the Fox extremely ashamed. After Dinner a Convocation was held, wherein at first it was agreed his Habit should be stript off, and he turned out of Doors immediately; but afterward upon his submission and promise of Amendment, he was enjoyned Penance, which was thus; After Supper he was to be put out of the Monastery Gate, and in the Penitents Cell (which was for that use there purposely made) to abide two Nights and two Days without Food. This was intended to be Executed accordingly, and he after a full Supper (being first searched, that he carried out no Victuals with him) was turned out of the Gate into the aforementioned Cell.

and his deep, in his before provide Case, which  
 was great care, speed, and diligence he performed,  
 stopping up the mouth with Stones and Earth to close,  
 as he could not be perceived by any. In the mean  
 while he was killed by one of the Nobles, who im-  
 mediately after Dinner was sent out of an errand. He  
 not finding Reynardine in the Penitents Cell, called to  
 the Porter and told him, The Fox was fled. The  
 Porter tells others, and they the Prior, who present-  
 ly sends out Ten of the ablest and most nimble Monks,  
 with Grimlock the Porter, to search for Reynardine,  
 and strip him of his Religious Habit. When these were  
 gone out but a little way from the Monastery, they meet  
 with three or four of the eldest of the Gate, who were  
 coming to the Monastery to complain of the great Out-  
 rage they had received from a Member of that House,  
 who feigning himself religiously disposed, had killed  
 two of their Fellows; they hearing this, presently  
 knew it was Reynardine, that had committed those  
 Murders; therefore desired the Gate to conduct them  
 to the place where this Villain (as they called him)  
 had perpetrated that Villany. They accordingly do,  
 and shew him some of the Wounds, and a Drop or  
 two of the Blood of their slain Fellows; but where the  
 Murderer carried them, they say their fear was so great,  
 they could not observe. They pursue this way and  
 that way, Grimlock the Porter in the mean while  
 Hunting in every Corner; but all to no purpose.  
 Reynardine heard them well enough, and notwith-  
 standing he had so firmly fortified himself, he was the  
 more intirely in fear of being surpris'd and taken. But  
 they was his good Fortune at that time, that they  
 found him not. The next day they sought him far-  
 ther from home to as little purpose. All this the Fox  
 knew, because the pursuers in all places inquired for  
 him,

Reynardine the next day, and the day following, was  
 always reading his Masses aloud; but when Dinner  
 time was fully come, and Dinner almost ended, see-  
 ing nothing done over the Walls (as he constantly  
 heard) and being extremely pinched with Hunger, he  
 resolv'd to take the opportunity of that time to make  
 his escape. Accordingly, fetching a Compass about,  
 he purpos'd to run to the further side of an Hill, which  
 stood right against the Monastery Gate, where being  
 come, he espied many Geese sporting themselves in a  
 large Pond at the foot of the Hill on that side. Before  
 the Fox could get near them, he caught out a retiring  
 place for himself; which being there ready, and there-  
 fore by him quickly found, he walked softly towards  
 the Pond, seeming devoutly to read all the way he  
 went; but when he was come near, he read louder,  
 that they might hear him. The Geese seeing his Re-  
 ligious Habit, and hearing him read so devoutly, fear-  
 ing nothing, came all out of the Pond, and became  
 his Auditors; among whom two of the eldest (tho  
 not the wisest) would needs thrust their heads even in-  
 to his Mouth, to look upon his Book. The Fox see-  
 ing this, immediately kills them both: and then all  
 the other in great fear fled into the Water again,  
 sounding an alarm all the way they went. This Rey-  
 nardine minded not, but hastid all he could to lodge him-  
 self

Under the  
 Guise of Reli-  
 gion, Mur-  
 ders are too  
 often perpe-  
 trated.

Reynardine the next day, and the day following, was  
 always reading his Masses aloud; but when Dinner  
 time was fully come, and Dinner almost ended, see-  
 ing nothing done over the Walls (as he constantly  
 heard) and being extremely pinched with Hunger, he  
 resolv'd to take the opportunity of that time to make  
 his escape. Accordingly, fetching a Compass about,  
 he purpos'd to run to the further side of an Hill, which  
 stood right against the Monastery Gate, where being  
 come, he espied many Geese sporting themselves in a  
 large Pond at the foot of the Hill on that side. Before  
 the Fox could get near them, he caught out a retiring  
 place for himself; which being there ready, and there-  
 fore by him quickly found, he walked softly towards  
 the Pond, seeming devoutly to read all the way he  
 went; but when he was come near, he read louder,  
 that they might hear him. The Geese seeing his Re-  
 ligious Habit, and hearing him read so devoutly, fear-  
 ing nothing, came all out of the Pond, and became  
 his Auditors; among whom two of the eldest (tho  
 not the wisest) would needs thrust their heads even in-  
 to his Mouth, to look upon his Book. The Fox see-  
 ing this, immediately kills them both: and then all  
 the other in great fear fled into the Water again,  
 sounding an alarm all the way they went. This Rey-  
 nardine minded not, but hastid all he could to lodge him-  
 self

him, of every Passenger they met. The Third day, they pursued him not, nor any more after: Therefore on the fourth day, just at high Noon, he opened his Case a little, looking this way and that way, to see by which way he might best (when Night came) make his escape.

CHAP. VIII.

The Fox escaping in the Night, leaves the Dutchy of Manton, enters the Kingdom of Zalap, Shrivs many, at length finding Brocket, goes with him into his own Country, where he takes Sir Ferrisels Confession, and Absolves him.

When Evening was come, the Fox travelled as far from the Monastery as he could, and the next Morning (by day light) discerning which way to take, he mended his pace, until he got quite out of that Country and was again entered the Kingdom of Zalap, to his great content. Into which Kingdom he had not gone far before he saw a Pilgrim coming towards him. This Pilgrim he purposed to rob, if he could, and strip him of his Habit: but when he drew neerer, the Fox was of another mind, for he saw he would be much too strong for him; so that he might very well fear to be robbed and stript (if not killed) by the Pilgrim. Who intending no hurt to any, drawing near to Reynardine, saluted him thus: Reverend Sir Priest (for such I take you to be) you are happily met this Morning: In One and Twenty days Journey hitherward I have not met with or seen any Religious Person, therefore am now exceeding glad to see your Worship, and may well call this a happy

Meeting. I perceive, Sir Pilgrim, said the Fox, that you are no Stranger to Religion, being at first sight you can so well discern me. For I am such as you take me to be, and was Educated in the Priestly Function, from my Infancy, under my Father a famous Bishop. I suppose you are going to the Monastery of Manton. Yes; quoth the Pilgrim, my Pilgrimage ends there. Truly Sir Pilgrim, said Reynardine, I would gladly accompany you thither, partly because I never saw that Monastery; but chiefly because (according to my Office) I hold it a part of my Duty to conduct Pilgrims on their way. But the Commands of my Superiors will at this time force me to omit that part of my Duty, and because my Business requires haste, I must (though much against my Will) abruptly leave you. Having thus spoken, shook hands with the Pilgrim, and bidd him farewell. The Pilgrim then could do less, but return him his good Wishes, and so depart. The Fox joyful that he had thus deluded the Pilgrim, went on his way, and in a little time met with a Company of Heretics, who desired Shrift: Where he Shrifted, enjoying only for Penance, a couple of Young Rabbits among them all, they request him to stay, and soon bring them to him, with these he feasts, and then proceeds in his Journey. All the day after, tho he met very many, yet none desired Shrift, except (just about Sun-set) one poor silly Afs; him he Shrifted, and for Penance enjoyned him to fetch a good Bundle of Straw, which the Fox said he would himself lie upon that Night. The Afs obeys, and going to a Barne, that then stood open, not far off, had readily taken up a Sheaf of Wheat in the Strato, which he was in all haste bearing away to his supposed Father Confessor; but being met by the Owner, had the Sheaf taken from him, and

Wicked Persons always make Lies their Refuge.

The People Ignorance exposes them to the Ruin of crafty Persons; especially if Religion be as a Bait proposed.

was foundly bang'd for his labour. The Fox seeing this, laughed heartily, and went his way. For that Night he lodged near thereabout. On the Morrow early, as he was passing forward he met many Beasts, which (upon the Report, the aforesaid Heretics had made of his easie Penance) sought him out, on purpose to be Shaven. He Shaves them all, and for their Penance enjoyed them; when and wheresoever he should meet them, or any one of them, they should impart to him of their Store, according to his necessity: for more than daily necessaries (said he) I desire not; only this days Dinner I shall expect from you. They promise to perform all, and before Noon bring him a Fat Goose, which he thanks them for, and further said, I here solemnly promise you, at my return from the Kingdom of Feraria, whither I am now going, to bring with me plenary Indulgences, to be by you purchased at a cheaper rate, or lower price than ever Priest told them for; by vertue of which, you may live how you will, and do what you list, without fear of punishment, all the days of your life. They humbly thank him, wish him a good Journey and speedy return. He passeth on his way, and after he had Shaven many other Beasts, with the injunction of like Penance as before; it was his hap to meet with Brockett the Badger, whom with Joy he thus Saluted; Cousin Brockett, I hope now (very speedily) I shall be in some good capacity to requite all your love, care, and pains taken for me. By your good Counsel and Conduct I purchased this Gown, which (like Fortunatus his Purse) always supplies me with abundance of all things needful. I pray thee good Cousin Reynardine (quoth the Badger) what mean you thus to speak. What you have been admitted into the Monastery I doubt not; your Habit plain-

ly proving that; But how you came out thence, and still retain with you the same Vesture you there wore, is a wonder to me. For I well know the Rules of that House, which that no one leaving the Monastery, shall be permitted to wear their Religious Gown any longer. It is true Cousin, said the Fox, this Middle I will another time unfold betwixt you and me. But the reason why I compared my Coat to Fortunatus his Purse, is this: Fortunatus never put his hand into his Purse, but always pulled out as much Money as he needed, so my Gown is never seen by the ignorant, but it always supplies my wants to the full, they (as it were) offering Sacrifice to the Gown, not to me. For should I lay off my Coat but for one hour, instead of giving me any thing, they would rather take from me all I have. I believe it (said the Badger) for the outward appearance only, is all that the vulgar gaze at; according to which, they positively determine this or that. But pray Cousin tell me which way you intend to Travel now. Now I purpose, said the Fox, to direct my Journey towards my own Countrey, which I fear not to do, having got to good a Passport as this: I fear (quoth Brockett) you will find no good Entertainment there. I must put that to a venture, said Reynardine, however I am sure you will like that Countrey well: If you think good to bear me Company thither, I know it will be for your Good: if I see no safety in staying here, I'll soon make a quick return. They agree to go together, and all the way in their Journey through the Kingdom of Zalap, are plentifully supplied with all Necessaries, by the Fox his Votaries. The Fox and Badger in the mean time laugh in their Sleeves, and secretly deride the mad Debauchon of those Priests, who would needs offer their Service to accompany Reynardine and Brockett to their Journeys

All things are judged off, as they seem to be; not indeed as they are.

end: But the Fox forbid them, saying, ere long I will see you again, and then abide with you a longer time; in the mean while go home, and expect my speedy return with my before promised Indulgences, which will give you all content. They return home, and the Fox and Badger proceed in their Journey, through the Province of Logwood, which they find totally Ruined, as in the latter part of the fourth Chapter of this present Book, is briefly mentioned: therefore there they stay not, but hasten forward, till they come to the borders of the Kingdom of Feraria, where they lodge that night. On the morrow, when the Sun was fully risen, they walk fair and softly into that Kingdom, and so the third and fourth day until almost Noon, about which time they were come nigh to the Lord Firrapel the Libbards Countrey Palace, in which he at that time lay sick of the Gout. One of his Servitors seeing Reynardine, and supposing him to be a Priest, told his Lord an outlandish Priest was come into those parts, and was now near his Palace. To this the Lord Firrapel said, hasten quickly and call him hither, for I would gladly confess my self and be absolved before he die. The Servitor runs to Reynardine, and after Obedience made, saith, Sir Priest, my honoured Master the Lord Firrapel sends for you, desiring Absolution before he dies; for he is at this time Sick, Weak, and very full of Pain, I pray Sir come quickly. The Fox goes with him, and when brought into the Lords Chamber, was thus accosted by the Lord Firrapel: Sir Priest, I desire Absolution, because I have at such and such times committed such and such heinous Offences, particularly naming all (too many to be here recited) among which he plainly confesses his betraying of Reynard the Fox, his now Confessors own Father. All which Reynardine with great Patience and seeming Gravity diligently listened to, and

Read the  
second part  
of the History  
of Reynard  
the Fox.

and after some small pause said: Sir Firrapel your Sins are great and heinous, yet upon easie Penance may all be pardoned, except that one of Betraying Reynard the Fox (as you call him) whom at that time you acknowledge was Superior to your self: Had you not consented to the same Treason with him, you would have found no Cause of Repentance at this time upon that score. But seeing you are now Sick and Weak, and a true Penitent (as I believe) I will help to bear your Burthen with you, and enjoyn as easie a Penance as possible I can. You shall for all your other Sins, except this last mentioned, pay to the Poor of this Kingdom a Talent of Silver by way of Alms-giving; and for this last, so soon as you shall be able to go to Court, you shall not cease to petition the King, that the head and right hand of Reynard may be taken down from the Poles, on which they are affixed, until the King shall grant the same: then shall you bury them. This you are willing to perform? To this Sir Firrapel said, I will perform all if I live; but if I die the Alms shall be given: This I solemnly Promise. Then I, said the Fox do here as Solemnly Absolve you; and you are Absolved to this day. After this, the Lord Firrapel commanded Attendants and a good Retorad to be given to this supposed Priest; who having received the same, presently went his way.

CHAP.

## CHAP. IX.

The Fox leaves *Francia*, and returns into the Kingdom of *Zalap*, alone without the Badgers Company; continues his newly assumed Course of Life; and at last (through his own folly) loses his Religious Habit.

**R**OCKER the Badger, having long expected Reynardine coming, and at length seeing him come out of the Gate, hasting to meet him, said, how is it Cousin, that you said so very long? I have heard you thrive several who have confessed a multitude of Sins, yet you never stayed so long at the hearing of any Confession. True Cousin, said the Fox, but I never thrived a Load before, and great Folkes (you know) love many Words, and much Waiting on. But this Old Villain hath paid me well enough: look here, he gave me all this, half of which I give to you, in part of Recompence for all your Iniquities. The Badger took one moiety of the Libbers Benevolence to Reynardine, returning the Fox great Thanks for the same. After this they continued several Days together thereabout, without any Profit: for the Beasts of that Kingdom would come and stand still to gaze upon the Fox's Religious Habit; but none would offer to request Absolution, or desire Shift: Wherefore the Fox had a mind to return into the Kingdom of *Zalap*, but the Badger was desirous to go into the Forest, where Reynardine durst not show his Head. Hereupon they agree to part in friendly sort; and accordingly the Badger goes into the Forest (where he lived long after) and the Fox returns to the Kingdom of *Zalap*, where his Cotaries had long expected him. But before he went in thither, he provided himself with several Scrolls made of Leaves,

written

written with a certain *Chibber* Language, wholly unknown both to himself and others. These he called Indulgences, which the Ignorant sort as eagerly Coveted, as if they had been true Indulgences indeed. When those he had before thrived, saw him, they infinitely rejoiced, as if some God had appeared among them. Him they salute, both and crying to: He again after a stately manner, resalutes them. When they ask him for his Indulgences, he saith they are ready; but must first know whether they be fit to receive them. Hereupon they come all to a new Shift, which brings in no small Shift to the Fox's Mill. After that he lets his feigned Indulgences to Sale, and every silly Beast that could purchase one of them, thought himself happy. The Prices he set on them, were not to all alike; but he rated each Indulgence, according as he thought each Beast was best able to pay: Money he esteemed not, because he could not Traffique there where it was used: Wherefore his prices were so many Chickens, so many Hens, Ducks, Geese, Rabbits, Pidgeons (if they could catch them) or the like. Thus he lived long without labour, in the fulness of all things: And that he might want nothing to make him a compleat *Abby* Lubber, Hickrel the Stalking Horse comes to him to be thriven; of him for Penance he requires half a dozen Wild Ducks. He readily Robs his Master, and brings them to him. Likewise Jowler the Setting-dog (Serbitaz to the same Master) after the Example of the Horse, comes to Shift. The Fox requires for his Penance a dozen of *Watridges*, which he (robbing his Master) also brought. After this, in Imitation of other Beasts, both these Ideots requested Indulgences, which they paid for out of their Masters Store. Many more Beasts came to him upon the same Account, so all which he sold his Indulgences, to be paid for at

Hereby is  
shewed the  
mad Devoti-  
on of Ignorant  
Persons.

set times to come, because for the present he found he had more than would be spent whilst it was good. Notwithstanding all this fulness, he failed not in the Night, hunting for his pleasure, to follow his old Trade of Stealing; but he was not able to play the Thief so dexterously as before; because, through his too much Feeding, he was grown very Fat and Unweildy. Therefore he would have left off his Night Trade altogether, had he not esteemed his Stolen Possels sweeter than all that was given him. On a Day a certain Grabe Beast, wiser than his Fellowes, comes to Reynardine, demanding of him, why he abused the Credulity of the Vulgar, in so gross a manner? To this the Fox suddenly answered, They will have it so. Si Vulgus vult decipi, decipiatur, is a common Maxim of the Schools. I do nothing, but what they desire of me: they cheat themselves; if I do not take advantage of their Follies, others will. Nay Willain, said this Grabe Beast, get you packing or I will send you hence with a Vengeance. The Fox being soze afraid, lies; and he pursues, intending to drive Reynardine quite out of that Kingdom. But the Vulgar seeing this, immediately rescue their Father Confessor, and his Pursuer was now glad himself to lie to avoid their fury. Thus he continued his Roguery, without other Controul, for a long time after, until one Night, intending to Rob a Wealthy Farmers Hen-rook, he by the slender Light of the waning Moon, discerned a Steel-Trap, laid in the Passage to welcome such Night-Guests as himself; over this he knew he could not pass without eminent danger, therefore he struck at it with the Lappet of his Gown, but being not nimble enough to draw it away; that was catcht back, and he pulled down with the sudden jerk of the Engin. He laboured all he could to free his Gown, but could not, upon the noise of the Engin falling

The Vulgar too frequently abuse their Benefactors, in defence of their proper Enemys.

falling, out comes a Young Man (who had purposely Watcht that Night) with a Dagger in his hand, intending to kill him that was taken. The Fox perceiving this, was constrained to leave his Gown behind him, and flee away Naked with all the speed he could. Thus ended the Fox's Priesthood.

## CHAP. X.

The Fox having lost his Religious Habit, is in danger of Death by his own Voraries; escaping that danger, being in great Penury, cozens *Vorax* the Wolf of a piece of Flesh; and after that durst abide no longer in *Zalap*.

**T**he Fox after this great Loss hastens to his Lodging that Night, and lay there Two days, not stirring forth or shewing himself to any: Many of his Clients supposing him Sick, came to Visit him; but he refused their Visit, saying he had enjoyned himself a Penance of four days Fast, which being ended he would shew himself to them; before he durst not (as he said) because of his Gown. They believing this, depart and return at the time appointed in greater Numbers than before. He then knowing he could not well refer them to a further day, and because his Division failed, was forced to shew himself, not without Shame and Grief, to his Voraries, who knew him not: Therefore hoping by his glossing Tongue to retrieve the loss of his Gown, by his words, thus spake: Here stands your Priest, naked and poor, by sacrilegious hands spoiled of his Religious Habit, and all he had during his Fast. For the Night before the last a strong Willain, such an One as you formerly saw pursuing me, entered here, and bearing me soze, robbed me of all, as I said:

But

But to your comfort and mine I speak it, I doubt not but that in a few days the Sacrilegious Warlet shall be forced to restore all. Here he was interrupted by the murmuring noise of many in the Company, some of whom pitying his Condition, said, they would pursue the Sacrilegious Villain that had so wickedly spoiled their Priest: but others said that he himself was the Sacrilegious Person that had most barbarously murdered their Priest, conveyed away his Goods, and hid his Religious Habit purposely to usurp his Place: Wherefore say they, let us revenge the Priests Death on him. Others of them were of a contrary Opinion, nor altogether agreeing with the first: These said let us not rashly Kill him, but wait to see whether he can (as he says he doubts not but that he shall) force the Villain to restore all. If so, the Truth will be manifest, and we in the mean while shall not need either to Pursue the one or Kill the other. This Council (rare in the Vulgar) was applauded by all; only some (wiser than their Fellows) said, let us watch him that he escape not, till we certainly know whether he be our Priest or not. When the Fox standing up, said, Sirs I certainly know (for so it was revealed to me in a Dream this last Night) that the Sacrilegious Person will not only be discovered, but also be enforced against his will to restore my Religious Habit, and all things else he robbed me of, except the Victuals he hath eaten; and this within Ten days at farthest. In the mean while, seeing he hath left me nothing to eat, after my four days fast, I request you would supply me with Food during my Confinement: for if you your selves do not confine me, I must confine myself, having made a Solemn Vow not to stir out of this place (unless enforced) till my Cow be restored to me again. They hearing this, promise him daily Food, and accordingly supply him for that day; at night they appoint

appoint four Beasts to watch that he slip not away. Reynardine glad at his Heart, he had so deluded them, when it grew towards Midnight feigned himself fast asleep, knowing so as his keepers thought no less; therefore they mistrusting nothing fall asleep, thinking he would not start. The Fox waiting this opportunity, took time by the fore-top, and got softly out by them, and so escaped; not daring to abide there longer, lest his fraud should be discovered: for had they then known, as they afterward did, how he lost his Cow, they would never have suffered him to escape alive, because he had so basely cheated them with his pretended Indulgences, which they also (not long after) found to be false. Reynardine having escaped this danger, wanders solitarily in By-places, as far from Company as he could, and whereas before, he pretended a feigned voluntary Fasting; now he is constrained (fast for against his Will) to fast sometimes two or three days together, so that his Fat abated a-part. Thus he, who but a little before lived in the fulness of all things, a bounding with plenty, is now reduced to extreme Want and Want. In this poor plight he lived, till he was almost weary of Living: but it happened, after a long fast, Fortune presented him with an opportunity of obtaining a better Deal than he at any time since his Escape could ever find: For in a clear day ascending a little Hill, high enough for him to view the Plain round about, he espied Vorax the Wolf, passing a-part from a Village where he had stolen a piece of Fleas; him he meets in the way, and thus Salutes: Greeting mee Cow Vorax, since the unlucky time wherein our Parents fell into that dismal Disaster, that hath ruined us all, it was never my fortune to see you, or any of my Cousins of your Family: Now I hope you will be to me some Kindness in my present distress. Woe the Fox would have.



have spoken, but the Wolf interrupting him, said, I will not own you, nor any of your Family, to be of kin to me; seeing I too well understand, that your Fathers great Ambition was the Ruin of my Father, the Noble Lord Chief Prelate Igrim, and of all us his Children and Nephews: I know your Craft well enough, you only scrape acquaintance with me now, in hopes to be partaker of my Booty but I will see you choak'd before you shall have a bit on't. You shall never abuse me, as your Father abused mine: no no, I have more wit, than to be so deluded. Dear Cousin, said the Fox, why speak you so harshly to one that is eben at the point of Death, not for want of Food; Alas! that is not my Disease, but (this very Morning) eating too much, hath brought on me so violent a Surfeit, that I fear it will cost me my Life, unless I can be inform'd where dwells a Leech; that repairing to him, I may by Medicine find relief, otherwise I am sure I cannot live two days to an end. Relief by Medicine, said the Wolf, you are a Fool, I never was willing to expose my Body to the practices of any Leech; my Fathers way and mine always was to Fast it out: that is the best Remedy in the World. But I pray where met you with so great plenty, as to Surfeit the retowith; He assure you, in this Countrey such Abundance is rarely found. Ah! Cousin (quoth the Fox) I wish I may never more have such Findings; for if I had not in some measure belied my Appetite, I had certainly died with eating; so luscious, and above measure pleasant was the Booty I met with: And could I have been so happy as temperately to have used my Abundance, I had undoubtedly had, of that excellent Provision, enough to have serched me a whole week after, nay I think for a much longer time. I pray thet Cousin, said the Wolf, where met you with so fair a Booty, what sort of Meate was it? Why Cousin,

to tell you the Truth, it was Lamb. Lamb, quoth the Wolf, I love that above all Meate in the World. Ah! said Royardine, and well you may; for in all the Earth no Meate is so delicate and pleasant as that, I being abroad this Morn'g early, met with two sucking-Lambs strayed far from their Dams; finding these in a private and very convenient place, I killed them both; and by the Sweetness of their Blood understood what Vicinities I had met with. Opening them, I wholly eat up the Heart and Liver of one, and more than half the Liver of another, besides other parts of their Flesh, but I shall have cause to repent this Eating (for ought I know) as long as I live. This fails the Proverb, Sweet Meate must have Sower Sauce. Which I find too true in my self. Good Cousin tell me where dwells a Leech, that I may go to him for a Purge or Comit, to ease my over charged Stomach. You need no Purge or Comit said the Wolf, if ye will be ruled by me, only Fast and Sleep as much as you can, and that will be a safe and safe Remedy. Ask me but where you met with this Noble Booty, and I shall account my self oblig'd to you for ever. What I will Cousin, quoth the Fox; without my Heart. See you not ponder very high Elm, that is higher by much than all the Trees about it? Yes, said the Wolf. Where quoth the Fox, under a Mulchlet-hedge, in a dry Ditch, I laid them both, and covered them with Leaves, that they might not be taken by Passengers; there you will readily find them. How far think you, said the Wolf, is that high Elm from this place? The Fox replied about Ten Furlongs off, not further I am sure: Well then, quoth Vorax the Wolf, I will hasten thither; but what shall I do with my piece of Flesh in the mean time? What said the Fox you may leave here with me, if you please, I will carefully keep it till your Return; on-

It is to be lov'd up in this Case, and of my Sight, for  
 I hate the sight of flesh; and always shall, till my Sto-  
 mach is discharged. During your Absence, I will sac-  
 rificing to your Abber) end about to sleep, hoping that  
 will do me good. It will I'll warrant you, for the Wolf  
 here lies the flesh, I will bid you fare well, and hasten  
 thither. Do so said Reynardine, I wish you well good  
 Cousin. The Fox having thus absent the Wolf's Credulity,  
 taught in his keele, and hastily (so soon as he per-  
 ceiv'd the Wolf was gone far enough) Cuts up the flesh,  
 and runs a clean contrary way, rather the Wolf was gone,  
 and hides himself in a Cave all that day. The Wolf  
 coming to the place the Fox spake of (saw neither Quich-  
 set-hedge nor Way-hitch near thereabout; therefore, af-  
 ter a long and tedious search (for what was not to be  
 found) he returned in a rage to find out Reynardine,  
 whom he could never after see, to the day of his Death.  
 When he could neither find the Fox nor the flesh he had  
 intrusted him with, he creas'd his own Credulity, and  
 vow'd to revenge his Abuse; by the Death of Rey-  
 nardine wherefoever he could find him. The Fox well  
 knowing his own danger, which his present Hunger had  
 precipitated him into, resolv'd with all speed to leave that  
 Kingdom, and (as soon as possible) to return  
 into his own Countrey, whatsoever should betide him.  
 His Resolve he put in Execution, and about three  
 days after got into the Province of Longwood, in or-  
 der to his before intended Journey.

Too many  
 lose their  
 own proper  
 Goods pur-  
 suing their  
 greedy hopes  
 of what is  
 not.

CHAP. XI

CHAP. XI  
 The King entering the Kingdom of Ferraria, meets Old  
 Grimbard the Brock, who gives him, and acquaints his Coun-  
 sel. He witheth him to advise with Zanthe Apo-  
 The Apo (upon Sight of the A's) counsels him to  
 turn Physician: makes a Disguise for him, &c.

**I**n that Province he stay'd not, but hastned on he  
 could into the Kingdom of Ferraria, where being  
 entred, after he had sought about for some time,  
 he at length spied Old Grimbard the Brock, who (for he  
 was full of Gray Hairs all over; him he thus  
 Saluted: Reverend Cousin, my Honour'd Fathers Old  
 Friend, I am very glad to see you. To this the Brock  
 (being by reason of his Age dim-sighted) replied, who  
 are you that thus Salutes me, I cannot remember  
 whose Son you were? Why Sir, said the Fox, I am  
 Reynardine the Son of Reynard. O Cousin, said the  
 Brock, I am glad to hear you speak, but plainly discern  
 you I cannot, by reason of my weak Sight; however  
 pray tell me who it is with you, and what is become  
 of your Brother Volpus? Reverend Sir, quoth the  
 Fox, my Brother died long ago, and I have been put to  
 my Shifts ever since the Death of my Father: I was  
 once a Priest in Owers; but the extreme Austerity of  
 that Life, was too severe for my young years to brook.  
 Here Grimbard interrupting, said, A Priest, Cousin I  
 pray give me, for I have known your Father more than  
 once, and he had always good luck after it. Reynar-  
 dine hearing this, immediately priz'd Grimbard the  
 Brock, and speedily after said: Good Cousin, I pray  
 favour me so much, as to advise me what Course is  
 best for me to take: I see no safety in Abiding abroad?

Do not at home neither, said the Brock; have you not heard how, by the Kings Proclamation, it is made Death for you to return into this Kingdom? Yes Sir, quoth the Fox but is there no way to live here, and escape that danger? Not that I know of, said Grimbard. Besides Cousin (said he I am Old, and am now studying how to die, not to teach such Youngsters as you how to live. Your young Cousin Zani the Ape lives close by, I will go with you to his Lodging, if he be at home, he will Advise you ten times better than I; for he makes it his business to study Craft, and Subtily; and to teach desperate Persons how to retrieve their lost Fortunes. So on they went together to Zani's Lodging, who being at home, very kindly saluted them both; but Old Grimbard (being by Age taught to be wiser, than to meddle in such Matters) gabely took his leave of them, and departed. When he was gone, Zani (extream glad to see Reynardine) said, Cousin, I am heartily glad to see you alive and in health, but considering the Description you lie under, and the danger you are hourly exposed by reason of that, troubles me not a little. What Course intend you to take? Have you not in all your Travels learned some Science, or Mystery to live by? To this the Fox replied, Cousin, I have undergone various changes of Fortune, sometimes up, sometimes down; once I was a Priest in Orders, after that, (when I left the Monastery, the Severity of which I could not brook) I lived most splendidly, by taking Shakes often and dispensing Indulgences; but most unfortunately losing my Religious Habit, I was in danger of Death, which I over-hastily endeavouring to escape, I too suddenly fell into extream Poverty. After this, I was constrained to wander like a Vagabond, until I could come hither; but being here, am (as you see) in little better plight than before. You know the Old saying, Necessity is

the.

the Mother of Inventions, and Adversity is a better Schoolmaster, than Prosperity; and Poverty (to be sure) Charms the Wit. Therefore Cousin, if you can think of putting me into any way, whereby I may with safety live here (for I hate the thoughts of living else where) doubt not, but you shall find me capable to embrace and practise the same. While he thus spake, Zani the Ape (who Simpleton the Ass (cloathed in Rust, and Velvet; with a Ruff of Black Satin down the back, and about his Shoulders) passing by in great State, with his Lacque at his Heels. Him he steered to Reynardine, who asking what he was, the Ape answered, This is Simpleton the Ass, Doctor of Physick. How! said the Fox, what Ideots were they, that made such an Ass-Doctor? Post, mistake Cousin, quoth Zani, He made himself a Doctor, and the Ideots believing him such, have caused wiser than they to be of the same belief. For he is now going to visit the Lord Surapel, at this time (as he often is) sick of the Gout, and this Lord is so far persuaded of his great Ability, that he hath commended him to many other Nobles, in so much that the Ass now is the only Physician of State in the Forest. And well he may, for this I will say in his behalf (and a Fig for him) he is excellent in administering Burgers, Comitories, Clisters, Blisters, and Opiats, which extreamly please the greatest part of the Inhabitants of this Kingdom, whether poor or rich, noble or ignoble; and tho, by this way of Practice he kills more than he cures, 'tis no matter for that, the Grave covers all; and he in the mean while knows how to please their Relations: saying their time was come. But Can said the Fox, doubt not this famous Ass-Doctor also let Blood? To this Zani the Ape replied, yes Cousin, yes, I had forgot that. What is his Patient-fee, for on my Conscience, Blood-letting also does often times more hurt than good.

A.

I believe no less, 'told the Fox; but Fools must be pleased. Howley says true, quoth Zani; therefore Cochin, (if you think you can please Fools) I would advise you also to turn Doctor. Well Cochin, said the Fox, but as, as suddenly things had come to pass. I have resorted to Gallens Method of Physick, more than once; and am not a little Skilled in the use of Snaipes by him prescribed. Altho I know how to prepare and administer Emetics, Catharticks, Diaphoreticks, and Diureticks. What bad Names are that Cochin, said the Ape? Whose quoth the Fox, are only Terms of Art, used by Physicians, that their Patients may admire, what they cannot understand. A few Tramp words spoken by a Doctor, always creates Admiration in the Patient. Fox words or things commonly known are not regarded. You say well Cochin, said the Ape; I see nothing to the contrary, but that you may very handsomely practise Physick: but without some notable Disguise that cannot be done with Safety: Besides (if I understand the temper of our Country Folk) it will be also necessary, that you present your self as a great Traveller and Stranger, come from Foreign Parts; otherwise (Doctor Simperton having already got so great repute) you will hardly ever come to be famous or Eminent. And a Doctor without Fame (how skilful soever) shall never get anything to purpose. All this is true, said the Fox, I can easily play the Conventer any way that shall be needfull; but I have no Disguise to wear, nor know I how to procure any. Leave that to me, quoth the Ape, for I have all things necessary for the purpose. It is not long since I found a Weblar asleep, with his Back lying by him: his Back we took away, and as equally as we could divided all the Waters amongst us. By this means I am stored with Razors, Lancets, Scifers, Combs, &c. By the help

It is the great Folly of almost all Nations, that they rather give Credit to Strangers, than to their own Country Mecs.

help of which, I doubt not but to make you a complete Disguise? For first I will shade off all the Hair of your Tail, then dye your Coat all over Black; and lastly, make you a Perriwig of Sheeps Wool (dyed also Black) that shall wholly cover both Head and Ears: being thus Disguised, you may securely proceed in the Practice of Physick. But when I have done this, I shall expect to be requir'd with some part of your Profits, which I know will be great; if you admit me for your Secretary, I have a Stopped Library for my self, suitable to the purpose: Besides I can feel the Pulse, and let Blood with my Hand, and by that means shall be not only serviceable, but also very beneficial to you. For say to all Cochin, said the Fox, let us go about our Works, I doubt not but it will take well; and you shall be sure to have the third part of my Profits, in Apples, Pats, and what else you please; I make up your full third part. Content, quoth the Ape. Having thus agreed, the Ape in a few Days had dyed the Foxs Coat, shaded his Tail, and made him a complete Black Perriwig, that covered his Head and Ears; and then they sat together to consider how to manage their future Business to their best Advantage.

CHAR.

The Fox disguised and attended on by Zani the Ape, enters the Forrest by the Name of Doctor Pedanto: his Bills and Method of Practice.

At the end of their Consult, it was agreed between them, that Reynardine should enter the Forrest, by the Name of Doctor Pedanto; Zani as his Servitor, and both affirm that the Fox was a Stranger, Native of a very far Countrey, that hearing of the fame of the Kingdom of Beraria, was come thither purposely, to see it, and shew his Skill there. Accordingly the Fox in great State walks into the Forrest; Zani the Ape following him as his Lacque. In the way they went, whensoever Zani was asked by any of the Beasts of the Forrest (as he often was) what Stranger that was, he always answered he was an Outlandish Physician, very Learned, and a great Traveller, by Name Doctor Pedanto. When they were come into the Forrest, after their Choice of several Lodgings, this new Doctor took one in the High-street of the Forrest; not far from Doctor Simpleton's Palace. But Simpleton calling him Mountebank reproachfully scolded him, saying, (which was in part truer than he himself thought) this is some Wagabond Rascal that cannot live else where, who hearing of my great (though not undescrib'd) Fame, hopes either to eclipse my Reputation, or to procure to himself the like Honour. The Fox either not hearing or not minding this Reproach, so soon as he was settled, caused his Bills to be Pasted up, upon many of the Trees of the Forrest; the Tenors of which ran thus.

Two of a Trade cannot agree.

Good

Whereas there is lately come into these Parts, a very honourable, truly, wise and learned Physician, by Name Dr. Pedanto; who by his great Travels in Forraign Kingdoms, can speak Five and thirty several Languages; and having been Physician to three Emperors, seventeen Kings, thirty nine Dukes, infinite other Great Lords, and Persons of Quality, hath attained the true Art of Healing, equal to the Knowledge of Hippocrates and Galen, and far beyond the Skill of any other yet known in the World at this day. This Physician hearing of the great Fame of this renowned Kingdom, having Travelled far to see it, is now desirous to shew his great Skill in this place. Therefore proposeth to all Discaes'd Persons whatsoever, to Cure the Running of the Reins (by Artists called the Gonorrhoea) the Pox, Gout, Scurvy, Dropsie, and all other Distempers whatsoever, internal or external, whether curable or not. And all this for a very reasonable Reward, \* requiring nothing before the Cure be fully performed.

The Bragging Boasts of Outlandish Doctors.

This Famous Doctor is to be spoken with every hour of the day (if urgent Business hinder not,) at his Lodging in the High-street of the Forrest, within five doors of Dr. Simpleton's Palace. VIVAT REX.

\*The common pretence of Quacks; tho they mean far otherwise.

As this Bill greatly troubled Doctor Simpleton, and some few other such Physicians of the Forrest, so it extremely pleased the Vulgar, who flock in heaps to this supposed Outlandish Doctor. For, though they understood not what the Bill meant, because they could not read; yet by Hear-say and Zani's profuse Praises of his Power, they concluded that Doctor Pedanto was the only Physician then living in the World; and Doctor Simpleton was but an Ape to him. Therefore one comes

19

comes for a Purge, another for a Vomit, a third (because of great Costiveness) requires a Clyster, a fourth would needs be let Blood, because of a great Itching (he said) he had every where about him. Another (having a pain behind his Ear) requires a Blister or two to be raised. Many more came, complaining of other Maladies; but each of these thought himself wise enough to teach this new Doctor what he should Administer to them. The Fox well knowing the old temper of the Vulgar, pleases all, therefore to one for a Purge; he gives Jallap-root infused in Liquor for a Night or two; to another (upon the same Account) he gives Rubarb (in a large quantity) infused in the Juice of Grapes; to a third, a Decoction of Sena Leaves, to a fourth Troches of Alhandal; to a fifth Scammony, and to others Coloquintida. To some to provoke Vomiting, he gave White Vitriol (dissolved in Water) Asarabacca Leaves steeped in Wine; Stibium, Gum de Peru, Hellebore, and the like. His Clysters (alias Clysters) were only such as were commonly used and prescribed by Doctor Simpleton the Als: for better he knew not. Likewise in letting Blood, he without distinction of Age or Sex (except in the quantity only) let all Blood that came according to the usual mode; and if Mischief came thereof, he had his Answer ready: They would have it so. His Blisters were usually raised with Cupping-Glasses, or else with Spanish flies, or other like Artificatory Torments; which made his Patients after the first Experiment, never to venture a second Tryal: and yet (for all that) they remain no less free from Pain than before. But the most raging and Epidemical Disease of the Forest, was the Surfeit, which swept away many yearly, and almost every Month invaded one or other. In the Cure of this, he forgot not to enjoin Abstinence from Food, as a necessary part of the Cure,

acozd.

according to the advice of Vorax the Wolf, given to himself, when he feigned he was afflicted with the same Distemper. Nevertheless for his own profit, he prescribes a Vomit or two at first, and after the Stomach was well emptied, failed not to open a Veine; hoping by this means they would return to him the sooner: As indeed some did; but others never came again, being through too much loss of Blood so enfeebled, as they could never after play the Gluttons any more. The Running of the Reins; few were troubled with, but, to such as were so afflicted, he gave Turpentine in a New-laid Egg, Bolcarmenac, and other Astringents, though not much to the purpose; howsoever they pleased many, because of some abatement of the Malady for a time. The Fox it self fewer had, that would come to him: Such as did, he cured with Mercury. And by these and the like ways, he procured to himself no small Reputation; in so much, that he had many of the Alder Patients; and those not all Fools neither. For amongst others, Mittle's the Als (Doctor Simpleton's own Cousin) who thought himself equal, if not far superior, to his Cousin in Wisdome, came to Doctor Pedanto: saying, Reverend Doctor, I hear you are a very skilful Leech, come from some far Countrey, pray therefore be pleased to heal my Belly-ach: for I cannot (either wet or dry) ease my Belly: If you cure me Sir I will be sure to blast out your Worships Praises so, as all the Beasts in the Forest shall certainly hear the same, and then a Fig for my proud Cousin Simpleton's Doctorship: for I know well enough Sir (I augre all my Cousin shall object to the contrary) if I but once commend you as a skilful Doctor, it's twenty to one, but that all the Beasts of the Forest Echo to what I say; and immediately after that, to be sure you will be called the famous Doctor Pedanto. The Fox hearing this (tho he laughed secretly at the Al-

H 2

tes

les Jolly) gave him a Laxative Medicine, whereby he eased his Belly: Ach for the present; but found little or no increase of Practice; upon the Commendations of Sir Millels: Notwithstanding (his Fame otherwise encreasing) he was often sent for to several of the most Eminent Beasts of the Forrest; among whom Sir Firrapel the Libbard (otherwise called, Lord Firrapel) sent a Messenger purposely to fetch him to his Countrey Palace, about Seven Miles distant from the Forrest; where he lay sick and weak, partly with Age, but chiefly with the Gout afflicted; finding no Relief or Ease by all the Medicines Doctoꝝ Simpleton or others could Administer to him.

CHAP. XIII.

The Fox going to Sir Firrapel the Libbard; purposely kills him with Opium; but escapes without Suspicion. Zani, upon a falling out, leaves him, intending to set up for himself in the Forrest.

**T**he Messenger coming to Doctoꝝ Pedant, said; Worthy Sir the Lord Firrapel (my Honour'd Master) lying very Sick and Weak, and so extremely full of Pain, that he cannot rest Night or Day; requests your Worships Presence and Assistance; promising (by me) nobly to recompence all your Care and Pains. This he had me tell you Sir. To this the Fox said, How far from this place is your Lords Palace? The Messenger Answered, Threescore Furlongs or there about. Wait a while said the Fox, and I will go with you. When Reynardine well remembering his Fathers Charge, given to himself and his Brother, to hate unto Death the Libbard and Panther, speedily amongst

amongst other Medicines, puts up a good quantity of Opium, which he had carefully kept (Zani not knowing what it was) from the time he first began his Practice of Physick: This Powder made up with Speed, he delivers to the Messenger, and commanding Zani to put on his best Coat, and go with him; he went forth, leaving his Lodging to Gibrael the Cat, who had been (for some time before) admitted into his Service; charging him to tell all that enquired for him, whither he was gone; and that he would be at home the next Morning betimes. Having said this, he walks on (after the Messenger) in great State, with Zani at his heels, until they were got quite out of the Forrest. When bidding the Messenger to go faster, they all so mended their pace, that in two Hours time, they were got within sight of Sir Firrapels Palace. At the sight of which, the Fox commanding the Messenger to go before; saying, we will come after. The Messenger did so, and before the Fox and Ape were come up to the Gate, Young Sir Firrapel was come forth to meet them; who Saluted the Fox with great respect: saying, Reverend Doctoꝝ Pedant, you are a very welcome Guest at this time, for my Father is almost at Deaths door; I pray good Sir walk in, and refresh your self a while, and then go up to my Father. For my Servant tells me what haste you have made; for which I give you great thanks. The Fox replied, Honour'd Sir, it is not the part of a good Physician, coming to visit a Patient in great Distress, and at the point of Death, (as you say my Lord your Noble Father is) to respect his own ease or refreshment so much, as his Patients welfare. Wherefore I will first (if possible) give your Father some ease, and afterwards refresh my self. Young Sir Firrapel hearing this, presently brought him into his Fathers Chamber, where after some few Questions were asked of the

It is a wicked thing for Parents to bequeath Revenge (as a Legacy) to their Children. Thus did Amleac to his Son Hannibal; which proved the Destruction of more than Three hundred thousand Romans; besides the utter ruine, and devastation of his own Country.

diseas'd Lord, he call'd for his Serbitoz Zani, whom he commanded to bring the Pot of Oylment, that was for all waaging Pains. The Ape obeys, and (having brought it) was by his Master commanded to anoint and supple the Old Lord's Souty Limbs, with that Anodine Unguent. He did so, and took great Pains thereabout, much to the Sick Lords content, tho' but little Ease was inferred thereby; yet some he had, which gave hopes of more. After this Anction was over, the Fox Administr'd a Cordial, and not long after that a Julep, then left his Patient, to ease and refresh himself, and his Wartner Zani; for it was by this time almost Night. In the mean while Young Sir Firrapel had provided a sumptuous Supper for the Doctor and his Serbitoz; which being set before them; the Fox forgot not to tell the Young Lord, that his Serbitoz took no great pleasure in eating of Flesh; therefore he humbly requested he might have a few Apples and Nuts for his Serbitoz. This was presently performed; and Zani and his Master plentifully Supped that Night to both their Contents. After Supper they were conducted to Beds of fresh Strato, where they lay down to Sleep. But a little after midnigh, when the stupefactive or benumbing faculty of the Unguent was wholly enervated, the Old Lord's pains returned with greater Violence than before. Upon this, the Fox was hastily call'd and the Ape (to be sure) could not lie long after. So they go to Work with their Unguent as before, anointing his diseas'd Limbs therewith, until he found some respite from his extream Torure, then they desist. Not long after, the Fox perceiving the time now to favour his malicious enterprise, tells Young Sir Firrapel, he could give his Father something to bring him to rest; but he feared he would Die in his Sleep, and therefore durst not do it. The Young Lord hearing this, said, Sleep

Sir,

Sir, is that which my Father only wants; and could he Sleep well, I doubt not but he would Recover. 'Tis true, said the Fox; Sleep is the Arcanum of Medicine; and the only thing he wants: for could he once Sleep, tho' but for some small time, I certainly know his Pains (through the Efficacy of my Medicines) will all suddenly vanish; but should he Die in his Sleep, as I have just cause to fear he may; then I (being a Stranger) shall be expos'd to the danger of the Law, through the malice of my Enemies. To this Young Firrapel said, Fear not that good Doctor; upon my Honour no Evil shall befall you; if my Father happen to die this time; only procure some rest I pray Sir. What I will my Lord, said the Fox, and immediately gave the Old Lord so large a Dose of Opium; that he soon after fell asleep and never wak'd more. But before he was fast asleep, Reynardine told his Son, that after his Father had slept four hours he must awaken him, not with any joggling, noise, or violence, but gently and sweetly with a Taboz and Pipe, at first plaid upon very softly; and afterwards louder and louder, till he should be fully and well awak'd. This the Young Lord promised, and so dismissed the Fox with a great Reward, giving Zani also a good Present. After Doctor Pedanto and his Attendants Zani were gone, the Old Libbard slept indeed, sleeping so loud that the whole Family (his Son especially) heard it with such joy, that they all betook themselves to rest, which they also much wanted; by which means the Fox's Counsel was forgot, till he was stark dead, cold and stiff. When they knew too well that the Taboz and Pipe could be of no use at all. So he was afterward honourably buried; and Doctor Pedanto's Reputation not in any wise call'd in Question: for Young Firrapel and all his Attendants secretly blam'd themselves, not in the least suspecting the perfidi-

ous.



ous Allyan of Reynardine, who not long after was discovered, and then justly suspected Guilty of that Murder. But in the mean while he dreamt of no such matter, until he came home. When indeed, the first beginnings of his Downfall, were manifest, for he and his Servitor, or (more truly to speak) his Partner, were no sooner enter'd their Lodging; but Zani demands his third part of Reynardines Reward, received from the Lord Firrapel. To this the Fox answered, he was content, provided he would likewise deposit his Present, that the whole may be equally divided; other wise saith he; an equal Dividend cannot be made. The Ape well knowing, if he did so, little more than what he already had, would fall to his share; refused, saying, my Present was given, in recompence of the great Pains I took, therefore is properly my own, but the Reward you received ought (according to our Contract) to be equally divided into three parts, one of which is mine, the other two are yours. I require nothing but my Due: For I neither said the Fox, For if the Present be wholly yours, the Reward also is wholly mine; both being received upon one and the same Account. Spore they would have said each to other, but were interrupted by Patients that came in. After that, tho they continued several Months together, they had often and frequent debates about the same thing, but neither Party would yield to make an equal Dividend. At length the difference grew so high, that the Ape left him in an Huff, intending to set up for himself.

Thieves & Murderers often differ about the Spoil they have taken; and by such strife discover themselves; as is evident by the following Discourse.

CHAP.

... and signifi-  
 CHAP. IV.  
 ... the Ape attempts to practice Physick, discovers  
 Dr. Pedasso to be Reynardine the Fox, who is suspected  
 guilty of the Death of Old Sir Firrapel; the Fox  
 flies, but the Ape is hanged

**Z**AN I the Ape, having thus left Reynardine (whose  
 wife called Dr. Pedasso) resolved himself to  
 turn Doctor also, and accordingly took a Lodging  
 in a Parrot-lane, shutting upon the High Street of the  
 French, pretending (as was wont some Doctors did) to  
 cure all Diseases, whether venereal or not; and whether  
 curable or incurable. For though he had far less skill and  
 judgment than Reynardine, yet he had a greater Stock  
 of Impudence, by which he presumed not only to perform  
 as much as his Master could; but also much more;  
 withal affirming that Dr. Pedasso had never been so  
 famous as he had been for him; I caught him for the  
 the only instrument of his cure; I sought his Scarlet  
 Blood, and bathed a Vein; I brought him Scarifica-  
 tion, and the use of Cuppers and Blisters; it was I only  
 that put him into the way of the Ignorance of Physick;  
 such men had he not been for me, he had been discovered  
 and hanged long ago; for I made a Diligence for him;  
 and he was black; and I made of all the Hair of his  
 Back, and he was all his; I humbled me self to be-  
 come his Servant; and now for all my kindness he will  
 requite me thus the Ape returned; I dealt with him;  
 self; for you see he hath sold up so much. At the mean  
 time Reynardine (as has been said) seeing the Ape  
 had left him, called Gibrish the Cat, to whom he thus  
 spoke; Gibrish, you see how soon I have lost the Ape  
 hath left me; therefore if you will, note with Diligence  
 supply

31117377

Supply his place, I will instruct you as well as I can, teaching you all Requisites for the purpose. I well know, that Zani (enjoying our Welfare) hath taken all his Lancets away with him, supposing (because Blood-letting is one of the main props of our Faculty) that without them we can do nothing. But I know otherwise, for his Lancets are made by Art, the works of men, and being Artificiall, cannot be so truly Serviceable, as what are Natural. You your self have natural Lancets (your Claws I mean) by which, with my Instructions, you may laudably open the Veins of the Noblest Beasts in the Forrest, and to their Content too: and then to be sure all other inferior Animals will gladly follow their Example. For tis received Maxim of the Ancients,

Regis ad Exemplum totus componitur Orbis.

Such as the great ones are, such will the inferior sort be: Therefore Gibbrel, be diligently careful to keep your Claws always keenly Sharp, and sedulously endeavour to follow my Directions, and in recompence of your Care and Pains I will double your Wages; and over and above (if you be very diligent) will not fail to speak to all my Patients, as often as they can, to supply you with Office, which I know you Love above all the Dainties in this World. The Cat hearing this (extreamly overjoyed) said, Honoured Master, you shall find me very industrious and careful to learn, and as ready to put in Practice what I have learned, as ever Zani was, or could be. We shall soon have occasion to prove that, (said Reynardine) do as you say, and I will not fail to give you what I promised. The Cat said he would, and accordingly performed his part, as well as was possible, tho' nothing near so dexterously (because not so handsome handed) as Zani the Ape: yet he so far pleased the generalit

netality of the Fox's Patients, that he lost few of them by Zani's Practice. For the Ape had not the Art of Speeching as the Fox, nor could he speak so well, nor was he able to answer those Crabbed Questions, that were often put to him, by such as Reynardine purposefully sent; Craftily thereby intending to nip his Fame in the very Bud, as accordingly he did: in so much, that (by this means) there was a general Report spread about the Forest, that the Ape was but an Ignorant Pretender, knowing nothing of Physick. Zani well knew that such an Odium was cast upon him, but from whence, or from whom, it should first take beginning, he could not imagine: only because he was conscious to himself, that he hated Reynardine, he concluded (as Truth was) that the Fox's Malice had procured to him that great Defamation. Wherefore he resolved to pay him in his own Coin, and in order thereunto, very impudently (tho' wisely enough, as he thought) speak first to one, then to another, afterwards to many others: saying, I have great Reason to believe that Dr. Pedanto is no other then Reynardine the Fox (the Son of Reynard that Arch-Usurper) and if occasion were, I question not but that I could prove the same. These or the like Words he often spake, hoping this Rumor would spread (as indeed it did) to the ruin of Reynardine's present Prosperity, and his own Life. For this report was quickly brought to the Court, and so to the Kings Ear; who was not a little startled thereat: yet, because he favoured the access of Strangers into his Kingdom, he would not send any one to apprehend Dr. Pedanto, before he had thoroughly examined Zani the Ape, who was therefore (by a Purchuant) immediately brought before the King. Of him the King asked why he had raised such a report of the Durlandish Doctors

and what ground he had to do, without adding, that if he could not prove what he had asserted, he would be severely punished. He did extremely surpris'd, knew not what to answer, only said he spoke as he thought, and meant no hurt by it. The King said the King meant no hurt! I have reason to judge that this Action of yours proceeded from a premeditated Malice: for I am told you were his Servant, and because he turned you away for your ill-behaviour, (as I suppose) you requit'd him with this dishonourable Assertion. You say you can prove this Doctor, your Quondam Master, to be Reynardine the Son of the Traitor Reynard: prove that, and you will satisfy me, otherwise by exemplary Punishment on you, I will teach all my Subjects, for the future, to obtain from abusing any Stranger, how to mean forbert. The Ape being greatly terrified, stood mute for a time; but at length said, Great Sir, I know him to be Reynardine the Son of the Traitor Reynard for I met him, when he came first, after his Exile into this Kingdom, and at his first showed on the Side of his right Side, his Coat black, and made him the Dutchman's note wears. For reason of this I might be cannot be known to any but my self: who, though in my Servant, was his Partner in the Practice of Theft, which he rather learned of me, than of him. This is the Truth Sir. He being hearing this, committed him to Prison, and sending for the Lord Fitzapel, told him what the Ape said. When Fitzapel the Libber suspected Reynardine to be (as indeed he was) the Author of his Fathers Death, hereupon the Ape was examined thereabout; but he knowing nothing, could answer nothing to the purpose: He desired he was remanded to Prison, and the Lord Fitzapel had Orders particularly to apprehend Reynardine. As he he would have done, but was prevented by some Secret Intelligence that

Rey-

Reynardine did: for before the Messenger he sent could come near his Lodging, he was secretly fled; leaving left his Dutchman behind, which the Messenger took and brought to his Lord, who presented it the King, as a Testimony of the Truth of Zani's Assertion. Upon this, the King commanded that Zani the Ape should be hang'd for disguising and concealing a Traitor; and all the Fox's Goods seized on: This was speedily executed, and Cibber the Cat had also been in like danger, had not the Ape (at his Death) wholly cleared him. Thus ended the Fox's Doctorship.

CHAP. XV.

The Fox returning to the Dutchy of Manron, agrees with a Mountebank to cut off his Tail and Ears. Afterwards renews his Acquaintance with Grimlook the Masker, who brings him to his Cousin Brindle &c.

The Fox was now in great Distress, fearing every moment to be taken, because he supposed there were Iyers in wait for him. But no such thing was commanded by the King, he being satisfied with his flight, concluding that thenceforth he would never any more presume to enter into the Forest, or any other part of his Kingdom: Yet the King himself was greatly deceived herein, as the following History plainly shews. For after Reynardine had absconded and secretly hid himself for a time in Feraria, he (by Night Journays, because in the day-time he durst not travel, for fear of being surpris'd by Verax the Wolf, whom he had so greatly injured) treading unknown Paths, and carrying a Compass a great way about, at length got into the Dutchy of Mameon, where being a seized a little after Noon, it was his hap to meet a Mountebank

bank upon a Stage, who pretended he could cut off dis-  
eased Arms, Legs, or particular Joints affected, without  
Pain, and dexterously performs many other rare, strange,  
and unparallel'd Cures, Adding, that such as were wil-  
ling to have any Member cut off, upon the Stage, he  
would do it for them, without expectation of Reward,  
provided they would publickly afterwards (upon the  
same Stage) owe so much to the Expectators. The  
For hearing this, thought it now time for him to con-  
sider what he had best to do to Disguise himself, without  
the help of any, that should be capable afterwards to  
discover him. But to lose a Leg, or Arm, he was not  
willing: A therefore he determined to have his Tail and  
Ears cut off, which could do him little hurt, and would  
so remarkably disfigure him, as he could not possibly  
be known by any, as he then thought. This determi-  
nation he pursued, and accordingly requested the Coun-  
tebank to cut off his Tail, within one Inch of his Rump,  
and both his Ears as close to his Head, as could be  
done with safety, promising publickly to affirm, that  
he felt no Pain in the cutting, and afterward (as ma-  
ny days as he pleased) to shew himself upon the Stage  
to all the Expectators, to procure Credit and Repute  
to his Workshop. The Countebank well pleased to  
hear this Proposal, sets about his work, and very spee-  
dily cut off his Tail and Ears, according to his request.  
When this was done, and the Blood stanch'd, the For  
publickly declared (though therein he lied egregiously)  
that he felt no pain at all. And after that, every day,  
till the remains of his Tail and Ears were perfectly  
well, he shew'd himself upon the Stage, daily praising  
and highly applauding the Operators skill and dexterity.  
But so soon as he perceived his Wounds were thoroughly  
healed, he gave the Countebank the slip, and went as  
fast as he could toward the Conastery, whereto he

hoped

hoped now (assuming to himself a new Name) he  
should again be admitted; and a second time decei-  
ve that Fraternity. But his hopes failed him, for when  
he was come within two Furlongs of the Conastery,  
he met Grimlook the Spakiff, who knew him not; to  
whom he thus spake: Sir Grimlook I am glad to see  
you, how is it that you are so far from the Conastery,  
it being now about Dinner time? Grimlook answer-  
ed: Sir Stranger, I am not concerned for or with  
the Conastery; nor regard I their Deal-times, it is  
well if I can provide for my self. But Sir, said the  
For, I am very much mistaken, if you were not Doctor  
to the Conastery, about two years since. 'Tis true  
quoth Grimlook, I was so; but now a Coffin of mine  
named Brindle, enjoys that Office. I pray Friend,  
how came you to know me? I cannot remember that  
I ever before saw you; who are you, and what is your  
Name? My Name, quoth the For, is Reynardine, and  
I was a Member of that Fraternity: when you was  
Doctor there: I well remember, said Grimlook, there  
was at that time one of that Name (who run away  
from the Conastery) but surely you cannot be the Per-  
son, being not at all like him; if I forget not, I am  
that very Person, said the For, but being in great dan-  
ger of Death, through the Malice of my Enemies; I  
was constrained thus to Disguise my self, that I might  
not be known. If you can be a means to help me again  
into the Conastery (by another Name, and as another  
Person) I will not fail to repay your kindness to the  
full. To this Grimlook answered, All I can do in this  
Case will be to bring you acquainted with my Coffin  
Brindle the Spakiff, now Doctor of the house, he may  
do much for you; meet at the Conastery Gate too eor-  
row Morning by Day-break, and you shall speak with  
him. But I pray Sir, said the For, discover not

The most  
subtile do  
sometimes  
extremely o-  
ver-shoot  
themselves  
in discover-  
ing their Se-  
crets; as here  
the For did.

my?

my true Name to any other, and, quoth Grimlook, I am not such a blab of my Tongue; but if my Cousin should ask your Name, what answer shall I make? Well Wilt, quoth Reynardine, my Name is Shifter, what I will say to the Priest, and to those parsons, for that time. But the morrow morning early the Fox sallied out to meet Grimlook at the Monastery Gate. To him Grimlook the Pastour (after mutual salutations) said, now bid Shifter, I will go in and speak with my Cousin first, and after to bring him out to you, that you may speak your mind. So Grimlook went in (not through the Gate, but by a private Passage, known only by his Cousin and himself, and acquainted his Cousin who was without telling all he had heard, and naming his first Name, of his second Name, but with this charge, Be sure you mention not his Name Reynardine, but Shifter only. Brindle promised thee, but intended nothing less: for he took it to be a design of Grimlook's, to lead him out of his Office, and in doing how Reynardine was, found in the Monastery, and should be by some means to introduce him by a feigned Name; it would certainly occasion him some confusion. But he having need see Reynardine, was very willing to go out to see him; that he might know his exact time, and so he went to the Gate, not forgetting to salute him by the name of his Cousin, and he being of the way he was the night before, and by his Cousin Grimlook's of his parts and words, and would therefore in his behalf intercede for him, with several of the parsons, who as of his Acquaintance, should be might be admitted to the House, as he desired, for his pleasure, according to custom. The Fox humbly thanked him, asking him when he should come upon him again. Brindle answered, as he might before, saying, in the morning, then will he be very fit time. The Fox promised to come

at the time appointed, and Brindle took his leave of them both, and returning into the Monastery, plotting and contriving how he might best enervate this supposed Treachery of his Cousin Grimlook. The Fox in the mean while, hoping himself now sure of Admittance by Brindles means, heartily thanks Grimlook, promising to Reward him highly, so soon as he should be in a Capacity to perform the same: Grimlook supposing he had done the Business to Reynardines content, took his leave and departed. Reynardine also hoping to Sup in the Monastery, took no further care, than for a good Breakfast, which having obtained, he gave himself to rest, till the Evening was come. But Brindle in the mean time was very diligent to acquaint first one, and then another, of his Cousin Grimlook's base intent (as he called it) to introduce Reynardine the Fox, by the name of Shifter, without adding, that he believed it to be no other then a design of his Cousin's, purposely to make him odious in the Monastery, that he himself might be admitted again into his Office. They hearing this, told the Prior of it, who commanded that such as formerly knew Reynardine, should attend in the Evening, when he came, and give him Notice. They did so; and when Reynardine came in the Evening, they hurt him not; but after they understood, by Brindle's Information, how (by his own Confession to Grimlook) he had assumed himself, and desired to be admitted as another Person, by a feigned Name, they called him William, and drove him away from the Gate, in presence of the Prior himself, who commanded the same. When his Brindle, who had named his Cousin Grimlook, he is the Prior, then with Passage (made by his Cousin and himself, through which Grimlook was wont to go) and hoping to enter the Monastery, affirming (as he said) that Grimlook made it by force, which he

might well do, being much stronger than himself; as he said. The Fox hearing this, after he had feebly checked Grimlock for concealing this mischief so long, ordered that private Passage to be presently stopped, and Grimlock the Monk to be never more admitted within the Monastery, under any pretence whatsoever. This recompence he had for endeavouring to assist the Fox.

The Fox returns, again to the Forrest in *Feraria*, where he (as a Stranger) is entertained in the Lord *Shyluck's* Service, by the name of *Crabtree*; he gains the Love of his Lord, &

The Fox extremely disturbed at his so shameful repulse, knew not what to do: but instead of suspecting Grimlock, he extremely doubted his present Disguise was not sufficient; for he well knew Grimlock to be a greedy, covetous, and gluttenous Beast; therefore could not think he would ever discover him, but rather, at clean contrary. Notwithstanding all this, he travelled that Night as far from the Monastery as he could, to avoid further danger, which he severely suspected. On the *Bozzolo*, the Sun shining clear, at every Pond or clear standing Water he came to, he viewed himself by the Sun's Reflection, and finding his Disguise very sufficient, as he thought, he blamed the *Palace of Fortune* only; imputing his late disappointment solely to her *Caprice*, and to no other Cause. Therefore he resolved to leave that Countrey, hoping he would prove more profitably favourable to him elsewhere. In pursuance of this Resolution, he travelled hard that Day, till he was got

148

a pretty

a pretty way into the Kingdom of *Zalap*. But being there, he found less safety than he fore, for all the Hunting Dogs that saw him, bounding at the strangeness of his Form, were the more eager to pursue him; and had undoubtedly seized him, had he not used the Policy of speedily retiring into some of those secret recesses of *Brockers the Badger* he wed him. Wherefore perceiving the great danger he stood in, he resolved whatsoever the Success should be, once again to adventure into his own Countrey. Accordingly he did so, and when he first entered there, it was his good Fortune to meet with *Brockers the Badger*, who (not knowing him) enquired his Countrey and Parentage: but after he understood who he was, he was more than ordinarily careful to preserve his friend *Reynardine* from all dangers whatsoever; and accordingly told him, he must not rashly adventure to Discover himself; telling him if he intended to keep out of *Parus* way, he must only say he was a Stranger, and no more. *Reynardine* hearing this, took his Counsel, and (whenever asked) said he was a Stranger, but of what Countrey none could learn, for he would not tell them; resolving never to discover himself to any. For he now found by Experience, that his Disguise was sufficient; and having told his Name and Parentage to none, except his friend *Brockers*, he thought all was well; but he was greatly mistaken; for *Gibbrel the Cat* lying behind an Hedge, overheard all the Discourse between *Brockers* and *Reynardine*; of whom he also had a full view. Wherefore *Gibbrel* at that time took little Notice of it; because he could not believe his own Eyes; until after ward, as in the following Chapter we intend to shew. *Brockers the Badger* walking with *Reynardine* on ward of his way toward the Forrest, asked him what Course of Life he intended to lead for the future. To which the Fox An-

149

2

swered,

Answered Truly Cohn I am not yet fully resolv'd what to do. If I should again presume to practice Physick, I fear that will not be safe. You must by no means (Cohn) entertain any thoughts of re-assuming that Profession, said the Badger; but rather pretend to be wholly ignorant of every Science; and present your self only as a Servant, not otherwise. So doing you will undoubtedly be safe; and may afterwards rise to good Fortune, as many others have done; especially if you can get into the Service of some Eminent Lord. The Fox hearing this, resolv'd to follow that Course of Life; and therefore gave Brocket thanks for his good advice. By this time they were got within Sight of the Forrest; then the Badger admonish'd the Fox further thus: Cohn Reynardine; I have but two things more to advise you of, and then I shall leave you; for 'tis high time. The first is, that if eber you meet me in any part of the Forrest, you take no more notice of me, than of a stranger you never saw before. I will do the like by you. If this Rule be exactly observed by us, I shall always be in a Capacity to serve you in a time of need, otherwise cannot. The second thing is, that you invent and assume to your self a new Name (as formerly you did) not before heard of or known in the Forrest; and above all, be sure never to mention your Fathers Name, your Brothers Name, or your own, whatsoeuer you shall hear related of them, or of your self by any one, that either knew, or hath heard of your Father, or any of your Family. Thus doing, Cohn, I doubt not but you may live safe and free from danger; and in time reach your Condition very much: for I know you are both witty and ingenious. Having said this, the Badger took his leave; took hands with the Fox, and so left him. The Fox (returning like Salutations, with thanks) went on his way toward the Forrest, resolving to assume the Name Crabron; there-

foze.

foze henceforth we shall call him Crabron the Fox. After some few hours Travel, he entered the Forrest a little before Sun-set. Here Crabron the Fox was much wonder'd at, by reason of the strangeness of his Form. Some of the Beasts of the Forrest, whom the Fox well knew to have been his quondam Patients, demanded his Name and Countrey. His Name (he told them) was Crabron, but his Countrey was so far off; that should he tell it them, they would be never the better, nor could they come to that Countrey in less than a year and a halfs Travel. After this manner he Answered all, not only that Night, but ever afterward. The next Morning, purposing in his heart the death of the Lord Sly-look the Panther, he went directly to his Palace; as if he had come thither by chance, and not purposely. When there, he knock'd, and asked to speak with his Honour the Lord Sly-look. The Porter answer'd he was not yet stirring, but (being himself taken with the strangeness of his Shape and Form) he would acquaint his Lord; that an Unlandish Beast was there to speak with him. Accordingly the Porter went to his Lord, and told him, that at the Gate was a very strange Unlandish Beast (he supposed some Foreign Ambassadoz) that desired to speak with him. The Old Lord (who himself also loved Robelties) hearing this, commanded he should be brought in. When Crabron the Fox came into the Lord Sly-looks Chamber, he bow'd to him with great Reberence, and spake as follows:

My Lord,

After my Travel long and tedious (for I was above a year and a half in my Journey; from my Native Countrey to this place) I am now come into this happy Kingdom, the name of which was often, by my quondam Tutor, related to me in my Infancy. This my Tutor was Native of this Land, as my Parents frequently

Simple Pensions give simple Judgment: what they see, or hear.





CHAP. XVII.

Crabron the Fox, being preferred to wait on his Lord in his Chamber, most Traitorously Poysons him: afterward so hypocritically laments his Death, that the King makes him one of his Purveyors.

**I**n this good favour and liking of the Panther, the Fox lived for three or four Months: then it happened that his Lords Chief Servitor, who waited on him in his Chamber, and went always abroad with him, was preferred to serbe the King himself. This opportunity the Lord Sly-look the Panther, according to his promise before made to Crabron the Fox, failed not to take for the promotion of his supposed Outlandish Servitor. Therefore calling the Fox to him, he thus spake, Crabron, I now purpose, as I before promised, to advance you to the Office of my Chief Servant, who this day leaves his Place for a more honourable Office at Court. I expect you will prove as faithful & diligent as he was; if so, you will find me hereafter ready to prefer you, as I have done him. The Fox hearing this, said, Honourable Lord, you shall never, I hope, have occasion to think your immense favours conferred on me ill bestowed. I have the same hope, said the Panther, therefore follow me. Accordingly the Fox followed his Lord to Court that very day; where he was gazed on by all, but known by none. Then in the Evening he waited on him in his Chamber, lying there all Night, on a Bed of Straws purposely made for that purpose. In this Office he pleased his Lord extremely, so that he had thoughts of preferring him (by the Kings favour) to some publick profitable Employment: and this he had done, had he not been prevented by Sickness. For not long after he

he thought of the Fox's Advancement, he contracted to himself a violent Surfeit by over-much eating at a Feast. Upon which Dr. Aino the Als was sent for; who first of all prescribed a Vomitory Potion, then a Purge, and lastly ordered a Vein to be opened, and a large quantity of Blood drawn out: All which was done, but to no purpose. For, tho his Body was very much weakened by those Evacuations, yet the load and burthen at his Stomach lay still unremoved. Whereupon this Als Doctor, being at a Non-plus, fancied a Diet-drink, compounded of many and various Herbs might do the work: for he thus thought with himself, perhaps some one or more of the Ingredients will do the feat. Wherefore he upon this conceit, presently told the Lord Sly-look, that he had now thought of a Medicine that would certainly cure him. This sounded well in the sick Panthers ear; but fearing to take an y more Purges or Vomits, he spake to the Als thus: Dr. Aino, in what soeas will you give me this Medicine? If it Purges, or Vomits, 'twill certainly kill me. Wno, my Lord, quoth the Als, I will not give you any thing to Purge or vomit, but a pleasing Diet-drink, which shall remove the Load at your Stomach, and cure your Lordship with ease, speed and safety. I pray thee (said the Panther) make haste and get it ready, for I am heart sick; how is it you thought not of this Medicine no sooner? W my Lord, said the Als, had I given this Medicine before those necessary Evacuations you have undergone, I should have Ated like an Als indeed, and done your Lordship more hurt than good. Say no more, quoth the Panther, but get it me with speed. So away went the Als into the Sick Lords Garden, and there gathered (or rather caused Crabron the Fox to gather) of almost every Herb, there growing one handful, all which he commanded the Fox to infuse in two Gallons of Spring Water; and

Ignorant Persons are always most Confident.

set the Infusion in the Sun all that day. The Fox did so, and in the mean while the As went his way, promising to return early the next Morning, to prescribe the Dose, that should be given to his Lord. When the As was gone, the Fox craves leave of his Lord, to have the Charge of that Diet-drink, and that none other of his Lords Servitors, or any other Person, might touch it, or come near the place where it was: for said he, your Lordships Life is dearer to me than my own, and I am therefore suspicious least one or other, either through Ignorance or Malice, should add to, or diminish ought of the Ingredients, so well ordered by the Doctor and by that means some irreparable Damage to your Lordship follow. Besides my Lord, said he, in the heat of the day, Spiders, or other venomous Insects, may creep into the Diet-drink, and being there brottoned, infect the same with their Venome, and so your Lordship shall most unhappily take Poxton instead of a Remedy. You speak well, said the Panther, it shall be as you desire, I leave the ordering of this Diet-drink wholly to your Care; which, so soon as I can recover Health, I will largely recompence. Having said this, he presently commanded that none of his Servants should meddle with, or come near that Infusion, except Crabron only. The Fox having gained this point, resolves notwithstanding so fair an Occasion offer it self) no longer to defer the Execution of his malicious intent. Therefore, because he well observed the As purposely to omit gathering of Benbane, Wolfbane, and other Poxsonous Herbs, growing in several parts of the same Garden, knowing that Diet-drink would do his Lord little hurt, if it did him no good; he resolved to make an Addition, as would render the Infusion Poxsonous enough to dispatch him out of the way quickly. Accordingly, when Night came (for his pretended Care was such, that he

Its dangerous trusting to the over Officialness of Strangers.

watched.

watched all Night) he took six great Loads, and crushing out all their Posture, put that into the Infusion: and (to prevent the Discovery) buried their empty Car, in the Earth that Night. When Morning came, the As Doctor failed not to come according to promise, to prescribe the Dose, which (after so much of the Clear Liquor was poured from the Herbs) he ordered should be thirty Dunces, or thereabout. This deadly Dose, the As supposing no fraud in Crabron the Fox, admitted to his Lord, who greedily swallowed all, to the great content of Dr. Alino, who promised perfect Recovery after the taking it three or four times at farthest. The As was not gone far from the Gate, before the Panther's Stomach was extremely Pained, and he began to swell all over, but at length Vomiting extremely his Swelling abated somewhat. Nevertheless, by reason of his Age, and the great weakness of his Body, his Strength being before too much exhausted by the former Evacuations, the quick spreading Venome (maugre all the As could do) so impaired his Vitals, that in a few hours after, he miserably died. When dead, the Fox in the presence of many, fetched a deep, but feigned Sigh, and said, O my Dear Lord, I wish to our great Goddess Fortune I had died for you. But why do I speak to the Dead, who cannot now reap any benefit by my fruitless wishes! As you, that are here alive and present with my Dead Lord: I thus say, Had not I my self, by this Reverend Doctors order, made this his last Dose, which I believe was as well compounded, as Galen and Hippocrates (had they both been alive at this time, and here present) could have composed the same, and had I not also, all yesterday, and all the last night, with sleeping one wink, carefully watched that composition I should have (so unfeignably did I love my Lord) been too apt to entertain a Jealousie, that

This shews the great Impudence of those Physicians, who prepare not their own Medicines, or trust to the Preparations of others, of whose Fidelity they never had Experience.

The too common practice of Murderers.

Some false play had been played, by some malicious and wicked Enemy of his: but I am now thoroughly satisfied, that no such thing was. All that can be said is this; My Lords Body was too weak to sustain the Operation of so powerful a Remedy; otherwise he had undoubtedly been in a way of Recovery by this time. The Als hearing the Fox thus speak, was glad at his heart; and then taking Courage: said, Sirs I am thoroughly persuaded in my mind, that my Lord's time was fully come. Against death there is no Antidote. Sir Crabron hath acted the part of a true and faithful Servant, and I have done as becomes a just and honest Physician. My Lord is indeed dead, yet I am sure he died according to Art. The By-standers, being the Deceased Lord's Kindred and Servants, who all hoped to be Protected by his Death (more or less) said, they believed no less, and it would be great wickedness in any to asperse either of them upon that Account. The Als well satisfied in what he heard, took his leave of them, and went home. The Fox would not stir from the Dead Body, but lay in a Melancholy posture by it, as if he had been a true Mourner indeed, tho' all was but Hypocrisy: yet because he had been his Lord's Chief Servitor, his advice was taken about the Funeral, which was solemnized two days after, with suitable Pomp. When the Corps was buried, Crabron the Fox (who was wont every Morning after his Lord's death, to rub his Eyes with an Onion) would lie upon the Grave, refusing to eat or drink all the day; and if he had occasion to piss or ease his Belly, he would be sure to go a good distance from the Grave to do it. This Course he held day by day, for more than twenty days after his Lords Interment: During which time, most of the Beasts of the Forest came to see him; all admiring his great Love and Affection to his Deceased Lord. The King himself hearing

The Old  
Excuse of Ig-  
norant Phy-  
sicians.

Hypocrites  
and Parasit-  
es often pro-  
fer the benef-

ing of this, was wondrous desirous to have such a Ser-  
vant, therefore the two and twentieth day after the  
Wenther's Burial, he sent for him; and then greatly  
commending his (supposed true) Fidelity to his Lord,  
made him one of his Purveyors. In which Office he  
behaved himself very well, to the great content of the  
King.

## CHAP. XVIII.

Crabron the Fox, now one of the Purveyors to the King,  
is first visited by Gibbrel the Cat, whom he draws  
into a Snare and kills, lest he should Discover him.  
Afterward *Grisolok* the Mastiff's, for the same Cause,  
by him betrayed to Death.

**B**ut before he had been full two Months in this Of-  
fice, Gibbrel the Cat, hearing his Name, re-  
membered the Discourse he heard between him and  
Brockel the Badger: and because he then saw him, he  
doubted not, but (seeing him once again) he should know  
him; and then, his being acquainted with the Fox, he  
judged would not a little conduce to his own benefit.  
Therefore he resolved to go to him, and accordingly did.  
Very early one Morning, and espising the Fox at his  
lodging door, he knew him to be the same Person he  
saw discoursing with Brockel the Badger; and for that  
Cause very condemnedly saluted him thus: Sir Crabron,  
your Quondam Servitor Gibbrel wishes you long to hold  
and possess the Wealth and Prosperity you now enjoy.  
To which the Fox replied, friend I am a Stranger in  
this Kingdom, wherein I have Served, but never kept  
Servant. Sir said the Cat, I well remember when you  
and Sir Brockel were talking together, I (lying behind  
an hedge) heard you discover your self to him, and he  
also

al's adding you not to tell your Name to any one, but say you were a Stranger, and no more. This you know to be true Sir, and I am very sure you are the Lord Reynolds Son, and my Old Master Dr. Pedanto. The Fox hearing this, and well knowing that what the Cat said was true, suddenly gave him his hand, saying, Cousin Gibbrel, I perceive you know me. If you can but keep your Tongue between your Teeth, and will not discover me to any one, you shall find me a true and constant Friend; but should you at any time disclose who I am, you will utterly ruin both me and your self. I'll warrant you Sir Crabron, said the Cat; no one in the whole Kingdom shall ever know who you are for me. Well then, quoth the Fox, come to me too Morrow about Noon, and I will provide you a good Dinner; this day I cannot, because it is my day to look after the Kings Provision. The Cat hearing this, very joyfully took his leave, and went his way. The next day about Noon, he failed not to visit the Fox again, who entertained him very lovingly: said, Cousin Gibbrel, I spake to you yesterday about keeping Silence; remember what befel to Zani the Ape for being too Lavish of his Tongue. I hope you will be wiser than he proved; yet there is very great difference between him and you. What he did was in Spight to me, if you betray me, your own folly (not Spight) will ruin you. Having said this, he feasted him plentifully, and then appointed him to come two days after. This Course of Feasting the Cat once in two or three days, the Fox continued so long, till he grew weary of his Guest, whom he always feared would discover him; therefore to put an end to this fear, he contrived his Ruin in the following manner. The Fox well knowing the Cat's extreme fancy for Mice, and to have all other Meats in the World, told him that hitherto he had not entertained him so well, as he would have

done

done, because he wanted opportunity: but now he was in a capacity to make him a Feast indeed. The Cat hearing this, said to the Fox, Sir Crabron, what sort of Meats do you intend to have? My Cousin, quoth the Fox, I remember when you served me, I heard you say you loved Mice better than all other Dainties whatsoever: therefore I resolve to make you a Feast of that sort of Meats only. But I cannot do this at my own House, because (being a Publick Officer) I want that privacy, which will be necessary for us both: for I resolve to be merry with you Cousin. With all my heart Sir, said the Cat. But when shall this Merry-meeting be? To this the Fox replied, The next day after too Morrow, sooner I shall not have leisure. But I forgot to ask you one thing: Cousin had you rather have your Mice living, and kill them your self, or ready killed and fit to be eaten? At the place (said the Cat) where they are, be secured so as they cannot escape. I love to kill them myself: for I delight very much in that sport; to me it is the most pleasant pastime in the world. I also, quoth the Fox, would gladly see your nimbleness and dexterity in that Exercise; for I remember well, while my Father lived, he caused your Uncle Tybert one day to shew him how he hunted and caught Mice. Tybert did so (my Brother and I standing by) and in a very short space caught three or four. But the wily craft, subtilty and diligence he used, the admirable nimbleness and agility he shewed, was wonderful to behold: so pleasing a sight in all my life before or since, I never saw. To this Gibbrel the Cat said, I doubt not Sir Crabron, but you will find me every way as well accomplished to perform that Exercise, as my Uncle Tybert was. I verily believe it, said the Fox, therefore fail not to come to me at the time appointed, an hour before Noon; because we must go out of the Forest, at least ten Furlongs, to the place provided for your Entertainment. Upon this, the Cat took

his

his leave and departed. But when the third day was come, at the hour appointed he failed not to wait upon the Fox, who (after a little stay) conducted him to his place of Entertainment, as he called it. When they came near it, the Cat espied three Mice lying dead on y<sup>e</sup> ground, both the Fox seemed not to see, tho he had purposely laid them there as a Bait that very Morning. Upon the sight of these, Gibbrel the Cat said, Sir Crabron, I suppose we are near the place, for here are three Mice dead. True, said the the Fox, I am apt to think there were accidently killed by my Servants, whom I ordered to stock a close Cave, we are almost come to) with a good Number of them. They tell me, they have shut up forty living Mice there, which I suppose will be more by far, than you can eat at one time, and occasion sport enough. Yes, yes, Sir, said Gibbrel, if half of them escape there will be sport enough, and more than I can eat said the Cat. By this time they were come to the Cave (for the Cat despised the former dead Mice, in hopes of others of his own killing) in the mouth of which the Fox had craftily laid a Snare, into which the Cat over eagerly thrusting himself, was so intangled thereby, that he could in no wise dis-intangle himself. Then crying to the Fox for help, he met his Death: for Crabron had most perfidiously provided for this before, having at the Caves mouth laid a great heap of small Stones & Dust, which with his feet he failed not to spurn down upon him, so long as until he Buried both him and the Snare, with which he was caught. Having done this, he stopped up the Caves mouth very firmly, and went his way, approving that he hath rid himself of so dangerous and troublesome Acquaintance. But this joy of his lasted not long: for that very day (tho the Fox knew it not) Grimlook the Gnatiff was come in to the Forrest, hoping to like better there, than he had done since his Exclusion out of

It is a point of great Impudence to leave a Certainty for an Uncertainty.

the Monastery. After he had stayed ten days in the Forrest, he heard talk of an Outlandish Beast, without Call or Care (as they said) that came to great Wreathment under the Lord Sly-look, and since his Death was made one of the Kings Purbeppo's. The Gnatiff hearing this, concluded (as truth was) that this was Reynardine the Fox, whom he knew both before and since his Care were cut; therefore he enquired where he dwelt, and being directed to his house, went to him early in the Morning, as he was aboused; and having learned his last assumed Name, saluted him by that, in these or the like Words, Sir Crabron, I joy to see you in so happy a Condition, and my joy is the greater, when I call to mind our former Friendship. Necessity brought me in to this famous Countrey, where I had hopes to live better than before: but being a Stranger, I see little likelihood thereof, unless assisted by your Woods-ships bounty. The Fox at first sight of Grimlook was extremely troubled, but knowing his violent and furious Nature; he durst not shew him any Discountenance, least it should turn to his own Ruin. Therefore (tho not without great dissimulation) he very courteously embraced him, and said: Sir Grimlook, you are a very welcome Guest to me at this time, I being now in a Capacity to requite you for all your kindness. I pray come in, and partake of such Provisions as I have. Then the Gnatiff entered the Fox's Lodging, where he had a very good Breakfast. After they had done eating, the Fox told him, that as soon as he could have an Opportunity, he would speak to the King, who was a great Lover of Strangers, to prefer him to some profitable Employment; if he would be sure not to discover him to any one in the mean while. Fox, said he, there are none in this Kingdom (tho it be my Native Countrey) that know me. To this the Gnatiff Answered, Sir Crabron, you shall never find

*Qui nescit dissimulare nescit vivere, an old and true Maxim; especially when it relates to vicious Livers, who keep up their Repaire by Dissimulation.*

me

me a blab of my Tongue, but as secret as your own Heart. Be but my Friend Sir, and I'll warrant you I shall never be your Enemy. Your Friend I will be as long as I have breath, said the Fox. But I pray you Sir Grimlook come dinner to Dinner to-morrow at Noon, I shall have but ordinary cheer then, but if you or two, I hope to make you a Feast to your content. I humbly thank your good ship, said the Quaint, I will wait on you for my Dinner without fail. Having said this he went his way. The Fox from that hour considering his Death, resolv'd to feed him as he hath done. Gibril the Cat, but because he feared his huge bulk, great strength, and natural fierceness, he concluded that no Share he could contrive or make, would be sufficient to hold him. Therefore he thought of another way to murder him, which was as follows. He well knew, in a little Grove, not above one Furlong distant from the Forest, was a very deep Well formerly made by the mouth of which he himself covered with Reeds, Boughs, Leaves, and earth to the breadth over all so that it seem'd a pretty even place of level Ground. Upon this false covering of the Wells mouth (which the Fox well knew to be too weak to hold the weight of Grimlook's Body) the third day in the Morning, an hour before the time he expected his coming, he laid several narrow bones round about the covering, and in the narrow midst one large bone with much meat on it, which he knew the Quaint would chiefly covet. Having done this, he hastens home, immediately after he was come home, the Quaint came, whom he saluted thus. Sir Grimlook, I have this day provided a Banquet for you, such as I am sure you will be well content with, for the Banquet will consist chiefly of narrow bones, which I have heard you often say are the most pleasant of all meats. Besides you have told me, that you took great

Policy exceeds Strength.

Banquets are too often used, as necessary Prodiges to Treason and Murder.

pleasure

pleasure in picking of Bones: therefore I caused my Servants to lay no Bones there where you are to dine, but such as had good store of meat on them. The place where this Banquet is, stands not above one Furlong distant from the South-side of the Forest; I hope Sir, you will not think much to go so far. So far! quoth the Quaint, I hope your Worship takes me not for a Lazy Beast. I'll assure you Sir Crabron, whatever others think of me, I never refused to take pains for my Living; and can you now think I will (through Idleness) refuse to take an offer? Nay, Sir Grimlook, said the Fox, I do not in the least question your Diligence and Care to live; for I know that is very great. I only speak so, because I could not with Conscience prepare this Banquet at home. But that I may detain you no longer, I pray let us go. The Fox having said this, went out of doors, and the Quaint followed him. When they came into the Grove, and were very near this Treacherous Banquet, the Fox (that he might do his business to purpose) spake to the Quaint thus. Sir Grimlook, here is the Banquet I promised you; before you have done eating, my Servants will bring Wine enough, and then we will be merry together. But suppose here were a great Company of your kindred or others, and a reward should be promised to him that won the middlemost Bone from all the rest, how would you go to work to win that? Shew me that Sir Grimlook and you will please me pleasantly. That I will, Sir presently, said the Quaint, and having said this, immediately leaps to catch at the middlemost Bone, which he no sooner touch'd but that with all the order, together with himself, fell down to the bottom of the Well, where he was very quickly fish'd up by the Quaint and Water, to the great pleasure and content of the Fox.

## CHAP. XIX.

*Brindle* the Mastiff enters the Forrest, and seeing *Crabron*, knows him to be *Reynardine*, whom he at length accuseth before the King; but through his own indiscretion is committed to Prison, and there Rofsoued by the Fox.

**W**ho now thought all was well, and promised to himself halcyon days, and a continued series of tranquillity and Peace during Life. For now said he to himself it is no longer in the power of Fortune to expose me to Misery, by the Malice of my Adversaries. This barb certainly happened to me, through my great Willingness to perform my Father's Will and Command. For those two perfidious Lords, that put a stop to the Progress of his growing Greatness, and were the sole and only occasion of his Death, and of mine and my Brothers Ruin, died by my hand, not so soon as they desired, but so soon as 'twas possible for me to effect the same. As for these too considerable Gluttonous Beasts, by my Contrivance also done to Death, neither of them died for any ill-will I bore them, but for the preservation of my own Life, which Nature teaches all Creatures to endeavour. More he would have said, but was interrupted, by the sight of *Brindle* the Mastiff who being come into the Forrest but the day before) seeing him, knew him, and therefore saluted him thus: *Woe* by Sir Shifter, I am glad to see you in this place, where I know no body else. Do not me neither, said the Fox, for I am not the Person you take me to be, nor do I know any of that Name. I am sure Sir, quoth *Brindle*, if my Eyes deceive me

not,

not, if your Name be not Shifter (as in truth I think it is not) your Name is *Reynardine*. Do not that neither, said the Fox, for my true Name (if you would needs know it) is *Crabron*. Whereupon *Brindle* the Mastiff thinking he was mistaken, went his way, and said no more. The Fox glad at his heart he had so deluded him, went home very well pleased. Yet after he had considered the matter, he was jealous that *Grimlook* and he had conversed together, since *Brindle* came into the Forrest; but this his jealousie soon ended, after he understood that he had indeed enquired for *Grimlook*, but never saw him. In the mean while *Brindle* the Mastiff lived peaceably in the Forrest, and for many days after, never so much as thought of *Crabron* the Fox. But one day being in Company of others, which he passed by, he then asked them who he was, and they answered, it was Sir *Crabron* one of y King's Chief Purveyors; *Woe* by *Brindle* smiling said, Sirs surely this is *Reynardine* the Fox, or else I am much mistaken. They tell him *Reynardine* was a Traitor, Partise of that Countrey; but *Crabron* was a Stranger, born in the furthest part of the World, and highly in the Kings favour, therefore he must have a care what he said. This Company *Brindle* left, and a little after falls into the Company of *Ferox* the Tyger, who was very Aged, but extremely ambitious: to him he tells his tale, what he thought of *Crabron* the Purveyor, and gives his reason for it. This news pleased the Tyger not a little, who at that time fancied to himself no less than a Lordship, for relating to the King so important a Secret, therefore he promised to go with *Brindle* the Mastiff the next day to Court and help him to the Speech of the King. So they parted for that time. But, after the *Woe* Tyger had well considered the danger of accusing one of the Kings Servitors, upon the bare Say so of a Stranger, he resolved

not.

Evil men frequently palliate their Evil Deeds, with pretence of Justice, and Self-preservation.

See the 15th Chapter.

not to meddle any further in that matter. Now the next morning Brindle came to him, expecting he would go with him to Court, as he had promised: but the Tyger put him off, saying, he was not then at leisure, but would go with him after Noon. When afternoon came, he feigned himself somewhat indisposed, telling the Captain if he came about Sun-set he would (if he could) go with him. But coming then, the Tyger told him the matter was difficult, and he would not meddle with it. The second Morning was a great rage; and calling the Tyger Coloward, he set down his Glove and challenged him. Ferox the Tyger, who (the Widow was ever) was as haughty as the Mastiff was choleric, accepted the Challenge, and appointed a certain hour the next Morning, in a Meadow at the East end of the Forest. But the next day being an High Festival, the King (who had notice of this intended Duel) early in the Morning sent for them both. For he feared some great Misadventure would happen, on such a day, by reason of that Duel. When they came before the King, he first enquired the Cause of their Differences, which when he well understood he sent a Messenger for Crabron his Purveyor: but afterward, he extremely blamed the Tygers Rashness to accept of a Challenge from a Stranger. But when the Fox was come, he asked Brindle, what ground he had to fight, or imagine, his Purveyor Crabron to be Respecting the Fox. Upon this the Mastiff bid, If it be your Majesty's pleasure to hear me, I will declare the Truth. Upon an said the King, you shall be heard. Then Brindle the Mastiff spoke as follows. About a year since, Respecting the Fox came to the Monastery of Marston, which he then intended to have had to himself, being a Monk, and when he came there he and I were long together at the same Inn at Marston: one Grimlock a Mastiff was my Neighbour in the same Inn,

face,

and Crabron his Neighbour, and he very lately been in the Forest. We can witness to the Truth of all I say, saying, the fellow that brought Respecting to me, which I have he told me was his true Name, but he designed to be called by the Name of Shitter, having (as Grimlock told me) for several of these many years served in the Monastery: but afterward, that he might be more notorious (for which purpose I will make the Oath of Judgment) he feigned himself to be an other Person, and assumed to himself the Name of Shitter, and to the end he might not be known there as Grimlock told me, he caused his Tail and Ears to be cut off, his fore-Feet being: which is the very Truth. Great Sirs, I have the thing thus spoke to the Fox, Crabron here is one tells me a strange Tale of you, I wish it be not true. So this the Fox, after low Obedience to the King said, If your Majesty gives Credit to the Words of this idle Whorehound, I shall the worse he can do me I shall be made to fight Lies, and invent false Accusations, that he may rise by the ruin of others, I am indeed utterly undone, but how my Innocence will manifest. For this advantage and most pitifully Murtherer, I hope your Majesty will pardon the several Expressions, his real Innocence might as thus to speak, I wish I were a Providence, and no less a Providence, did not desire to tell me to my face, but I had been a Member of a Bawdry, I never saw, or heard of before, and what my Name was Shitter, Respecting, and what he told me, and the Fox could invent. These words were answered by Grimlock, who (not considering where he was) made the sentence it was, with out any regard to Crabron's presence, in saying too much, I was to his satisfaction, silently flew from the many Fox, and would that that instant he had killed him, had not the King's Herald the Whorehound, and Ferox the Tyger suddenly

Inconside-  
rable Rashness  
had Ruined  
many.



denly taken him off by force. The King seeing this, committed the *Wastick* to Prison: saying, When he is lets *Cholerick* he shall be heard. The *Officers* haste to hurry the *Wastick* away to Prison, pleased the *Fox* not a little. But after *Brindle* was carried away, the King spake to the *Fox*, saying, *Crabron*, here is a *Stranger* like your self (for you have always told us you are such) if he, when his *Wolfin* is over, can prove what he hath said, what shall we think of you? *Most Noble Prince*, said the *Fox*, if this *Caitiff* can prove a title of what he hath falsely affirmed, let me die the worst of deaths: for I am as Innocent as any *Whelp* newly born. I hope so, said the King, therefore go your way, and let the great *Goddess* Fortune keep you innocent. Whereupon the *Fox* shewing great Reverence to the King, departed with a pleasant Countenance. But resolved, if possible, to put an end to the *Wasticks* life: for he well knew, if he were a second time heard, the King would give ear to his *Wizards* *Waugre* all credit he himself could say to the contrary. Therefore he contrived his *Death* that very day, in manner following: He well knowing *Arsenick* or *Rats-bane* (as 'tis commonly called) would effect the business to purpose, put that into a *Bowl* of *Fresh-broth*, which smells well. When Night came, the *Fox* putting on a *Herbitors* *Awber*, went to the *Keeper*, whom he himself (by another *Person*) had designedly made to drink high, not long before, and (having put a *Stone* in his *Mouth* to alter his *Speech*) said, *Sir* *Tailor*, my *Lord* commanded me to carry this *Wastick* to the *Stranger*, that was this day committed by the King himself. Upon this the *Keeper*, supposing him some *ords* *Servant*, opened him the *Prison* *door*, and directed him to the *Prisoners* *Lodging*. When he came there, the *Keeper* being not with him, he spake to the *Wastick* thus: *Sir* *Stranger*, my *Honoured*

*Waster*

*Waster* the *Lord* *Pantaloo*, the *Kings* only *Cofin*, hearing of your *Imprisonment*, was very *soory*; therefore so soon as he heard of it, he *Commanded* me to bring you this *Supper*, and withal bid me tell you, that on the *Morrow*, he will send you a good *Breakfast*, and after that plead your *Cause* before the King, to the utter *Ruin* of your *Enemy* *Crabron*, whom he verily believes to be a *Counterfeit*; and other *Courtiers*, who resolve to *Second* my *Lord* in your *Defence*, are of the same mind. Therefore *Sir*, be of good cheer, and eat what I have brought. The *Wastick* hearing this, said, I thank you *Sir*, whoever you are, and I pray in my *Name*, return my hearty thanks to your *Lord*, and tell him, I doubt not (if his *Lordship* will be pleased to countenance me) to make good my *Accusation*, to the *Satisfaction* of the King. Having said this, he greedily eat up the *Broath*, and delibered the empty *Bowl* again to the *Fox*, who carried it away, and (to avoid *Discovery*) threw it into the *Well*, wherein he had drowned *Grimlook*.

P

CHAP.

## C H A P. XX.

The Fox by his Craft, is not Accused for the Murther of *Brindle* the Mastiff; but afterward, to satisfie the Kings Jealousie of him, he is Rackt; and then confesses himself to be *Regnardine*.

**C**Rabron the Fox early the next Morning, after he was assured that *Brindle* was dead, and before his Death was publickly known, went to Court, and (as soon as was possible) got admittance to the King, to whom after Obsequence made, he thus spake: Most Nob'le King, I hope your Majesty will this day acquit me of those most false aspersions *Brindle* the Mastiff (for such I hear that Strangers Name is) cast upon me yesterday in your Royal presence. To this the King said, It will be your part to vindicate your self. Stay you here, and I will give command to bring the Prisoner hither: perhaps his Choler is by this time abated. Hereupon the King immediately sent an Officer to the Jailor, commanding the Prisoner to be brought. When the Officer came to the Prison, the Keeper shewed him the dead body extremely swollen, and said, Sir this Stranger hath, as I verily believe, by the help of some of his Acquaintance, purposely Poysoned himself, being as I suppose quite mad: for he raved, and was outrageous all day yesterday, and would never touch any thing I gave him to eat, but last night, late in the Evening, no sooner did one (to me unknown) bring him a Pelt of Broath, but he swallowed that with Greedines; which was undoubtedly the Poyson by which he died. This the Jailor had devised, to excuse his own Negligence, in admitting any one to a Prisoner, without going himself, or sending a Servant with him. Upon this the Of-

ficer,

ficer said, If it be to Sir, it will be your safest way to ha-  
sien to the King, and give him the same Account; o-  
therwise your own Life may be in danger. The Keeper  
hearing this, hastily went with the Officer to Court,  
and told the same Tale before the King without variation.  
The King asked the Jailor what this unknown  
Person said to the Stranger, when he brought that Poy-  
sonous Broath? Nothing at all, said the Keeper, they  
had no discourse, only at the Messengers first coming  
to the Prisoner, he said, Here's your Supper Sir, and  
spake not a word more, nor did the Prisoner answer him  
at all, but eat up the Broath, and the Messenger took  
away the Dessel (it was brought in) with him. Great  
Sir, this is the very Truth, and all I can say. The  
King greatly wondring at the Prisoners sudden death,  
concluded some Enemy had Poysoned him, and the  
Keeper, notwithstanding what he said, might be prised  
thereto. Wherefore he asked the Keeper, Why he did  
not of himself come to Court, and discover the Death of  
the Prisoner before the Officer came to him? to this he  
Answered, Your Majesty knows, it is yet very Early;  
I did this Morning, as every Morning I do, visit all  
under my Custody, and having with great horroz and  
grief espied the dead and poysonous Carcass of my Dut-  
landish Prisoner, my Thoughts were so confused with  
that sudden amazement, that I knew not what to do  
in so great a distraction of mind, therefore could not per-  
form my Duty as I ought. But the Officers coming  
rurkly after soon rectified the Error I was in; for when  
I had, as my duty was, shewn him the dead body, I made all  
possible speed hither with him. Wherefore humbly crave  
your Majesties Pardon for omitting my Duty. More he  
would have said, but the King bad him say no more, but go  
home and speedily bury the dead Carcass, least (said he)  
the Jail be infected. When the Keeper was gone, the

King also dismissed Crabron; and afterward commanded Brindles Information against him, to be registred. For the King was jealous of his Purveyor Crabron, whom he had resolv'd to prefer to some more honourable Office, before he heard the Purveysers Tale; but having heard that, and this further since happening, was wholly of another mind. Yet, concealing his suspicion, he spake to the King as kindly as before. This made Crabron to suppose (as before he had done) that now all was well, and the Monastery could produce no more Witnesses against him. But in this also he was greatly deceived, for the Old Prior of the Monastery being dead, and a new one chosen in his room, this new Prior dismissed Lightfoot the Greyhound, and Quick-scent the Lurcher, who had both (from their Infancy) served his Predecessor; because they having never (to their remembrance) lived else where, desired to live abroad, that they might, as they said, know the World. After they had ranged about together for some time, Lightfoot left Quick-scent, and travelled into the Kingdom of Feraria, and to into the Forrest. When there, he was admired by all, because of his beauty and comely form; and it was not long (the King hearing of him) before he was sent for to Court. When brought into the Royal Presence, the King asked his Name, and place of Birth. To this the Greyhound Answered, Noble Prince, my Name is Light-foot, but my Birth place I know not; because I was carried very Young into the Monastery of Manton, where I served the Prior himself, until the day of his death. He being dead, I and my fellow-servant Lurcher, requested the New Prior to be dismissed, that we might Travel and learn the Fashions of the World. He granted our request, and we kept Company together for sometime, till I (being desirous to see this Kingdom, and he not consenting) left him and came hither.

The

The King hearing him thus spake, asked if he knew not one Reynardine, that was a Member of that Society? To this the Greyhound answered, That there was one Reynardine a Member of the Monastery, who (being enjoyned Penance for his misdoing) ran away with his Religious Habit, and a great while after would have been admitted as another Person, I have often heard not only of my Master the Prior himself, but even of all the Members of that House. But if I should see him, I know him not; because I cannot remember I ever saw him. When he lived in the Monastery, I was too Young to remember him; and when he came again disguised, I could not see him, because at that time my Master had shut me and my fellow in his own Chamber: unadvisedly. The King hearing this, said no more; but always after this, entertained greater suspicion of his Purveyor Crabron; yet kept it to himself. To Lightfoot the Greyhound, he always shewed great kindness, but charged him to tell none of his Subjects where he lived. For the King resolv'd to understand the truth of the matter, but was willing to take time, till further Discovery should be made. For he doubted that Lightfoot had learned his Artion in the Forrest, of some Enemies of his Purveyor Crabron. But this his doubt was soon cleared by the coming of Quick-scent the Lurcher, who not long after (being loath to lose his Old Companion) came into the Forrest. When there, hearing Lightfoot Lodged in the Court, and was highly in the Kings favour, he went directly to his Lodging, and that Night lay with him. On the Morrow Lightfoot brought Lurcher into the Kings presence, and said, Noble Prince, this was my fellow-servant, Lurcher is his Name, he came into the Forrest late Yesterday, and I have now presumed to present him to your Majesty. You have done well Lightfoot, said the King:

and

Malefact-  
ors are com-  
monly most  
secure, when  
nearest their  
Ruin.

and to the Lurcher he also said, Friend, you are welcome, and so shall all Strangers be to me and mine, whilst I live. But I pray thee tell me, since you came from the Monastery of Manton, whether ye knew one Reynardine? To this the Lurcher answered, as Lightsfoot had done, more he could not say, being almost of the same Age, and of no longer standing in the Monastery than he had been. Wherefore the King spake to both of them thus; Surely, tho you knew not Reynardine, you could not choose but know Brindle the Postiff, and his Weddecessor Grimlook, that were both Workers of the same House. Yes, say they Great Sir, we knew them very well. Upon the hearing of this, the King said no more, but immediately sent for Crabron the For, to confront him with them. In the mean while, he further asked them, What manner of Person Brindle was? To which they gave so plain and true a Description of him, that the King well understood they both told the Truth. Then he believed Brindle's Information to be (every title of it) true. Wherefore when the For came before him, he could no more, as formerly, speak kindly to him; but sternly said, Crabron, I have now good reason to believe that you (if Truth were known) were the sole and only Author of Brindle, also I am now assured that you are Reynardine, Son of that arch Traitor Reynard the For. Look upon these two true, and not (like your self) feigned Strangers; these were Contemporaries with you in the Monastery of Manton. They know you well enough, therefore tell me the Truth, and use no more of your Sly Evasions, to blind and deceive others, to your own ruin: for their Testimony can in no wise, I dare to say, be disproved by you. What say you to this? The For stood mute for some small time, and at length thus spake: Great Sovereign, I am very forry your Majesty should entertain so evil an Opinion of me,

as in any wise to suspect my fidelity, or to suppose me what I am not. I never saw one of these Persons till this very time I came into your Majesties presence, nor ever did I see, or had knowledge of the other, till I saw him here in Court. I know not what either of them can say of me, Brindle they may indeed have known, because they were in the same House with him; but 'tis impossible they should either of them have known me before they came hither, nor was I ever in their Country, therefore could not possibly see or know their Monastery. I hope your Majesty will not give credit to the false Testimony of Strangers, and New-comers, against one of your Majesties most faithful Servants, tho a Stranger also. And as for the Death of Brindle, I know no more of that, than doth a Young-suckling-Beast. Well then, said the King, if it be so, that all I have said will not make you speak Truth, I will try what Torments can do. Having said this, he immediately commanded four of the strongest Servitors about the Court to take up Crabron, two of them by his Arms, and the other two by his Legs, and with all their strength to draw four several ways, till they had disjointed his Limbs. They take him up, as the King commanded; but the Devise being new, and they themselves fearful, each supposed he drew more than his fellow, and so used not half their strength. Nevertheless, Crabron fearing they would indeed disjoint his Limbs, and so he should be enforced to live miserably for some short time, and then unavoidably die a shameful Death, cried out extreamly, and with a feigned, low and faint voice, said, Reynardine dies. The King hearing this, commanded them to leave him.

## CHA P. XXL

Reynardine committed to Prison, after his Confession makes his escape in the Night, and goes into Pirwood, where he lies concealed for some time; but the Pranks he there played, soon discover him.

**W**hen they had left him, he lay groaning, as if he had been torment'd indeed, whereas in Truth he was not hurt. Nevertheless, to deceive the King, and that he might not be fettered, as Murderers and Traitors are wont to be, he feigned he could not stir hand or foot. The King nor discerning his Dissimulation, took pity of him, and commanded he should be carried carefully to Prison; and there laid without any fetters, upon a bed of Straws. Also the King would have sent for a Leech, to apply Plasters to his joints; but Reynardine (as now we shall always call him) hearing the King speak of sending for him, said, Dread Sovereign, if I lie without fetters, I am sure my Limbs will better heal of themselves, than by the help of any Leech. The King knowing that the Fox himself had practis'd Hypocry, said no more thereabout, only ordered he should be secured, till he called for him. So he was carried to Prison, and laid down easily, according to the Kings command upon a Bed of Straws. The Keeper also knowing him, put him in the best room of the Prison, and fed him with his own hands, because he thought the Fox could not feed himself. But he very evilly requited the Jailor's kindness: for when Night came, his Chamber being a Ground room, next to the High way, he dug his way out, and so escaped about Midnight. But when got out, he knew not which way to go, therefore he then earnestly and unfeign'dly

(ap

(as he never before did) pray'd to Fortune thus, O Great Goddess Fortune, vouchsafe this once to assist me. Being said this, he espied an Ibis farrus, or Mill with the Mill; which he then took to be sent by Fortune, to direct his way. This he followed, till he came into Pirwood, which formerly belonged to Igrim the Wolf, but after he was Executed for Treason, the King gave it for an Inheritance to Chanticleer and his Family. Yet he knew not where he was, till Day-break. When he perceived he was in Pirwood, he rejoiced not a little; because he knew none of the Beasts of the Forrest set forth, which prohibited all Beasts whatsoever, from entering any part thereof. This Prohibition was made at the request of Old Chanticleer, who with all his Family were in like manner forbid to enter the Forrest. All this Wood was inhabited by Chanticleer's Family, except Igrim's Palace, which none of them would dwell in, because he was a Traitor. Here the Fox took up his residence. The first day he employ'd (without any food) to observe how Chanticleer's Family (which he saw were very numerous) were fed. He then perceived the old ones went out into the fields, and pick up Barley, which they brought in abundance to their young. He likewise took good notice, where the Chickens rook'd at Night. Having learned all this, when Day came he next filled his Belly with such of them as he could best come at: afterwards he went out into the fields, and (in an old Sack he found in his new Lodging) gathered together as much Barley, Waxe, and other Grain, as by the slender light of the waning Moon he could see to pick up. This he carried home, and then bestowed the remainder of that Night in sleep. The next day he scattered part of the Corn in two or three small ground-patches into the Palace. This

Wicked Persons in distress will be, or (at least) seem to be, devout.

Bait

Bait allured the Chickens to come nearer and nearer, till they were out of their Mothers sight, and within his reach. Thus he lived very plentifully for ten or twelve days, but after ward, the Hens so well guarded their Chickens, keeping them always all together about them, that the Fox could get nothing in the day time, what he got was by night, and that but little neither, wherefore he devised another shift (never thinking he was observed and should be called to account for his Misdeemeanors) which was as follows: In the Night he digged several small and very deep holes, ober which he laid small Reeds, which with the least weight, would suddenly break; upon these he scattered some few Grains of Corn, and so left them. By these Means, the youngest and weakest of the Chickens were caught; but the elder and stronger (by help of their Wings, escaped. Per in the mean while, it was well known to Old Chantackler himself, and to many of his Children and Neppets, that the Murderer of their off-spring kept his residence in the Wolf's Palace, but none of them could ever have a perfect sight of him. Wherefore after this last Mischiefe was knoton, they resolved to watch the Holes, to see who he was, that should come out to take the Chickens, fallen into those Bites. In order to this, Chantackler commanded several of them to ascend the Trees, that stood nearest the Bites, and there lie close, and be very Watchful to observe who he was, that had done them so much mischief. They do accordingly, and in the mean time he himself and all the other (as if they had despaired of ever knowing who had hurt them) went their way far from the Bites, and came no more near them all the day. This the Fox plainly saw, but knew nothing of those that had ascended the Trees. Wherefore, hunger pinching him, he (long before Night) came to

the nearest Bit, and took out Three Young Chickens, which he hastily carried into his Lodging, supposing none had seen him. But he was at that time plainly seen by them that watched in the Trees; these speedily described his Form and Shape, to Old Chantackler, who presently commanded three or four of the Eldest of his Sons to follow him; and that in the mean while, such as were best able, should help the Younglings (remaining at the) out of the Bites, into which they were so unluckily fallen, and if possible fill up the Bites with Earth before night. Having given this Order, he and his Sons went out of the Wood, and travelled towards the High-Wood going into the Forrest. Here they met with several, to whom they told their Grievance, describing the Murderer to them, that they (according to the Kings Proclamation) might carry Information thereof to the Court. But they not regarding what they heard, took little or no notice thereof, saying, It is no part of our Business. This angered Old Sir Chantackler not a little, being grieved at his Heart (for to goe the Forrest it was not lawful for him, nor his to enter) that he could not see no other Beasts more civil than they. Whilst he was in this angry mood, it was his good hap to espy Sir Firrapel the Libbard (who was going to his Countrey Palace) with several Attendants following him, to whom he thus spake, Honoured Lord Firrapel, the Necessity and Distress I and mine are in, by reason of the many Murders and Depredations committed upon my Family, by a certain strange Beast, having neither Ears nor Tail, who (in less than twenty days time) hath murdered me near an hundred of my Grand-Children, enforced me to interrupt your Lordship at this time, &c. Woe the Cock would have spoken, but was prevented by

by Sir Fircapell the Libbard, who said, Old Sir Chantacleer I pittie your Case, but am glad to hear where this strange Beast is. For what he is, I already well know. He is, I'll assure you no other than Reynardine the Son of Reynard the Fox, that Arch-Traitor. About twenty days since he brake Prison: but I hope ere twenty days more are pasted, he will not be living. For I verily believe, he (in the Form of a Physician, and Doctors you know have too often priviledge to kill) Murdered my Father with a Dometory Potion. Therefore I will stay my Journey, and return back to Court, and this very Night acquaint the King with your Condition. But be you careful in the mean while, to keep all hush and still all Night (that the Fox may mistrust nothing) and on the Mornng I doubt not, but I shall by the Kings command be with you early in the Mornng to apprehend this Villainous Beast. Chantacleer, hearing this, humbly thanked him, and went his way toward the Wood, where he forbid all noise and clamour, during the whole Night, expecting the Lord Fircapells coming early in the Mornng.

## CHAP.

## CHAP. XXII.

Sir Fircapell the Libbard, with *Quick-scent* the Lurcher, and many Soldiers, are sent to apprehend the Fox, He is taken and brought before the King, who passeth Sentence of Death on him, to be Executed the next day.

**T**he Lord Fircapell, according to his promise to Old Chantacleer the Cock, did that night disclose what he had heard to the King, who commanded him to take with him *Quick-scent* the Lurcher, and a Band of Soldiers, and very early in the Mornng to march to Pitwood, and (if possible) to apprehend him, but in no wise to kill him (whatsoever resistance he made) if they could by any means avoid it. Withal he gave strict charge to Sir Fircapell, that no violence should, by any of his Soldiers, be offered to Chantacleer or any of his Family. According to this Precept, they set out at day break the next Mornng and marching apace, were quickly come to the Borders of Pitwood, where Old Chantacleer and many of his Family, met them with joy, and immediately (after short salutations passed) conducted them to Isgrim's Palace, where the Soldiers (hoping to find the Fox) rushed in with great violence; searched every hole and corner thereof; but find him they could not. For Reynardine was up before they came near the Wood, and hearing a noise, and seeing a great Company marching towards the same; presently apprehended his own danger, and fled. But *Quick-scent* the Lurcher, having found the scent of his footing, immediately ran after the Fox, who in that sight used all his Arts, turning

turning and returning various ways, and sometimes he would run circular, and then into a direct path again: for he knew he should be pursued, because Quick-scent the Lurcher (whom he most feared) and Light-foot the Greyhound were Couriers, and he supposed might be among the Soldiers he had seen. Therefore he led Quick-scent such a dance, that it was almost Noon before he could overtake him. In the mean while, Sir Firrapel the Libbard, knowing Quick-scent was in pursuit of Reynardine, and therefore had conceived good hope of his being taken, led all his Soldiers out of the Wood, to the great content of Chantacleer and his Family; promising them not to return into the Forrest, till he carried the Fox Prisoner with him to Court. When got out of the Wood, he forgot not presently to send several Soldiers to assist Quick-scent, who just about Noon returned with the Soldiers, and the Fox his Prisoner, being all sufficiently tired: therefore Sir Firrapel commanded they should all rest with him and his Company for an hour. Accordingly they did so. During this time of Rest, Old Sir Chantacleer, and many of his Family came out of the Wood, partly to congratulate the Lord Firrapel's good success in taking Reynardine, but chiefly, that they might see him, that is the Fox, whose Eyes some of the Youngest of that Company would have pecked out, had they not been prevented by Chantacleer himself; who fearing some mischief would happen (as soon as was possible) took his leave of the Lord Firrapel, Quick-scent the Lurcher, and all the Soldiers, returning them hearty thanks for the pains he had taken in apprehending them for their Grand Enemy, and for their great Civility to him and his. When he departed, with his revenue into the Wood. Not long after this, the Lord Firrapel commanded his Soldiers to march, he himself leading them fair and softly.

softly. When they were entered the Forrest, in every Street (they passed through) great Numbers of Beasts were gathered together to see the Fox, who all the way he went hung down his head; nor so much for shame, as for grief and anger, to see himself made to publish a Casing-Rock. When they came to Court, none entered but Sir Firrapel the Libbard, and Quick-scent the Lurcher, whom the King (being just then at Dinner) commanded to eat with him. The Soldiers Guarding the Fox without the Court Gates, had enough to do to defend him from the violence of the Multitude; who reviled him extremely, calling him Murderous Hypocrite; Traitor; liar; Dissembler, and what not. In all which, they spoke more truly, than themselves were aware of. After the King had Dined, he thanked Sir Firrapel and Quick-scent, for taking Reynardine alive, according to his Will; without asking how, and where they took him? To this the Lord Firrapel (after due Obedience to the King) said, Dread Sovereign; the Honour of this days Enterprize appertains to Sir Quick-scent only; not to me, or any of my Soldiers. For after we came into Pirwood, and had searched 18 Grams Palace, we could not find Reynardine, who (as it seems) was escaped before we could enter his Lodging; which escape of his, Sir Quick-scent first perceiving, followed him by the Foot, and at length (after a long, tedious, and intricate pursuit) over-took and seized him, about nine Furlongs distant from the Wood. All that I did, or could do in this Case, was only to send out some few Soldiers to assist Sir Quick-scent; who, with those Soldiers I sent, were sufficiently tired, before he could be taken. After he was taken, and brought before me, lying (with my Soldiers) on the North-side of the Wood, having given the Pursuers some time to rest themselves; we marched into the Forrest; not hastily,

The Opinion of the Vulgar is often true, tho' but conjectural.

The true a property of Noble Commander.



hastily, but with a slow pace, that all might see and know the Prisoner. You did very well, said the King, and in a little time I will not fail to reward Quick-scent according to his desert. But now let me see the Prisoner. When was the Fox at the command of Sir Firrapel, brought into the Kings presence by a lusty stout Soldier, to whom he was chained. The King seeing him, spake thus, O Creachable Villain! the offspring of a wicked and pernicious Father. Your Father I well remember, was by my Royal Father twice pardoned. Offences deserved Death; in requital of which, and to make amends for the great Honour afterward conferred upon him, he, you (as I have just cause now to think) and others, traitterously contrived not only his ruin and mine, but a total extirpation of all the Royal Line. You since, that you may run parallel with your cursed Father, have by flight twice evaded Justice, if you escape a third time, the fault will be more mine than yours. Therefore, now make a true and unfeigned Confession of all your Wickednesses, which I am sure are very great; for you shall die before Sun-set. The Fox hearing this, being sorely terrified, knew not what to say, but at length (after some short pause) spake as follows, Great Sir, I do confess I have been a very Wicked Liver; but since my Discovery I have preferred Death before Life; because I always lived in fear of Death: Dead I would gladly be, but to die I am afraid. The particular Passages of my Life, I would willingly (if I may be permitted) declare before I die; but cannot do that, without some time granted me to collect myself, and call to mind what I shall speak. Therefore humbly beg, that my Life may be prolonged till to-morrow at Noon, longer time I desire not. To this the King said, Reynardine, you have already broke Prison, I cannot trust you a second time. Upon this, Sir Firrapel, hoping the

the Fox would confess the Murder of his Father) said, Dread Sovereign, I will undertake the Charge of him this Night; if he escapes, let me die for him. So, said the King, the disparity between him and you is too great; it shall not be so. But if he escape, they to whom you shall commit the Charge of him, shall certainly die as Traitors. The Lord Firrapel hearing this, said, I hope Sir, neither I, nor any other, shall be exposed to that danger; for if he were ten times stronger, and more subtle than he is, I am sure I could secure him. So so, said the King. When was the Fox led away by Sir Firrapels Soldiers, who secured him all Night, till next day near Noon.

### CHAP. XXIII.

Reynardine the Fox at the place of Execution, makes a long and lying Oration to the King, whereby he gains a Reprieve to a further time.

**T**he Soldiers (by the Lord Firrapels Order) a little before Noon, carry the Fox bound to the appointed place of Execution, where the King himself, many of the Nobles, Dr. Asino, and a multitude of other Spectators, were Assembled to hear the Fox's Speech, before his (supposed) nigh approaching Death. Over the Gallows purposely erected for this intended Execution: All the Fox's Names were written in Capital Letters, thus, REYNARDINE, PEDANTO, SHIFTER, CRABRON, REYNARDINE. His true Name being twice Written, viz. first and last, that all might understand who he was. The King seeing the Fox led up three or four steps of the Ladder, erected against the Gallows whereon he was to

be Executed ; said, *Row Reynardine*, I have given you the time you requested ; therefore be Ingenious, and without fraud or faculty discover the whole Antiquities of your Life ; that others by your Example, may take warning. The For hearing this, Spake as follows.

YOUR Majesty, Dread Sovereign, and all you Nobles and Commoners, that shall hear me this day, may very well in me, and in the various changes of my life ; observe the mutability, unconconstancy, and uncertainty of Worldly Prosperity. For when your Majesties Royal Father (of Happy Memory) first Advanced my Father, who (I must needs say) proved too ungrateful and wicked, in Plotting and Contriving the Ruin of so Magnanimous a Prince, and Noble Benefactor : I was so Young, that I was utterly incapable to know what my Father then was, or in times past had been ; but after I grew up, and perceived the great State he lived in, and knew him to be a Lord ; I thereupon assumed haughty thoughts, judging my self inferior to none of the Sons of the greatest Lords in the Kingdom. These Ambitious Thoughts of mine, were the Grand Causes of my future Misery. For after my Father's Treason was discovered ; and he had committed all his Treasure to me and my Brother *Volpus*, we went with it into the Province of *Longwood*, where that Treasure lies hid unto this day. There my Brother through his own folly, presuming to fight with one that was too strong for him, lost his Life. After his Decease, I went into the Dutchy of *Manton*, and in the *Monastery* there was entertained as a Member ; but judging that Life inferior to the supposed Nobility of my Birth, I grew out of Conceit therewith ; and one day (being not content with my Allowance) I stole a small Fish out of the Kitchen. Being taken with my Theft about me, I was enjoyned a most cruel long fast for Pen-

nance,

nance, which I could not bear : Therefore I left the *Monastery*, and coming into this my Native Country, I was (by *Zani the Ape*) Advised to turn Doctor of Physick ; and present my self as a Stranger, by the Name of *Dr. Pedanto*. His Counsel I took, and Practised Physick with good success, as is very well known ; until he disliking my Service, setting up for himself, Discovered me to my Undoing, and his own Ruin. After this Discovery, being enforced to flee for the safeguard of my Life ; I returned into the Dutchy of *Manton*, where seeing a *Mountebank* upon a Stage, I requested him to cut off my Tail and Ears, offering as a Recompence (because other Satisfaction I could not give) to affirm to all the Spectators, which were that day very Numerous, that I felt no Pain at all ; tho therein (I now confets) I egregiously lied. However Necessity forced me at that time so to do : For I had hopes, by reason of that disguising, to be admitted again into the *Monastery*, as *Brindale* the Mastiff truly told your Majesty. This hope failing, I returned again hither, and was admitted into my Lord *Sly-look's* Service, a very Noble Lord ; and Worthy Master to me, Ah ! his Death, his Death, (I say) pierceth my very heart to think of : for had he lived till now, I might have lived longer in safety. But alas your Majesties good will, and immense favour, in Advancing me to a place of Profit and Repute, was the Occasion of my being known and discovered.

Here the King interrupting him, said, *Reynardine*, I thought in the Condition you now are, you would have made a free, true, and ingenious Confession of all your Wickednesses, but instead of so doing, you tell a Story, (well known already) of your Theft in the *Monastery*, of your Practising Physick, and of your Tail and Ears being cut off, which every body sees. But what say you to the Murther of my Old Lord *Firrapel*,

W 2

Notable Hypocrisy here expressed by the Fox's feigned lamentation.

and

and of Brindle the *Maliff's* *Poyfoning*; How can you clear your self of these Crimes? Then the Fox proceeded thus:

I humbly crave your Majesties Pardon, that I have not hitherto spoken so fully to the purpose as your Majesty expected. As touching the Old Lord *Ferrapell*, I am in no wise guilty of his Death; I wish some of those that then were his Attendants could as well clear themselves from Guilt, as I can. Here is my Young Lord *Ferrapell*, who knows well I had not given his Father that Dormitory Potion, but at his earnest desire, and upon his promise (upon his honour) to endempnify me. For (as I told him) I feared his Father would die Sleeping; to prevent which, I ordered that after he had slept four hours, he should be awakned with a Taber and Pipe, played on at first softly, and afterwards louder and louder, till he was fully awakned. If this way was not rational and ingenious,  $\Delta$  I Appeal to the Reverend and most learned Dr. *Asino* here present, who for my late Honoured Lord and Master the Lord *Sly-look*, made a Composition so admirable and excellent, that *Apollo* himself, or *Aesculapius*, or *Machanon*, (had they all, or either of them been then present) could not have made a better or more salutary Diet-drink, \* but my Lords Crazed Body and Weak Nature frustrated all his good and laudable Endeavours. Here the Fox Paused, and was Silent.

Then the *As*s glad to hear himself so highly Praised, said, Great Sir, *Reynardine's* Advice for awakning the Deceased Lord out of so profound a Sleep, as *Anodynes* are wont to infer, was very commendable, and highly to be praised in an *Empyrick*. For I well remember, being (on a time) sent for to Court, to cure an Eminent Courtier then Sick, I stayed there all Night, and being on the *Pozreto* early to go to wait upon another

ther Person of Worth, was (after great Weariness, and a profound Sleep thereof ensuing) awakned after the same manner, and that method of awakning out of Sleep, was very delightful, pleasant and salutary, as I then found by Experience, and have since used with very good success in others. Here the *As*s ceased to speak, and the Fox proceeded as follows:

As to the *Poyfoning* of *Brindle* the *Maliff*, *Dread Sovereign*, I know nothing; for I had no hand in it, but was and am as innocent thereof as a Whelp in the Womb. It is true indeed, and I must now needs confess, that I was glad to hear of his Death; because I knew he could (being dead) tell no Tales.

But *Reynardine*, said the King, all this while you say nothing of your Fathers Treason, to which you (being then grown up) must needs be privy: for else, how could he maintain so many Soldiers in his Castle, and you not know why they were there kept. Besides, you confess you had your Fathers Treasure, which you say lies hid in the Province of *Longwood*: If you had so great Treasure, what need had you to herd your self in a Monastery, and after that to come hither twice disguised, only for a living (as I suppose) when you had so much, by the benefit of which you might have lived any where?

To this the Fox Answered, Great Sir, seeing your Majesty is pleased to give me so great Liberty of Speech before I die, I intend to relate the whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth, and I here invoke our great God: His Fortune to send some Eminent Plague upon me, if I utter one word that is false or untrue. When my Father first contrived his Treason, or how, when or where he treated with his Fellow-Conspirators, I can in no wise confirm them to tell. I saw him daily to entertain new Soldiers in his Castle, but why he did so, I could never understand. For

The greatest Liers, and Worst of Men; are most apt to use Imprecations before others, to confirm their Lies.

when-

$\Delta$  The Fox's Appeal to the *As*s, shews the craft of Sophisters, to procure an Ignorant Voucher for their own cursed and deceitful Actions.

\* The Common Excuse of Physicians, when they do amiss.

The *As*s calling the Fox *Empyrick*, shews the Nature of Wealthy Physicians, who brand meaner Practicioners with the Name of *Empyricks*, tho more skilful than themselves.

whensoever I asked him thereabout, he would Answer me thus? Son, trouble not your self at present, in time you shall both see and know, why I do this. Such general Answers I always had from him, and knew nothing of his intent, till the morrow morning, early after he had put his intended Treason in Execution. Then I saw him march in hastily with his Soldiers, immediately calling for me and my Brother: To whom he thus spake, Son's, Fortune hath frowned upon me, but I hope will be to you propitious: Therefore you shall take my Treasure, the Bulk of which we then saw (tho never before) ready bound up in ten Packs, which were delivered to ten able Servitors to carry. We went away with these Servitors (after we had received our Fathers Benediction, and several private Instructions) by Night Journeys, into the Province of *Longwood*, where the Treasure was deposited in a very commodious private and drie Cave. This Treasure, after we heard of our Fathers Death, my Brother *Volpus* (contrary to my Fathers Order) would have had equally divided between us, but I not consenting, it was left undivided till after my Brother was killed. Then knowing my self the sole and only Possessor thereof, I resolved to follow my Fathers Instructions; which were that we should bury the same for some years, that if Adversity should afflict us, it might be a Succour to us in time of distress. This I resolved to do, but fearing it might be taken up by Robbers; I address'd my self to *Adramand* the Inchanter, who then lived on that part of *Longwood*, that bordered upon the Kingdome of *Zal p*. He required a twentieth part of the Treasure: saying, If I gave him that Reward he would secure the Remainder by Art *Magick* for a certain number of Years, Days, Hours and Minutes. Hereupon I agreed to give him what he demanded; and then he used his Art to bind the remainder to me and for my use for ever; but not to be tackn

taken up by me or any other Person, till the term of five Years, five Days, five Hours, and five Minutes, should be fully compleat and ended. The five Years are now within two Days fully accomplished, so that (had I lived) about seven Days or eight at farthest, I should have re-possessed all the Remainder of that vast Treasure, by which I might have made my Peace with your Majesty, and stopped the mouths of all my Adversaries. This was the true Reason why I broke Prison, and fled into *Pierwood*, where I intended to have stayed till the time aforesaid was expired; and then according to the Instructions I received from *Adramand*, my purpose was to go into *Longwood*, take up my Treasure, with part of it I satisfied Old *Chantaclee* (who spake greater evil of me, than I deserved) for the wrong I did to his Family, and faster that come to Court and lay all at your Majesties feet. This had I lived, I should have done.

Here the For ended his Oration, and seemingly offered himself to Death, by the Executioners hand. But the King a well knowing Old Reynard was very Rich, and no part of his Wealth was found, when his Castle was taken by Storm, rifled and ruined by the Soldiers) because he thought the For's Tale thereabout might be true; he'd the Executioner stay, saying, Hold your hand, the Prisoner shall not die this day. I will appoint some other time for the purpose; therefore take him away, and let him be carefully secured, till I call for him. So the For was led away to Prison according to the Kings Command.

## CHAP. XXIV.

The King sends for *Reynardine*, demands an Account of the Treasure he spake of. The Fox gives a feigned Account, which is taken in Writing, and he re-manded to Prison.

**T**he next day after Dinner, the King sends for *Reynardine* to Court, and spake to him as follows. *Reynardine*, I have respited your Execution for a time; but you know the Proverb is, Forbearance is no Acquittance. No a Reprieve is no Pardon. Therefore mind what I now say, if any part of what you have affirmed in your yesterdays Speech, be found false, you shall certainly die; but if all be true (which I very much suspect) you may find mercy, and be restored to your Office again. To this the Fox after low Obsequance made to the King, said, Dread Sovereign, if one tittle of what I yesterdays spake be false, let me die the worst of Deaths. But if your Majesty will promise me Pardon at this time, I will unfeignedly discover the way of breaking the Spell, that *Adramand* the Enchanter laid upon my Treasure, whereby it shall be easie for your Majesty, or any other by your Majesties appointment, to take up the same, and bring it hither, or into any other part of this Kingdom. *King* *Reynardine*, said the King, I will make no promise to you, but if you be honest and ingenious, and do your part, as you have said; I will then act as becomes a Prince. Leave all to me, but first give me an Account of the Particulars of that Treasure. To this the Fox said, Great Sir, as far as I can now remember, I will; but I humbly request my Words may be taken in Writing.

ing, that your Majesty may when the Packs come to be opened, find more by much than I can now call to mind, and so be assured of my fidelity and truth. It shall be so, said the King. Then was a Secretary immediately called, who being come into the Royal Presence, was commanded to sit down, and write what the Fox should dictate, which was as follows.

*Inprimis*, One Chain of Gold three Yards long, weighing Sixty Ounces, three drams and a half.

*Item*, Two Chains of Gold two Yards and a half long, weighing forty nine Ounces three Granes.

*It*. Five other small Gold Chains, not fully two Yards long, weighing Sixty five Ounces, four Drams, and two Scruples.

*It*: That Head of Gold which your Majesties Royal Father caused to be put upon a Staff to be born before my Father, when he was created Lord Chief Bailiff. In the hollow of which Head are a great number (how many I know not) of Pearls, some small and some large, but all very round and transparent. The weight of these I know not.

*It*. An Emerald, admirably Polished and very translucent, weighing near half a Pound, and sexangular in form.

*It*. Thirty six other small Emeralds, the weight of which I know not.

*It*. Ten Rubies of great value enclosed in Gold. Their weight I know not.

*It*. Many Locketts of Diamonds, their number or value not known to me, all inclosed in a large Silver Casket curiously wrought.

*It*. About thirty or forty *Saphire* Stones, their value unknown.

*It*. Fifteen Goblets of Gold, weighing seventy two Ounces.

*It.* Twenty three Gold Cups, not weighed.

*It.* Fourteen Pieces of Unicorns-horn of very great value.

*It.* An Ebony Cup curiously wrought, and inlaid with Diamonds, Rubies, Saphires, and Emeralds. An incomparable piece, of value inestimable.

*It.* A Table of Ebony, with Ivory-feet, curiously inlaid with Silver and Gold.

*It.* One large Box of Tortoise-Shell, finely polished.

*It.* Of Silver Vessels, of various Sorts, Sizes and Forms, almost an infinite number; besides Combs, Ear-pickers, Tooth-pickers, and the like; the value or weight of which I cannot remember.

*It.* Of Corinthian Brasse, esteemed more precious than Gold, a good quantity; but not wrought into form.

*It.* Of Gold in Wedges unwrought, about Seventy pound weight.

*It.* Of Silver unwrought, Three hundred and thirty five pound weight, or thereabout.

There were many other things, but these are all I can now remember. All said the King, and I fear a great deal more than All; for (tho I know your Father was Wealthy) yet I cannot imagine where or how he could get so much. To this the Fox said, Dread Sovereign, when I saw all these Things, I wonderd extremely, but after I had called to mind the many Presents (besides Bribes taken on both sides) my Father daily received, my Admiration soon ceased. For every Common Beast of the Forrest, that had either found or stoln any thing that is rare and curious, would presently bring or send it as a Present to him. Therefore I humbly request your Majesty to permit me to have a Copy of this Account, that nothing in it may (by others) be changed to my prejudice; and your Majesty shall find that

that I have not lied in the least, but given an Account far short of the Riches will there be found. The King ordered him a Copy, which being writ, and compared with this, agreed exactly. After this was done, the Fox was sent back to Prison, where he remained three or four days, hearing nothing from the Court.

## CHAP. XXV.

The King sends for the Fox again, and after some further discourse, sends *Quick-scent* the Lurcher with him into the Province of *Longwood* to dig for, and take up the aforesaid Treasure.

In the mean while the King dispatched away a swift Messenger, to go and enquire for Adamant the Inchanter, whether any such were, and if he found him, to learn of him what he could of Reynardine and his Treasure. The Messenger making exceeding great haste, returned the third day, and brought word that Adamant was dead. Which the Fox knew before; otherwise he durst not have mentioned his Name. When the King heard there had been such a Person as Adamant, and that he was but lately dead; he gave more credit to the Fox's words than he could before do; yet was not in his mind, which way it was possible, that Reynardine's Father should scrape together so great a Hoard of Wealth. But after he had considered his Ambitious design to usurp the Kingdom his Son desired. There-fore early the next morning he sent for Reynardine, to whom coming before him, thus spake Reynardine, you told me of a great Treasure; (the particulars of which you have since given him in the Province of Longwood, and there secured to your use by the Art

Magick of one Adramand an Inchanter; As this Adramand lying now? To this the For answered, Sir I know not; he was lying when I came last into this Kingdom, but since I have not heard of him. Admit he should be dead (said the King) what Course will you then take? Great Sir, said the For, if he be dead, he hath verified his own Prediction of himself, which was, that he should not live till the five Years were expired; but said he, if I be then lying I will assist you, if not, then do you proceed thus. When the time is fully expired, you must attend other five Days, five Hours, and five Minutes, before you can take up this Creature. On the first day, having made a Circle as near as possible to the place where your Creature is (or at least where you think it is) there within the Circle, sacrifice a Chamelion to the great Goddesses Fortune, Patroness of your Countrey, & rest your self within that Circle all that Night. The next day make another Circle, and within that sacrifice a Young Cock to Mars, but lie not within that Circle as you did in the first. The third day make another Circle, also cutting the circumference of the first; in this Circle sacrifice a Dove to the Goddess Venus, with great Devotion; abstaining from Venery all that day and night, and abide no longer within that Circle than whilst you are Sacrificing. The fourth day make another like Circle, cutting the Periphery of the first, in which sacrifice a Serpent to Mercury; in that Circle abide till Sun-set, but no longer. Lastly, on the fifth day, having made a fifth Circle, cutting the Circumference of the first. In the Center of this Circle make an hole, and in that hole kill a Gole, for a sacrifice to Pluto, God of Riches; this Sacrifice bury in the Earth within the same hole, and lie upon it till that day is fully expired. The remaining five Hours and five Minutes, employ in lying without all the Circles

( said

( said he ) and diligently watch ; where you shall see a lying Gole thrust out his head. Seeing this, dig there; for there lies your Treasure, said Adramand. I wonder said the King, why he appointed to sacrifice things so different in Nature, and did not assign one sacrifice to all the Gods; but above all, I most admire why a Chamelion should be sacrificed to our Goddesses, to whom we offer no sacrifice at all. To this the For said, Dread Sovereign, I asked the Inchanter the reason of these different Sacrifices, and he answered thus. In Magical Works, all Sacrifices and other Requisite rites to be perform'd, must be consonant to the nature of the Gods, and agreeable to the intended Business. Therefore to satisfy your Curiosity, I will explain the matter as follows. To Fortune, your Goddesses ( said he ) we sacrifice a Chamelion, magically intimating the variable and mutable Nature of Fortune. For as a Chamelion upon various representations of things, or as its own Affections are diversified and altered, variously varies and diversifies its Colour; so the great Goddesses Fortune, as she is diversly affected, bestows Wealth, Honours, Prosperity, and what not in one hour; and a few days after snatches all away in a Moment, to satisfy the variety and changableness of her own Will and Pleasure.

To Mars, we Sacrifice the Cock a martial and war-like Creature, magically indicating the Heroick and War-like Nature of Mars.

To Venus, we Sacrifice the Dove, an aimable, loving and chaste Bird, magically to denote the Beauty, Loveliness, and Chastity, of the Goddess Venus.

To Mercury, we sacrifice a Serpent, a most subtle, wary, and ingenious Creature, magically to shew the sly ingenious subtilty of that God Mercury.

Lastly,

Lastly, To *Pluto*, God of Riches, we sacrifice a Mole, (as it were a magical emblem) to signify the greedy and insatiable disposition of Covetous Persons, who never adore or offer Sacrifice to the Gods, but when they would add Riches to Riches, as the Mole scrapes up Earth upon Earth, and perpetually delights therein. Likewise this God *Pluto*, and all his Worshipers are blind as the Mole; therefore to offer him any other Sacrifice, would be no less than a derision. And to deride the Gods is dangerous.

Much more he spoke touching them all, than I have here mentioned, but (because I would in no wise be guilty of falsehood) I will rather speak too little, than utter one word that is not true. Only this I can most truly add, that (as I now well remember) he then said, All other Sacrifices than these above-named, are nauceous to, and disesteemed by these Gods and Goddesses.

It so said the King, then we (that offer no Sacrifices) do far better than they that offer to the Gods, what pleases them not. True, Great Sir, said the Fox, tis dangerous to be falsely religious. Well Reynardine, said the King, Religion is not our Task now. I will at present discharge you of your close Confinement. You shall be a Prisoner at large with Quick-scent the Lurcher, he shall be your Keeper, with him you shall go into Longwood, to take up the Treasure you speak of: the Sacrifices only I am careful about, to think how they will be gotten. The Fox hearing this (with very great and concealed joy) said, Dread Sovereign, if Quick-scent be my Keeper, I doubt not with his Assistance, in our Journey to provide all but the Cock and Dove; and those I can sure your Majesty can command, if not, Quick-scent and I can easily get them in the Kingdom of Zalap, where are plenty of Cocks

Cocks, and Dove-Coats not a few. Upon this the King commanded Quick-scent the Lurcher should be called: to whom, when come before him, he thus spake, Quick-scent I sent for you to commit to your Care the Charge of Reynardine, with whom you shall go into Longwood to search for, and take up his Treasure. When you have (by his Arts, which will be strange and mysterious) found the place where it lies, and are come to a plain sight thereof, then shall you send him away to me, but stay your self there to secure the Treasure. It will be convenient for you to take a Serbitoz with you, to go to and fro of your Errands; but let him know nothing of the main Business, that no Tales may be told: and when you send away Reynardine, send your Serbitoz with him, as it were to wait on him to Court. But in secret, the King gave the Lurcher other particular Instructions, all tending to the securing of Reynardine, lest he should slip away, as (in charge all his Care) he afterward did. Here the Lurcher asked the King when his Majesty would command them to begin their Journey? To morrow morning early, because the Journey is long, said the King: according to which Command they began to set forth before Sun-rise the next day.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

The Fox and Lurcher enter the Province of Longwood, where (after the Fox had offered most of his Sacrifices) he makes his escape: and Lurcher returns ashamed to Court.

As they went forward in their Journey, the Fox spake to the Lurcher thus, Sir Quick-scent, We are now upon an Enterprize, that will save my Life and highly advance you. For when this Business



nels shall be well ended (as I question not but it will) the King will undoubtedly make you a Lord, and pardon me. By which means you may live splendidly all your days, and I enjoy peace and quietness during Life. I expect not honour, said the Lurcher, if I please the King, and your Life be saved thereby, 'tis as much as I desire. For Sir Reynardine, to tell you the truth, my Coffin Light-foot and I (when we heard you were condemned to die) were extremely troubled; because our words innocently spoken, were the principal occasion of your Discovery. I never thought otherwise, quoth the Fox; for the gentle and courteous usage I had from you, when taken after I fled from Pitwood, shews no less. Wherefore I was glad at my heart, when I heard the King say I should be your Prisoner; which I will truly be, till his Majesty shall be pleased either to put me to death, or discharge me; the last of which I steadfastly hope and believe. For I am sure we go not about a Sleeve-less Errand; but go in quest of a Treasure, that will as certainly be found, as if it were now in our own Possession. Thus they travelled, discoursing for full three days before they entered the Province of Long-wood. Every Night as they Lodged by the way, the Fox would be sure to keep close to the Lurcher; and if he was at any time but any distance from him, he would not fail to cry out Sir Quick-scent, where are you? I am here. Making this Craft continually, the Lurcher was almost persuaded the Fox was more afraid to lose him, than he was to lose the Fox. Yet remembering the great Charge he had from the King, he very diligently watched him. When they were come into Longwood, near the place where the Fox said his Treasure lay, Reynardine at Sun-rise in a Morning, having his first Sacrifice ready, made his first Circle, (doing all things exactly as he had told the King, least

Lurcher

Lurcher should perceive his deceit, to whom he killed and offered a certain Beast, more like a Land-Lizard than a Chameleon; but being strange and unknown, it was taken for a true Chameleon. In this Circle the Fox lay all Night; but Quick-scent and his Servitor lay without the Circle carefully watching him, who did not in the least offer to stir out of his place all the time. In the morning before Sun-rise he told Quick-scent that the Great Goddess Fortune had appeared to him in his Sleep, highly praising his Devotion, promising him certain and good success. Withal adding, as he said, that she alone was sufficient to restore to him his Treasure; but because other Gods as well as her self were concerned, she would not betray them of their Honour. When just at Sun-rise he made his second Circle, cutting the Periphery of the first (according to Adamant's directions, as he feigned.) In this Circle he offered a Cock to Mars, and quickly after went out of the Circle; but lay near it all Night. The next Morning at Day-break he told Quick-scent he saw in his Sleep a strange Vision; whose Combats (said he) entered the Circle, and there fought furiously a long time, till at length one overcame the other, and drove him out of the Circle. When the Victoz remaining in the Circle, (which I suppose was the God Mars himself) with a loud voice, calling me by my Name, said, Reynardine, the Gods have compassion of you; and will certainly recompence all your Devotion and Pains, with the Accomplishment of your desire. The Treasure hid is safe, and reserved for you. Having said this, he vanished, and I saw him no more. When at Sun-rise, did the Fox again make a third Circle, cutting the Circumference of the first, as before is said; in this, just in the Center thereof, he offered a Dove to Venus, and immediately went out of it, not staying to make a

12

ny

ny seeming (or pretended) Wifions, as he was formerly wont. Quick-scent the Lurcher seeing this, said, Sir Reynardine, how is it that you make such haste out of this Circle contrary to your former Custom? O Sir Quick-scent, this Goddess is amiable, chaste, and virtuous; therefore to stay in her Circle would be a Crime; and might be the means to procure her high displeasure, and then a fyg for all our Endeavours to find out my Treasure. For she is a tutchy and angry Saint; if we displease her all the fat is in the fire, and all our endeavours would be in vain. Besides she hath resolved never to comply with any one that questions her Vertue, or doubts her Chastity; therefore to enter her Circle, and see what is done, at these magtcal moments, wherein she entertains her most unchast Lovers; would be a piece of the greatest ingratitude in me, if not the highest Impiety. I beseech you good Sir Quick-scent urge me not to be uncivil. Not I, upon my faith, said the Lurcher, I was not willing to intermeddle with your Secrets; what I said, was only to satisfie my own Curiosity; therefore I pray be not angry good Sir Reynardine. Not I upon my honesty, quoth the For, I am so far from thinking amiss of what you speak, that (were it lawful) I would tell you my Thoughts. What are they I pray good Cousin Reynardine, quoth the Lurcher? Indeed Sir to tell you the Truth (which at this time I am loath to speak) this Goddess, tho she hath most demure pretensions, is a meer Strumper. Vulcan is her Husband, but Mars is her Common Bed-fellow. If they be not true, I appeal to all the Poets (of which there are an infinite number) that have written ever since Homers time. But I pray good Cousin Quick-scent, let all that is spoken be under the Rose: for should what I have now uttered be told to the great Goddess Venus, I am undone for ever, and the Treasure we

are

are now in quest of, will never be found. Upon my Life said the Lurcher, not a word shall be spoken to any Creature living. So that day passing on, on the fourth day at Sun-rise, he made his fourth Circle, Sacrificing a Serpent to Mercury; in which Circle he abode until Sun-mid, according to his pretended Directions from Adramand. Then did the Lurcher ask the For how it came to pass, that the last Night after his Sacrifice to Venus he had no Vision, as the two Nights before he had. To this the For Answered, Sir Quick-scent I had a rare and incomparable Vision, but over-sleeping my self this Morning, had not time to tell it you. It was thus: I saw five fine and very beautiful Lasses enter the Circle, in which I sacrificed to Venus; these Danced and Sung admirably well for a long time; but at last they all vanished, except one only: (which was undoubtedly the Goddess Venus) who in a very pleasing and grateful manner (with a low, shrill, and effeminate voice) said, Reynardine your Sacrifice is accepted, and we the Gods will recompence your Devotion within three days. Having said this, she also vanished, and I saw her no more: but I could gladly have beheld her all the days of my Life, she was so very amiable and delightful to look upon.

He for now knowing it was high time to cease devising feigned Visions, and to think of his own escape, told Quick-scent the Lurcher, that the next day, and all the night following, after his Sacrifice to Pluto he must lie within the sixth Circle, and after that for five Hours and five Minutes diligently watch without all the Circles, till the very place of the Treasure should by a certain and infallible Sign be shewed to him: therefore (said he) it is time for me to give my self to rest this Night; because I can have no time for any sound or long Sleep, till the Treasure is found & taken up.

You

You speak well *Sir Reynardine*, quoth the Lurcher, you will indeed have need of rest; therefore neither of us will lye near you this Night, least (by talking coughing or otherwise) we should disturb you. If you favour me so much, you will do me a pleasure, said the Fox, for I would willingly not go to rest; and on the *Wozrobo* I will not fail to relate to you the Vision I expect to have from *Moscuro* this Night. Having said this, the Lurcher and his Servitor left him, retiring into a Cave some distance from him; because at that time it rained much. The Fox glad he had so deluded the Lurcher, but more especially rejoicing that so much Rain fell (sent from Fortune as he then superstitiously imagined) to favour his Escape, made speed away, Travelling all that Night as fast as he could toward the Kingdom of *Zalap*: where we leave him, to return to speak of *Quick-scent* and his Servitor.

*Sir Quick-scent* and his Servitor lay till after Sun rise the next Mornning: for the Carriage of the Fox ever since he came out of *beraria*, had been such, as they did not (in the least) suspect his Falshood. But after they went to seek him, and could not find him near any of the Circles he had made, nor in all the Wood (which was by this time indifferent well grown) the Lurcher was in great trouble and amazement, and wholly unresolved what to do. By his footing he could not follow him, by reason of the great Rains that had fallen; what Course to take he knew not: but after he had considered that the Kingdom of *Zalap* (through which he had formerly passed) lay nearest the place where they then were, he concluded, he was gone thither. Therefore he resolved to run thither also in quest of the Fox. It was now about Noon before he set forth, and he entred into *Zalap* a little before Sun-set, about which time he met a Traveller alone, of whom he enquired for

for such a Person as *Reynardine*. The Traveller answered, I saw one (without Tail or Cars) this Mornning early near this place, running hastily; but because I met him, and knew him not, I took no notice which way he went: for it rained so hard, that I was glad to make all the haste home I could. *Quick-scent* hearing this, knew 'twould be in vain to pursue him any further: being well satisfied that he was entred that Kingdom. Hereupon he resolved (tho with a sorrowful heart) to return into the Province of *Longwood*: to that Night, and afterward hasten to the Court as fast as he could. The next day he began his Journey, and the third day following arrived at the Court of *Feraria* greatly ashamed: however he failed not to inform the King of all that had passed.

## CHAP. XXVII.

The Kings Proclamation, promising Preferment to him that should apprehend *Reynardine*, encourages many Beasts to go out in pursuit of him: their Names, and how they Reason with themselves thereabout, &c.

**T**he King greatly troubled to find himself so highly affronted by the perfidiousness of *Reynardine*, issues out his Royal Proclamation for apprehending him; in which great Honours are promised to him that shall take him and bring him alive to Court, or a great Reward for his Head, if there be a necessity of killing him. The Nobles supposing this Proclamation concerned not them, stirred not; but the Commons hoping to better their Conditions, and to equalize themselves with the Nobles, were strangely rick-  
led

led, and affected with the desire of Honour; and too many of them undertook this Enterprize to their utter ruin. Yet each of them before he set out, seemed to well weigh and consider what he went about, and to give himself a Reason why he did so. The Reasoning of these with themselves, we will in order set down as follows.

Sir Ferox the Wyger to himself said, many of the Nobles are of my Kindred, I am therefore most likely to take the For, wheresoever I find him. The Proclamation say he is in the Kingdom of Zalap: the Journey it is true, is long; but what of that? the Honour is great. How many in the World have run strange and difficult Adventures to die Honourably, all Histories plainly shew. I will try what I can do, as Old as I am had I had such an Opportunity before, I had sure enough been a Lord long ago, as well as the best of my Kindred. With these vain Conceits he went in quest of the For.

Orion the Bear, Appetho the Traitor Bruin, said to himself thus, My Uncle Bruin by his Treason hath extinguish'd the Nobility of our Family, if I can retrieve what he hath lost, my Name and the Memozry thereof, shall be renowned to all Posterity; besides in the mean while, I shall be made a Lord and live splendidly all my days: therefore I will go and take the Willain Reynardine.

Corniger the Hart, hearing of this Proclamation, reasoned thus with himself, When Honour and Preference call so loud, who can stop his Ear? I am one of the swiftest Beasts of the Forrest, therefore may (more easily than others) take the For wheresoever I find him: and who can tell, but that Fortune hath to me only made this great offer of Nobility, I'll try the Experiment with all speed.

Tauro

Tauro the Bull also resolv'd upon the same Journey; for he thought within himself thus, Surely I that am one of the strongest Beasts of this Kingdom, may without difficulty take that poor, weak and inconsiderable Beast Reynardine, so soon as I can but set Eye of him. Therefore I will not delay (for the Reward is great) to try what I can do. Having said this, he began his Journey fair and softly.

Hippus the Horse would also undertake this new Adventure, to himself saying, Nothing venture nothing have. It is but Travelling into the Kingdom of Zalap, which undoubtedly will (as all Places usually do) yield me Food sufficient, and there waiting for a time, till I can understand where he is. Knowing this, I will go to him, and tell him if he yields not himself to be my Prisoner, I will dash out his Brains with my Heels: being thus terrified, he cannot choose but surrender himself and follow me. When shall I be made a Lord.

Wichest the Ass (wiser in his own thoughts than all others) said to himself thus, I have a proud Cousin, called Doctor Shoo, who distains me because of my Poverty; but now I have an Opportunity to pay him in his own Coin. For it will not be long before I shall be made a Lord, and then will I look as disdainfully upon him, as ever he did upon me. I am sure, tho many other stronger and abler Beasts than my self are gone in quest of the For, I only shall take him: for so it was signified to me in a Dream this last Night, and all my Acquaintance knows I am wont to have true Dreams. Therefore I long to be going, and think every Minute an Age, till I set out. So away jogs he.

Kamo the Camel, tho he lived at his ease in the Forrest, would needs undertake this Enterprize also, reasoning with himself as follows; I have the Advantage of all other Beasts, not only because of my great Sta-  
ture,

ture, but also by reason of the length of my Neck: for if the Fox be climed up a Tree, I can easily take him down thence, or if he have hid himself in a Pit, his but kneeling down on the binks thereof, and taking him up, which I can very well do. Besides all this, by the benefit of my long Legs, I can out-go all Beasts whatsoever, and being able to Travel two or three days without Water, and with little Food, I can rid more Ground in one day, than others can in five or six. All which Advantages considered, I have the greatest Reason of all others, to go in quest of Reynardine. Accordingly he went.

Climerock the Goat, Eldest Son of Old Hircus, would have taken his Younger Brother Capet along with him, but his Father refusing his Consent, he resolved to go by himself, in pursuit of the Fox. For (rejecting all the good Counsels his Father gave him) he framed and devised strange Chymera's in his own Brain, fancying (because he could Clime and Leap well) he should certainly take Reynardine; and so suddenly he made a Lord; yea, he was so foolishly Opinionative, that he imagined himself no less than a Lord, before he had set one foot forward in his Journey, which he undertook with more Haste than good Speed.

Grunt the Swine, Surnamed the Boar, made one among the rest; for he with himself thus reasoned: I am in Reason called Swine, and filthy Beast; and all this for a matter of nothing, only because I (by Example of my Predecessors) do often lay my self down in a Quagmire; the Delicacy and softness of which Lodging, had any of them known, they would never have despised. But here is now an expedient offered to wipe off this Infamy. The King by his Royal Proclamation, promises to invest with Nobility, and number among his Nobles, him that can take Reynardine alive, or

or I see are ready to undertake this Enterprize, why not I? If I lose my Labour I am where I was, and cannot be more contemned, than now I am, but if I take the Fox I am made for ever, and all my reproach will vanish as Smoke. For who then dares (I being a Lord) to call me Swine, or filthy Beast? Nay, 'tis an hundred to one (after that) if it be not accounted an Honour to wallow in the mire. Therefore I'll go and see what I can do: So on he went.

Vices in  
great Persons  
are too often  
applauded  
and imitated.

Many other Beasts (without discretion, being altogether unable to seize the Fox if they should see him) would needs go out on the same Errand, to their great prejudice, as shall be shewed. Brocker the Badger (Reynardine's secret friend) went in this Troop, not so much desiring to take, as to see Reynardine, that he might prevent his being taken by others, as he afterwards did.

But Quick-scent the Lurcher, after he had obtained Licence from the King, went out in pursuit of Reynardine, not excited by hopes of obtaining the promised Reward, but spurred on by desire of Revenge upon the Fox, who had so basely deluded him. For before he went, he made a solemn Vow to the King, not to return to Court, till he had himself taken Reynardine alive or dead; or would certainly know he was taken or killed by others.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

The Misfortune that befel the Pursuers of *Reynardine*, after they came into the Kingdom of *Zalap*; &c The *As* takes the *Fox*; but is himself taken and made a *Slave*.

**I**n the mean while all the Pursuers made what haste they could in their Journey, striving who should first enter *Zalap*. Each of them feared his fellow should have sight of him first; therefore they all dispersed themselves several ways, every one choosing that way he best fancied. The *Fox* who expected to be pursued, saw many of them; but durst not show himself to any, until he espied *Brocket the Badger*, to whom he thus spake, *Sir Brocket, my Old Friend, I am very joyful to see you. I am no less glad I have found you, Sir Reynardine, quoth the Badger, but are you sensible of the danger you are in? Here are a great number Beasts entered this Kingdom in quest of you, whom if they take and carry alive into *Feraria*, they shall be highly rewarded; and he that alone takes you and carries you alive to Court, is promised no less than a Lordship: if he cannot take you alive, he shall have a great Recompence for your Head presented to the King. I know you may escape all these well enough, if you be careful; but how or which way you will evade *Quick-scent* (who is more than all your other Pursuers) I cannot tell. When I know your Lodging, I will direct them from you as well as I can. Then did the *Fox* after great thanks given to the *Badger*, shew him his Lodging. Hereupon they agreed where to meet every Night, then the *Badger* left him, and the remainder of that day and every day after,*

he carefully waited for the coming of some of the Pursuers; whom he always directed further and further from the *Fox*, till they all fell into one danger or other; as shall be shewed in particulars as follows.

*Ferox the Ayger* was by him sent so near to a Country Village, that all the Villagers were up in Arms against him; but he stoutly defending himself, and the Townsmen being afraid, escaped with Life, tho wounded in the *Thigh*, with an Arrow shot at him. This Wound proved so grievous to him, that he Cursed the day of his setting out, and wished all he could out of that Kingdom; resolving never more to pursue the *Fox*: so home he went limping as fast he could.

*Orson the Bear* was sent another way, but he either mistaking the Directions the *Badger* gave, or through his own Carelessness, entering a Field instead of a Lane (through which he should have passed) disturbed the Feast of seven or eight Shepherds sat down to Dinner with their Dogs by them. The Shepherds and their Dogs assault the *Bear*, who defends himself as well as he can, At length *Orson* sorely bitten, and extremely worried with the Dogs, laid himself down as breathless; The Shepherds seeing this, called off their Dogs and immediately put a Ring into his Snout; by which, after they had muzzled his mouth, they (with the help of a Rope) tied him to a Tree; where after they had ended their Dinner, they left him till towards Night. When they sold the *Bear* to a Gentleman that kept him for his pleasure to be Baited with Dogs as often as he pleased: So that he lived a miserable Life, worse than death it self.

*Corniger the Hart*, having broke into a Park, was found by the Keeper, amongst other Parts, and Hunted to Death in a few days after.

Taurus the Bull had no better fortune; for he was found fighting with a Bull of that Country, had a Rope fast about his Hooves, was baited with Dogs, and then sold to a Butcher.

Hippus the Horse sped not so ill, yet he (being a Stray, as they call beasts without an Owner) was taken up for the Kings use; who kept him among his Chariot horses, where he was well used (tho' a Slave) all the days of his life.

Kamo the Camel had the same fortune; not to be slain, but made a Slave he was, and constrained to carry heavy Burdens as long as he lived.

Clunderock the Goat sped worse than these: for he was taken among a Herd of Goats of that Countrey, and was (by the Goatherd soon after) singled out with some few others to be slain by the Butchers Knife.

Grado the Swine underwent the same fate; tho' in another manner; for Sir Knight Carek (as he was called) Reynardine's Master (as the next Chapter shews) with his Dogs, and other companions of his, being gone forth and hunting, met him; at the sight of whom they were greatly amazed; saying, 'Here's a Wild Boar (what shall we do? Carek the Reynardine said, be of good Cheer Sirs, I'll doo but you will kill him, and the Tailed Boar, who hastily defended himself long, killed some of the Dogs, and hurt some of the others; but at length, being run through with a Boar's spear, which one of the Company had, he was quickly after killed. His dead body the Fox, to his great content, saw it carried into the Masters Kitchen.

The other intention Boars had came in pursuit of the Fox, were most of them killed for their skins; or flesh; some few only escaped to carry the News into Ferrara.

Wileless.

Wileless the Fox, the Boar, had not directed to go any way, but set his range where he pleased, judging it impossible he would ever take the Fox. Yet in this he was mistaken; for the A's wandering he knew not whither, came by chance to the Gate of the Back-door, which quite Carek's Palace; where rubbing his Beak, he with his Head thrust over the Gate, and then spied Reynardine fast asleep in the Sun-shine. So him he went softly, and seized him, presently carrying him out of the Gate. The Fox knowing he was taken, was surprized with extreme fear and amazement; but after he perceived in whose Custody he was, he was the better satisfied, and spake to the A's as follows. Sir Wileless, I am now where I would be, thanks to our great Goddess Fortune, who hath now fully answered my Requests: for being weary of my life, and knowing well so many fierce and unmerciful Beasts of my own Countrey, were come out in pursuit of me, I always desired to fall into your hands, and be by you taken. Remember me self I durst not, for fear of my other Pursuers, who will certainly (if they meet us) seize me out of your Custody, and murder you (to be sure) to have the Honour promised to themselves. I saw you coming towards the Gate, which I presently inhabited before you came near; that you might easily take up your Head, and seeing me, seize me as your Prisoner. I did indeed seize myself asleep, because I feared, if you found me in any other posture, you would suspect I had come design to do you into a Share; and to being as you are very wise and circumstantial, wary, and shrewdly wagger, and I by that means be surprized of my hope. The A's hearing this, being surprized all whilst he believed as most true, said, Sir Reynardine, you shall never have Cause to repent your being my Prisoner; for I will use you so well, as if you were my own Brother.

ther. I believe no less, said the Fox, but have you well considered, Sir Wilets, how I shall be kept all the all these seven days we have to travel into Ferrara. For the Journey will not be ended in less, tho' we go the nearest way, as I am sure we shall, if you will be informed by me, who know all the nearest, most private, and best ways into our own Countrey. Indeed Sir Reynardine, quoth the As, I did not consider that; but I suppose you know how to provide for your self. True Sir, said Reynardine, I do so. And to tell you the truth, have already provided enough to serve me all the Journey; but it is at least eight or ten Furlongs off this place, where my Provision lies ready packt up in a Mallet, commodious enough for you to carry, if your Worship will be pleased to take the Pains. The Pains! said the As, doubt not that, I will do any thing that may hasten our Journey: for I think every Minute a Year, before I shall come into Ferrara, and there be made a Lord, as I shall now sure enough. Therefore good Cousin Reynardine, go fetch your Mallet, that we may proceed in our Journey with speed. So on they went, the Fox marching by the Ass's side for a Mile or more, until they came to the Pales of a great Park. Then the Fox said, Sir Wilets, look over these Pales, see you not an Hill close by? Yes, quoth the As. There said Reynardine, on the further side in a Day Cape firmly closed, lies my Mallet. I wish you could go with me thither, for I am loath to leave you: but there is no Passage for you into the Park, unless we go twenty Furlongs about. 'Tis but a short cut thither, and I shall return presently, if your Worship be pleased to give me leave to go without you. I p'rhaps do, quoth the As, I hate delays. So the Fox went through an hole of the Pales, glad he had deluded the As. In the mean while the Fox being gone, the As to himself thus spake.

Great

Great Goddess's Fortune, how infinitely am I bound to serve you! who neglecting the greatest, proudest, and strongest Beasts of the Forrest, hast conferred this great benefit on me, the humblest and weakest (tho' in truth the wisest) of them all. Now shall every one I meet call me Lord Wilets. Now my proud Cousin Dr. Anno will, so soon as I enter the Forrest (like a bafe Hyocphant as he is) congratulate my happy return, saying, I am glad to see your Lordship, hoping your Lordship is in good health, and the like: but I'll see him choakt ere I will take a bit of Whysick of him. My thinks I already hear myself called, the Honourable Lord Wilets, who did more by his Policy, than all the Pursuers of Reynardine could do by their strength. Undoubredly they will also say, had I not been very wise (as I well know I am) it had been impossible for me to take so subtle and crafty a Politician as Reynardine, who had deceived the King himself, the wisest of all Animals at this day living. The As continued this vain Exultation, until he thought Reynardine's absence over tedious; then with a loud voice he said, Reynardine, Reynardine, hasten quickly and come away. But tho' Reynardine heard him not, a certain Woodman (who was wont upon the Backs of Asses to carry Wood to sell) heard him well enough, and (because he understood not the Language of Ferrara) he called his Speech, Bazing. This Woodman had long waited to find this strange Ass, of whom he had been told by many; but now, by his Voice directed to the place where he was, being come) ready provided with an Walter to take him) very near him, the As had scarce ended his second Call to Reynardine before the Woodman's Walter was about his Neck. This rude Assault the As took in great scorn, for his (imaginary) Lordship took it for no less than a very high Affront, which he would have revenged presently.



sently, had not the Woodman prevented that, by be-  
labouring him soundly with a Sledge. The Ass, feeling  
the smart of the Blows, would fain have broke  
his halter, but could not; for maner, all he could  
do, he was forced to go with the Woodman, who tied  
him fast to a Tree until Night.

CHAP. XXIX.

Wilels the Ass's Discourse with his Fellow Asses. He  
runs away, is retaken. He carries Wood into Squire  
Careless's Palace, is upbraided by the Fox,  
&c.

**T**hen did he dr̄ibe him home with five other Asses  
he had before. To all these five, as they came  
into his Service, he had given Names, by  
which he called them ever after. The first he called  
Stare. The second Dye. The third Col. The fourth Tit.  
The fifth Drone. And Wilels (now the sixth) he named  
Nat. When they were all come home, the Woodman  
put them all together into one Stable, where was Straw  
enough, but very little Hay. This kind of Food Wilels  
the Ass, tho' hungry, would not touch. His Fel-  
lows observing this, said, Brother Tar, because you  
are a Stranger we leave the Hay to you. Straw will con-  
sent us very well. Tar Answered nat, nor would he  
eat. Upon this, Drone spake to him thus. Sir Tar,  
When I first became a Slave to our Master, I did (as  
you now do) to, beat to eat my meat the first Night; but  
I sorely repented it the next day. So second this Stare  
spake as follows. I was so silly as to do so too at first;  
nay I thought my self utterly undone when I came first  
to

to Service. But serving so good a Master I now think  
my self in a very happy Condition. To what Stare had  
said, all the other assented, commending their Master  
highly. Then said Tar, I suppose you were all bozn  
Slaves. No, say they, we were not bozn Slaves; but  
the Man that can first master any of us, makes him his  
Slave for ever, unless he be pleased to sell him to ano-  
ther. As most of us have been sold to several Masters,  
of all towhich, him we now serve is certainly the best.  
For said Kol, 'Tis true, in Summer time none of our  
Kin can want Food, what Master soever they serve;  
because every Bank yields Whistles, and every Lane (not  
to mention the Fields we often pass through) hath  
Grass growing moze or less, besides other good Herbs  
fit for Meat. But alas when Winter comes many of  
them are even starved, and I may truly say are too often  
back-beaten, as well as belly-beaten. For the Men  
of this Countrey take us to be silly Inconsiderable Asses,  
such as they may use as they please; nay I dare to say,  
some of them think it no greater Sin than to kill one of  
us, than it is to kill a Ape. But our Master is of a con-  
trary mind. Whensoever any of us are Sick (tho' that  
but seldom be) he presently leads us to a Leech, who  
gives us a Drench, and we are cured. If in the dead  
of Winter, we have eaten up all our store, our good  
Master carefully provides for us, or (to speak moze  
properly) teacheth us how to provide for our selves.  
For if there be any Prohibition in the Countrey, far or  
nigh, we shall be sure to have our part. I well re-  
member this very last Winter, in a very cold frosty sea-  
son, when all our store was eaten up, our Master cal-  
led us all together, and bid us follow him; then did he  
lead us about seven Furlongs from this place, to a ve-  
ry fair Stack of Hay, commanding us to fall too; and  
whilst we were eating he loaded every one of us with  
a

as much Hay as we were able to carry. When this Store was spent, and more Hay to be got with safety any where, and the Spring not yet fully come on, he directed us to a low thatcht Houſe, in which no body dwelt, with this Thatcht we lived, till hard weather broke. What of all this, quoth Tar, how good ſeemeth he hath been to you, I am ſure he hath done me the greateſt Injury, that ever was done by Man to any Creature. For when he ſo rudely and with violence ſeized me, I was calling upon one Reynardine my Priſoner, whom I ſhould have carried into my own Countrey, and then (ſo ſoon as I came there) have been made a Lord. The thoughts of this Lordſhip is even ready to break my heart. But I'll run away with all ſpeed, whenſoever this Priſon dooz is opened. As he ſaid, ſo he did the next Morning. For being not tied, whereas his Maſter thought he had left him tied, he went out with the other Aſſes, who ſtood ſtill to have their Back-tables put on, but he ran away as faſt as he could. His Maſter miſſing him, ſoon ran after, and having over-took him, hang'd him ſoundly. When he brought him back, ſaddled him, led him into the Wood with the reſt, and loaded him firſt of all. Poor Witleſ (now Tar) could not endure any more to think of his ſuppoſed Lordſhip; for by reſiſting his Slavery he made it the worſe, being continually beaten, if he ſeem'd unwilling either to be loaded or to carry his load. After three or four days the Woodman loaded all his Aſſes with Wood, to carry to Squire Careleſ his Palace. When they came there, Tar being the laſt in order, was laſt to be unloaded. Him the Fox eſpied in his Maſters yard, with his burthen of Wood on his back; therefore coming very near, he ſaluted him thus, Honourable Lord Witleſ I am glad to ſee your Lordſhips Veſture ſo ſplendidly embelliſhed with the trueſt Emblems of your Nobility

ty. I have ſeen many Nobles, but none like your Lordſhip. I perceive according to the Art of Herauldry, your Honours Coat-Arms muſt needs be the Backſaddle and bundle of Fagots, Field Herb, emblazon'd with Balcers and Girts. So Noble a Coat none of your Lordſhips Anceſtors could ever pretend to. The Aſs hearing himſelf thus ſouted by him, who was (as he thought) the ſole occaſion of his Slavery, reſolv'd to kill him if poſſible. But as he ran towards the Fox, intending to trample him under his feet, he brake his Girts, down fell his Wood, and the Fox ran away laughing. His Maſter ſeeing this, haſtned to him, and in a great rage beat him more than ever he had done at any one time before. So the poor Aſs was conſtrained to bear both Slavery and Deriſion, for his aspiring to Honour too ſublime for his Capacity.

After this Brocket the Badger knowing well that all the Purſuers of Reynardine, were either killed, ſied home, or made Slaves, except only Quickſcenc the Lurcher, whom he had ſent to the further part of the Kingdom, from whence he ſuppoſed he would never come, took his leave of the Fox, and returned into Feraria.

## CHAP. XXX.

Reynardine's manner of Life in the Kingdom of Zalap.  
His Taking by *Quick-scent* the Lurcher.

**T**He Fox escaping from *Quick-scent* the Lurcher, as is above shewed (in the 26<sup>th</sup> Chapter) and coming into the Kingdom of Zalap, well knew he could not safely there live, without being either killed, or taken for a Slave. Therefore he purposed with all speed to put himself into some Gentle-man's Service, and with him to make as good terms for his Liberty as he could. Accordingly he went directly to the House of one Squire Careless (which House seemed to him a stately Palace, and it was by Men called the Squire's Place) who took great delight in Nobelties, and to entertain strange Beasts, many of which he at that time kept. When the Squire saw the Fox, he asked him of what Countrey he was? He Answered, he was born in Ferrara, but by reason of his great Enemies he durst no longer dwell there. What is thy Name, said the Squire. My Name Sir, quoth the Fox, is Reynardine, and I came hither purposely to entreat your Lordship's Patronage, that I may live safely without fear of them that seek my Life. But said the Squire, What canst thou do towards a Libertyhood? I have too many to feed already, that live idly and do nothing. Sir all I request of your Lordship (said the Fox) is only a dry Lodging, and my Liberty to go in and out, as I see Occasion, especially in the Night. If these be granted me, I shall be so far from wanting Food of my own providing, that I shall be in a Capacity now and then, to present your Lordship with a couple of Ducks, a fat Goose, Capon, young

young Rabbits, Pullets, Chickens, or the like. All that I want at present is only my Dinner this day, afterwards I shall need no further Allowance from your Lordship. Squire Careless, glad to hear his new Servitor thus speak, presently called for his Huntsman, commanding him to feed Reynardine among his Hounds that day. The Huntsman obeyed, but the Hounds at sight of the Fox were all in an Upstart; yet after he was removed to eat his meat further off, that Tumult ceased. So the Fox came no more in sight of the Hounds, for he needed not; because his Master had ordered several secret Passages to be made under the Walls (that enclosed his Court-Yards, Garden and Orchard) so that he could go in and out at his pleasure, day or night. The Court-Yards were before and behind the House, and the Garden and Orchard of each side. Here the Fox lived safely (except his being taken by the Ass) until all his Pursuers, save *Quick-scent* only, were taken, slain or fled; and for some time after, till his Master's extreme Prodigality constrained him to break up House-keeping, and fly to avoid the fury of his Creditors. All the other Beasts that Squire Careless had kept were divided among his Creditors; and had not Reynardine escaped by one of the before-mentioned secret Passages, he had been shared among the rest.

This Disaster happening, the Fox was now at a Non-plus, and knew not what to do, till he called to mind that not far off lived a wretched Covetous fellow, who was in derision called *Gripe* the Miser. The House he lived in was little, Old and much out of Repair. Garden he had none, but the Ground that lay round his House was let out to others. Two small parks he had, one before and the other behind his House, according to the Custom of that Countrey. Here he lived like

A true description of a Niggard.

an

an Hog in a Snye, without a Servant. For he durst not keep any, because of the Charge. He would drudge like a Slave, and pluck his own Belly to save his Adoney; but was Glutton-like when invited to anothers Table. To this goodly Master the Fox resolved to present his Service, nor doubting but that his own Wethers would be highly acceptable to so great a Chief. Therefore waiting his Opportunity, he went to him into his Pard, and thus spake: Reverend Sir, I am a poor Stranger in Distress; and moze he would have said, but Gripe the Miser interrupted him, saying, What is that to me? Whence come you, and where lived you last? To this the Fox answered, Sir I last lived with Squire Careless. Ah! quoth Gripe, and because you help'd to undo that Prodigal Kestrel, therefore you intend to endeavour my undoing also; away Discreant, get you gone, or I'll send you packing. Wray Sir hear me one word, said the Fox, and I will go as soon as you please. Well, speak on, said Gripe. To this the Fox said: Sir I neither received Food nor Wages of my Master Careless; all that I had of him was only his Protection within his Walls, and a little Hovel to lie in; for which I made him satisfaction moze than twenty fold. For almost every Night I brought him in either a Rabbit or two, or an Hen, or a Cock, or else a Capon, or a Puller, or two or three Chickens, and commonly once in two or three days a fat Goose, and Ducks often. But after I considered how riotously and profusely he spent all, I was not a little troubled, that I should take pains for such a Spend-thrift. However, being a Stranger, and not knowing where to better my self, I bore all patiently; till he broke and run away. When hearing of your great Richness, I thought it better to offer my Service to you, than to any other. This Sir, was the only reason that moved me

to come to you. You speak well, said Gripe. What is thy Name? My Name, Sir, quoth the Fox, is Reynardine. And you, said Gripe, desire to serve me upon the same Account, as you served that Rogue Careless. Yes Sir, said Reynardine, but I request I may be Lodged in your Back Pard, and that I may have Passage made under the Hales to the field side, that I may go out and in as I see Occasion: and then on the Back side of your House have also another Passage into some one room, to lay up the Provision I bring in. You shall, said Gripe, have all you can desire. I have an Hovel ready for you on that side, and the Passages you require shall be made this day to your content. Will you stay now you are here, or come again anon? To this the Fox answered, Sir my greatest danger of being surprized by my Enemies is in the day time, at Night I am secure; therefore I request I may be Lodged presently in the Hovel you speak of. It shall be so, said Gripe, come in Reynardine. So the Fox went through the House into the Back-Pard to take possession of his new Lodging: and at Night had very industriously stole for his new Master a good fat Goose. Which, when Gripe saw in the Morning, he was overjoyed; and after he had commended Reynardine for his Theft, he pulled off the feathers, and carried it to Market. For his Covetousness would not suffer him to dwell and eat it. Here the Fox lived above four Months, by all his diligence scarcely satisfying the avarice of his greedy Master. With Squire Careless he had lived near three Months, during which time of seven Months or moze, Quick-scent the Lurcher had travelled all the Kingdom over in quest of the Fox; escaping the danger of Slavery by his swiftness of foot only.

Covetous  
the Persons readily embrace  
any unjust  
Course, for  
accomplish-  
ing their  
ends.

Now the Lurcher despairing ever to find the Fox, was contriving how to get out of the Kingdom, and to return to the Monastery of Manton: for he resolv'd (according to his Word made to the King) no more to go into Feraria. But whilst he was in this mind, and on-wards of his Journey thitherward, it was his hap (just about high Noon) to lie down to rest himself close by the Pales of that Park, wherein Reynardine's Lodging was. Here he had lain long befoze he espied the Fox coming out of his Masters house, and plainly saw him (with meat in his mouth) go into his own Lodging. This sight greatly rejoiced Quick-scent, who had thoughts of seizing the Fox presently; but fearing that attempt would be too hazardous in the day time, he deferred it till Night. Wherefoze well observing the place, he went into the next Wood, and there rested himself all that Afternoon: When Night came he returned again, and leaping over the Pales, went directly to the Hovels where Reynardine had been; but was gone out befoze he came. Here he lay for some time, till the Fox returned, who suspecting nothing, carried what he had got into his Masters House, and made haste out again. Him the Lurcher saw, but would not take him whilst in the Park, fearing danger that was not. After the Fox was gone out into the field, Quick-scent pursued, and soon overtook him, whom he hastily seizing, as hastily carried away; the Fox crying out, but all in vain.

## CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXI.

Reynardine's fruitless entreaties to be dismissed by Quick-scent. Ferox the Tyger rescues Reynardine, and contrives the death of Quick-scent; but he escapes, and hastens to the Court in Feraria, &c. The Tygers Oratorion, who carries the Fox Prisoner to the Court.

When day-light appeared, and the Fox well perceived in whose Custody he was, he began to intreat the Lurcher thus, Sir Quick-scent, I know I am but dead. if you carry me into Feraria. I am heartily sorry I deluded you so (as I did) in Long-wood; but it was the fear of Death constrained me so to do. If now you will be pleas'd to hear me, I can shew you the great Inconveniency of your enjoying the honour and title of a Lord in our Countrey. I will hear you Reynardine (said Quick-scent) but be brief, for we must hasten our Journey. When the Fox spake thus. The Nobles of Feraria do generally all hate each other. The reason of this I suppose is, because they all (except the Kings own Family) possess not their Honour and Title by Inheritance, as in other Kingdoms, but are advanced and depressed at pleasure of the King. For in my remembrance almost all the Nobles have been changed; but that great change had not happened so all at once, had it not been for my Fathers Conspiracy against the King. Yet had that never been, by mutual hatreds they would all have lost their Honours, perhaps befoze their Deaths; but after Death (to be sure) their Sons might possess their Wealth; but not their Honour. Wherefoze if they (being all Parties of the same Kingdom) because they envy each other, can any one of them,

them, as he gets the Kings Car, depze's his Fellows Lord, as is daily seen, what safety is so slippery a Start on, can you expect that are a Stranger? I tell thee, Reynardine (said the Lurcher) I have not taken all these Pains, spent so many Months time, and run so many dangerous Adventures to make my self a Lord, but only to perform my Word and Oath to your King to do my utmost to apprehend you, and bring you to Court, or never more return in a Feraria. How have I maliciously, or for Revenge, so earnestly Pursued you, but only to recover my lost credit, and for the end aforesaid. Therefore I can most truly say, if the King will pardon you when we come to Court, I shall be heartily glad. I humbly thank you Sir Quick-scent (said the Fox) for the good will you have towards me, tho I deserve your utmost hatred. Per Sir, if at this time you will save my Life, I will be your Slave as long as I live. This you may do without breach of your Oath. Hold Reynardine, said Quick-scent, you are greatly mistaken. I Oathed if I found you (as now I have done) to carry you into Feraria, and so to Court. This I am resolved to perform; but when I come there, I will do what in me lies to obtain your Pardon. In the mean while let's hasten on our Journey, in which if you offer to escape, I will maim you, nor kill you, but carry you a Cripple to Court. Whilst he was thus speaking, Corbant the Rook sitting upon a lofty Elm very near, plainly heard their Discourte, and as plainly saw the Fox in the Lurchers Custody. Therefore he (being a great blab of her Tongue, and also hating Reynardine) rejoycing greatly at what he had seen and heard, hastned by the help of her Wings with all speed possible into Feraria, and so into the Forrest; where he failed not to tell her Errand to Ferox the Wyger (as to a Person of note) who promised her a large Recompence, if he

would

would say no more of it, till he himself had taken the Fox, and brought him to Court. Hereupon she promised her word to keep Silence in expectation of the promised Reward. But she had talked so loud to Ferox, and he to her (because he was upon a Tree, when they had this Conference) that many others as well as themselves heard what was said. These other Beasts soon entertained the same thoughts of going forth to meet the Lurcher, and take his Prisoner from him; as Ferox the Wyger had conceived. So all went out, thro several ways, about the same Errand. Each of them intending to supplant his Fellow; yet all said they would assist each other against Ferox the Wyger, and circumvent him if possible. But the Wyger pretended all their vain Endeavours, getting first into the Province of Longwood, where he met the Lurcher and his Prisoner, within half a days Journey of the Kingdom of Feraria. When he came near to them, he imperiously commanded Quick-scent to deliver up the Fox to him. Quick-scent the Lurcher obeyed; because he durst do no other. The Fox finding this change of Keepers, was glad: for he now hoped assuredly to make his escape in the Night. But this his hope was frustrated by the coming in of those other Beasts before spoken of, who (as they had before agreed) resolved to fight the Wyger, and seize Reynardine to themselves. Per their resolution was so disappointed, that three only of the stoutest assailed Ferox, the rest stood by as Lookers on. During this Combat, the Fox had certainly escaped, had not Quick-scent kept a watchful Eye upon him, and as he ran away presently seized him. Ferox the Wyger in the mean while (tho old he was) made shift to kill two of his Assailants, sparing the Life of the third, upon his promise secretly to kill Quick-scent the Lurcher, in whose Custody he saw the Fox again was.

But the Lurcher immediately after the Fight was ended returned the Fox to his first Keeper the Tyger, who severely thanked him for his Care, which he was resolv'd to requite with Quick-scent's ruin; tho' herein he was greatly deceiv'd. For he that had undertaken to kill the Lurcher, communicated his intent to another, who (promising his Assistance gave Quick-scent notice of this design against his Life. The Lurcher (as was Reason) believing this Information, fled away early in the Evening, before the Hurricane, in which he should have been murdered, and in less than two days time arriv'd privately at the Court in Feraxia; yet he led not himself to the King, until the third day in the Mornning. When he inform'd his Majesty, both how he had taken the Fox, and how he was rescued and taken from him by Ferox the Tyger's haughty Command, which he durst not but obey; but spake not of the Tyger's design to murder him, because he feared he should have no Witnesses; also he thought, seeing the Tyger was so bold to take away his Prisoner, and by other Persons contrive his Death, he would not stick to murder those, whom he had employ'd to murder him, that no Tales might be told. As he thought, so it was in effect; for when he that should have killed Quick-scent was discov'ered of his purpose, and told by him, whom he had made party to his design, that the Lurcher was fled; he very foolishly hoping for a Reward from the Tyger, ran hastily to him and said, Noble Sir Ferox, I have executed your Command, and hurried your Enemy in a Pit, too deep to be Discover'd by any. Whereupon the Tyger presently killed him, as he before intended. This Murder was committed before Sun-rise. Not long after the Tyger calling all the Company together, by whom the Fox had been all the Night sufficient ly guarded, he spake to them thus,

Sirs,

Sirs, I am willing to let you understand, that Quick-scent the Lurcher (like a perfidious Stranger) hath basely forsaken us; tho' to him the Care of securing the Prisoner was left; as you may very well know by yesterday's work, when Reynardine (seeing me engag'd in fight with those three Villains that assaulted me) attempted to escape, but was prevent'd and secured by the Lurcher. To ease him, both before and after that, I took charge of the Prisoner my self until last Night, when I committed him to your Care. Now having early this Mornning received true Intelligence, that one of those three Assassinares (whose Life I yesterday spared) conspired with that false Discreant, Quick-scent, to set the Prisoner at liberty, rather than I should have the Honour promised for his Apprehension, for that Cause I justly slew him, as he deserved. Wherefore I command you all (in the Kings Name) not to entertain any Familiarity with Quick-scent, if he should come near you, by Day or by Night, till we shall have ended our Journey: and always be diligently careful, that the Prisoner escape not. For that Person that permits him to escape, shall certainly suffer for him. Having said this, he led them forward, and the fourth day (a little after Noon) he brought the Fox Prisoner to the Court.

CHAP:

## CHAP. XXXII.

*Ferox* the Tyger, hoping to obtain the Honour promised for apprehending the Fox, is shamefully repulsed, *Quick-scent* the Lurcher is Honoured by the King.

**B**ut in the way thitherward, *Ferox* the Tyger told the Fox if he would before the King acknowledge him (and not *Quick-scent* the Lurcher, or any other) to be the only Person, by whom he was apprehended, he would use his interest with the Nobles, to intercede with the King for the saving his Life. *Reynardine* the Fox hearing this, tho' he had no reason to believe, hope or expect pardon, by any Intercession whatsoever, yet that in the remainder of his Journey, he might be the better used; he promised so to do. When they came to Court, and the King heard thereof, he commanded the Fox should be secured in the Common Jail, and *Ferox* the Tyger come to him on the *Wozrow*. Accordingly the Fox was carried to Prison, and there laid in Irons for his better securing. In the mean while the King spake to *Quick-scent*, who was privately concealed in Court, commanding him, to continue his retirement, and not shew himself to any one belonging to the Court, till he should call for him on the *Wozrow* to confront him with *Ferox* the Tyger: whose ambitious Nature the King well knew. Therefore he was glad of this Opportunity to check him severely, to put an end (if possible) to his aspiring thoughts. On the *Wozrow*, two hours before Noon, the Tyger failed not to go to Court. For he was in mighty haste to obtain the Honour he had not deserved. The King hearing he was come, commanded he should be brought into his presence. When there,

there, the King said, *Sir Ferox*, you have here done us a notable piece of Service in apprehending *Reynardine* that pestilent Traitor. Your first attempt of this Nature was not so successful as this: pray tell me how, where, and when you took him? For I am told it is not above eight or ten days since you went last out of the Forest. Here the Tyger after Obedience made, spake as follows, Great Sir, as it is most true according to your Majesties words) that my first attempt was without success, so it is no less true, that this last had better success than I did expect, or hope to have. For in the first I was desperately Wounded by the Men of Zalap, and constrained to return home, re-infected; but this excited in me a more eager desire of re-gaining my lost Credit by a second Adventure; especially when I understood how many had lost their Lives and Liberties, whilst they attempted to find and apprehend this Traitor. Therefore so soon as I had recovered my full Strength, after the healing of my Wound, I was extremely desirous to make this second Trial; yet not in the least promising to my self so speedy an Attainment of the wished end. For I no sooner had set foot upon the Borders of the Kingdom of Zalap, but I espied *Reynardine* running before me; therefore I speedily pursued, and soon overtook him. When the King said, Who was with you when you took the Fox? I am told a great Company came home with you yesterday. It is true Great Sir, said the Tyger, I had Company enough, and more than I desired, not before; but after the Prisoner was taken, three of whom set upon me in the way, to have rescued the Fox (as it plainly appeared afterward) but in fighting with these I killed two of them; and pardoned the third. This third Person in great requital of my kindness; conspired with *Quick-scent* the Lurcher (who was also in the Compa-

ny.)



ny ) to set the Prisoner at Liberty, purposely to deprive me of the Honour promised in your Majesty's Proclamation. This coming to my Ear, I quickly took him, as I had before pardoned, and put him to death (as he justly deserved) lest he should combine with others to effect the same: for I well knew that Quick-scent was dead. Whither did he die, said the King? I know not, quoth the Tyger. Then (said the King) I do. For he died hither, for fear of foul play from you, as I have now good reason to suspect. He shall be called, and then we will hear what you can both say. At these words of the King, the Tyger was extremely amazed: for he supposed Quick-scent had been murdered; but now finding himself deceived, he knew not what to do, or say: all he could think of was stoutly to deny all that the Lurcher should affirm, and to appeal to the For's Testimony for Confirmation of his own feigned pretensions. The Lurcher being called, quickly came into the Kings presence. To him the King said, Quick-scent I am very much mistaken if you did not tell me, that you your self took Reynardine in the midst of the Kingdom of Zalap. Here is now Sir Ferox, who took the For from you (as you say) but (as himself saith) first found him, and saw not you nor any other, till after the For was his Prisoner. You took him in the midst of the Kingdom, he in the very Border of the same. How do these two Tales hang together, one of you must be a Liar, or else, after you had lost him, Sir Ferox found him, what can you say to this? Great Sir, said Quick-scent, I told your Majesty nothing but the truth. I took Reynardine in a Village about the middle of the Kingdom, and with him travelled hard two days and a half, until we were entered three or four Furlongs within the Province of Longwood: There Sir Ferox the Tyger met us, and very imperiously (as if he had

come

come in your Majesty's Name ) commanded me to surrender my Prisoner. I did so, and when he had conducted him forward about five or six Furlongs more (not a full Mile I dare say) there met him about twenty or thirty Beasts of several Families, three of which assailed him in my sight, whilst he was combating with these (two of which he killed upon the spot, and gave the third his Life at his request) the For had certainly escaped, had not I very carefully look'd to him; for he began to run, but I soon over took him; and when the Fight was ended, yielded him up to Sir Ferox again. That Night after this, seeing Guard sufficient about the Prisoner, and also suspecting my own safety, I made haste hither to inform your Majesty of what had passed. Very good, said the King. What say you to this Sir Ferox? Great Sir, said the Tyger, I utterly deny all that Quick-scent affirms, except as to the number of Beasts that met us, of which number he himself was was one, and my being assailed by three of the stoutest of them, for I knew of the For; for whereas he saith, the Prisoner was like to escape, 'tis utterly false. His Escape was that, which Quick-scent and his Company endeavoured: for he, and that perfidious Villain, whose Life I spared, contrived the For's rescue (as I truly told your Majesty) for endevours known to themselves. As the Truth of what I have now asserted, I appeal to the Prisoner's Testimony. What credit, said the King, can we give to the Testimony of such a Carrier? Nevertheless, he shall be brought hither. Accordingly the For was brought by his Keeper (Chained as he was) into the Royal presence, to him the King thus spake: Reynardine, tho I thought never (till at the place of Execution) to have seen you more, yet at this time to expound a Riddle, that none can so well unfold the Antiquity of, as your

£

self,

self. I have sent for you. Wherefore I now offer you your choice, either of extreme Torment preceding your Death, or of a merciful Death without Torment; that is Torments, if you do not truly answer, without Equivocation, or any mental Reservation, to what I shall ask of you, or if you speak the very Truth, Death simply without any Torment. My Question is two-fold: First who it was that apprehended you? Great Sir (said the Fox) I was apprehended once, as I lay sleeping, by Wile & the Aze; but him I easily deluded, and so escaped. Long time after I was taken by Sir Quick-scent here present, who held me so fast, that I could not escape, nor did I, till he delivered me up to Sir Ferox the Tyger, whose Prisoner I was till brought hither. Very good, said the King. My second Question is, Whether Quick-scent lost you, and afterward you were found and taken by Ferox? Sir said the Fox, Quick-scent after he had taken me, never lost me, but (for fear I should) delivered me up to Sir Ferox, from whom I had certainly made my escape, whilst he was fighting with others, had I not been re-taken by Quick-scent, and the second time delivered up into the Tygers Custody. As we went on our Journey hitherward, Sir Ferox told me he would persuade the Nobles to intercede for me to your Majesty, for the pardon of my Life, if I would (before your Majesty) acknowledge him (and not Quick-scent the Murtherer, or any other) to be the only Person that apprehended me. These were the very words he then spake, as far as I can now remember. Here the Tyger would again have spoken, but the King commanded him to be silent, saying, I am very certain the Prisoner hath now spoken nothing but the very Truth, therefore get you gone, and (instead of Reward) hold your self well contented, that I punish you not, for what you have done. So away went the

the Tyger greatly ashamed; and well he might, for this base Act of his made him contemptible to all the Beasts of the Forest. But Quick-scent the Murtherer was highly praised and honoured by the King, who himself called him Lord Quick-scent; giving command to all then present to publish his Honour to all his Subjects. To the Fox was given a Reprieve for three days, that he might the better fit himself to declare all the Transactions of his whole Life, as the King required, and he had promised he would.

### CHAP. XXXIII.

*Reynardine's last Speech, which discovers all the Transactions of his fore-past Life; He is hanged and quartered, and his Quarters disposed of, as pleased the King.*

**W**hen the day appointed for the Fox's Execution was fully come, he was in the forenoon taken out of the Prison, not with violence and contempt of the Multitude (as his Father had been) but only bound as Malefactors are wont to be, and very civilly led to the place designed for his Execution. For such was the Kings command, that he might (without too great perturbation of mind) disclose all the Intregues of his former Life. When the King and Nobles had placed themselves as commodiously as they could do to avoid thronging of the Multitude, the King himself spake to the Fox (standing on the Ladder erected against the Gallows, whereon he was to be Executed) saying: Reynardine I ex-

pect you will be ingenious, and according to your promise, now give us an exact and true (the brief) Account of the Transactions of your whole Life; that in after times, when your History shall be read, or related to others, they may take Example by your Misdemeanours. I know you cannot but be guilty of many heinous Crimes: therefore I expect a free, true, and candid Confession from you, wherein I hope you will not decease my expectation. As this the Fox said to the Dead Sovereign, I will conceal nothing of all I have done, or can remember I have done worthy of blame, reprehension or punishment, from the time of my Fathers Reason, unto this day. Reynardine, said the King, you speak well; if you do as you say, I also will keep my word, and you shall die with Mercy, not with any the least Torment; if otherwise you intend to baulk us, take what follows. By these words of the King, the Fox well understood it would be in vain for him to hope by Lying, to reap any profit. Therefore sincerely, and without fraud or falace, he began his Speech as follows.

I Reynardine, the only Son (surviving) of Reynard the Fox, quondam Traitor, am here now (as I justly deserve) ready to be Executed, for Crimes indeed (long before this) deserving death. For altho' of my Fathers Treason I knew nothing, before the Morning, in which he returned with about Four hundred Souldiers to his Castle of *Malopardus*; yet that very Morning, when he sent my Brother *Vulpus* and my self away with his Treasure into the Province of *Longwood*, he told us that those two perfidious Lords (as he called them) *Slyloak* the Panther, and *Firrapel* the Libbard,

had betrayed him; therefore commanded us to Prosecute them with perpetual hatred, till we had ruined them both. This fatal Command hath been by me faithfully Executed, as in order I purpose most truly to declare. As touching the Treasure, which was bound up in ten Packs, that we devided equally, after we had (as our Father commanded) killed the Guide that conducted us into that Province. What the particulars of that Treasure were, I never knew; nor had I ever any such conference (as I feigned) with *A-dramand* the Inchanter about hiding the same. For it was not long before we were rob'd of all by certain very potent Beasts of that Countrey, whose Names I never knew. At that time my Brother, too unseasonably striving to defend his part of the same Treasure, lost his Life. Then also I fled for my own safety, and it was my good hap to go into the Dutchy of *Manton*, where I found Entertainment in the Monastery, and was afterward admitted a Member of that society; but being enjoyned Penance for my Thefts there committed, I unhappily ran away with my Religious Habit; by the benefit of which I lived very plentifully for a time; yet not without abundance of Lies, and feigned pretences of Sanctity. For I was never in all my Life truly Religious; but always sacrificed my Honesty to my Profit. My pretence of Religion quickly ceased after the loss of my Religious Habit, and I was reduced to extremum Poverty. This necessity forced me to adventure, naked as I was into this Kingdom, where (by advice of *Zani* the Ape) I practised Physick, as is very well known. During this Practice, I wilfully and purposely killed the Old Lord *Firrapel* with an *Opiate* Medicine, which caused him to Sleep eternally. After I was discovered, I again went into the Dutchy of *Manton*, and by a Mountebank's

bank's help, had my Tail and Ears cut off. Thus disguised I hoped to have been a second time admitted into the Monastery, but was discovered and repulsed with shame. Then I hastned hither again, and by feigned Lies got admittance into the Lord *Sly-look's* service, whom I purposely poysoned, mixing the Juice of *Toads* with the Diet-drink, that was made for him by Doctor *Asuo's* order. My feigned lamentation for my Lords death, occasioned your Majesty to make me one of your Purveyors. In this Office I had not long been, before I was known by *Gibbet* the Cat; him I drew into a Snare and murdered. A while after came *Grim-look* the Mastiff, whom I (fearing he would discover me) by Policy caused to drown himself in a Well. Not long after that *Brimble* the Mastiff came also into the Forrest and so to me; but I supposing he had not known me; denied my true Name, and so put him off, that he came no more to me, nor saw I him afterward, till in your Majesties presence, where he uttered nothing touching me, that was not most true; yet to save my own Life, I denied all, and approbriously accused him, till his violent fury caused your Majesty to cast him into Prison. That Night I Poysoned him with *Arsenick* in Broath, which I my self made, and carried to him. The depredations I made upon *Chancellor's* Kindred in *Pitt-wood*, were only to sustain my own Life, and not out of malice or wantonness, whatsoever may be said or thought to the contrary. And I do now here truly confess that the Inventory I gave to your Majesty of my Fathers Treasure, was all a meer Fiction, containing not one syllable of Truth; but invented only to escape the punishment I then deserved. Altho all and whatsoever I pretended was taught me by *Adramand* the Inchanter, was falacious and devised. So likewise were the Cir-  
cles

cles I made; Sacrifices offered to the Gods; and pretended Visions, all Devices invented for the same end; and to delude the *Lürocher*, now Lord *Quick-seene*, as accordingly I did. After this having fled (by the benefit of a great rain, which hindrett his pursuing me) into the Kingdom of *Zalap*; where I well knew I could not be safe, without entering into the Service of some Inhabitant of that Country; I was directed to the Palace of one (Nick-named for his Prodigality) Squire *Carrels*, with whom I dwelt almost three Months at my ease, and with Liberty enough. Here it was in the Back-yard of the Squire's Palace, that I was taken by *Wistles* the Ass; who (too rashly giving credit to my feigned Speeches) not only lost me his Prisoner, but his own Liberty ever after. For he was taken and made a Slave by a certain Woodman. Him in a few days after, I saw (among other Asses his Fellow Slaves) with a Load of Wood upon his Back in my Masters yard; as a little before, I had seen the dead Body of *Grunt* the Swine, carried upon Mens Shoulders into my Masters Kitchen. But this good Master of mine had made such haste to spend all and more than all, that he broke and ran away, leaving all his Slaves to the Custody of New Masters: by one of which I should have been taken, had I not warily escaped by flight. Then went I to my second Master; whose true Name was *Thrift*; but by reason of his extreme Covetousness, was in derision called *Grips* the Miser. With this Master (whose unsatiable Avarice, with all my Thefts, I was not able to satisfy) I lived somewhat more than four Months, until that very Night came, in which I was taken by the Lord *Quick-seene*; of whom again I here most truly say, that after he had taken me, he never let me go out of his reach by day or night, till Sir *Ferox* imperiously commanded me from him; then indeed, as I said before  
I

I had escaped, had it not been for him. Now Dread-Sovereign, as I have spoken nothing but the Truth in all I have said, I hope your Majesty will command my Execution to be without Torture. To this the King, *Reynardine*, I do believe you have indeed truly declared the principal and most heinous Transactiōs of your Life; but it grieves me not a little, that to vile a Malefactor (as your self) should die without Torture; nevertheless for my promise sake it shall be so. Yet after death your Body shall be severed in Parts and your Head and Quarters exposed to publick view, till they perish by length of time. that all that see and behold the same, may by your Example take warning. Having said this, he asked the Fox whether he had any thing more to say? To this the Fox answered, No, not any thing more. Then the Executioner, by the Kings Command, did his Office, After he was dead, his Head was stricken off, his Entrails taken out and buried, and then his Body divided into four parts, which were set up upon Poles in the four principal places of the Forest; but his Head was delivered to the Lord Ferrapel to be set upon his Countrey Palace, to shew to all, that his Father was Murthered by him, whose Head that had been. The Lord Sly-took's Dwelling was too near the Court, therefore no one of his Quarters could be placed there.

After this the King set forth a very severe Proclamation, prohibiting any of the Fox's Lineage to enter the Forest by Day or Night; but this Proclamation was ineffectual: for no Laws, how severe soever, can debart that family, from insinuating themselves into all Societies, as experience daily manifests.

E I N I S.

E

*B*



649 N/101-



